This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

~~16. g. 13~~

J

DOMINUS ILLUMINATIO MEA

Taylor Institution.
1862

~~LSR 43 ADDS. M. 1~~

REP. M. 208

CÆDMON'S

METRICAL PARAPHRASE

OF

PARTS OF THE HOLY SCRIPTURES,

IN ANGLO-SAXON;

WITH

AN ENGLISH TRANSLATION,
NOTES, AND A VERBAL INDEX,

By BENJAMIN THORPE, F.S.A.
HONORARY MEMBER OF THE ISLANDIC LITERARY SOCIETY OF COPENHAGEN.

LONDON:
PUBLISHED BY THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF LONDON;
AND SOLD BY BLACK, YOUNG AND YOUNG,
TAVISTOCK STREET, COVENT GARDEN.

1832.

PRINTED BY RICHARD TAYLOR,
RED LION COURT, FLEET STREET.

PROSPECTUS OF A SERIES OF PUBLICATIONS

OF

ANGLO-SAXON AND EARLY ENGLISH LITERARY REMAINS,

UNDER THE SUPERINTENDENCE OF A COMMITTEE OF

THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF LONDON.

THE publication of the Remains of Anglo-Saxon and Early English Literature existing in manuscript, with the addition of such as have been imperfectly edited, or have become extremely rare, has long been thought highly desirable by persons attached to the study of our national Antiquities and Language. For the small portion of Anglo-Saxon learning already rendered accessible to the student, we are in some measure indebted to foreign scholars; and it has been deemed a subject of national reproach, that numerous Works of equal or greater importance (including many interesting volumes of History, Poetry and Romance in the Anglo-Norman tongue,) should have still remained unpublished. To supply these deficiencies, it was lately proposed to establish a new society, and a subscription was set on foot to carry that object into execution. The promoters of this measure thought it right, however, to submit it to the Society of Antiquaries (of which many of them were Fellows), as being entirely in accordance with the purposes for which that Society was founded; and it was, on mature consideration, determined by the Council, to recommend that the Society of Antiquaries should take upon themselves the direction and execution of some of these Works, at their own expense, receiving such a return for the outlay as the sale of them might afford. Accordingly, a Report to the above effect was laid before the Society; and the following Resolution having been suspended in the Meeting-Room, during the period prescribed by the Statutes, was confirmed by Ballot on Thursday, March 17, 1831:—

> *Resolved*,—That it appears highly desirable that this measure be undertaken by the Society of Antiquaries; but, as its funds are inadequate to defray the whole expense, without interfering with its other publications, on the ordinary terms of distribution among its Members, it appears expedient that copies of the intended publication be sold to the Fellows at half-price, and that an adequate price be fixed on copies for general sale; by which it is expected that a great proportion of the expense would be reimbursed to the Society.

For the purpose of carrying into effect the foregoing Resolutions, the Council, at their next meeting, appointed a Committee, consisting of the present Officers, and nine other Members selected from the Fellows of the Society, viz.:

The Earl of Aberdeen, K.T., *President.*
Hudson Gurney, Esq., V.P.
Henry Hallam, Esq., V.P.
Rt. Hon. C. W. Williams Wynn, V.P.
William R. Hamilton, Esq., V.P.
Thomas Amyot, Esq., *Treasurer.*
John Gage, Esq., *Director.*
Nicholas Carlisle, Esq. } *Secretaries.*
Henry Ellis, Esq. }
John Caley, Esq.
Francis Douce, Esq.
Edward Hawkins, Esq.
J. H. Markland, Esq.
J. H. Merivale, Esq.
Francis Palgrave, Esq.
Henry Petrie, Esq.
Sir Thomas Phillips, Bart.
Edgar Taylor, Esq.
To whom have since been added
The Rev. J. Forshall.
Frederick Madden, Esq.
W. Y. Ottley. Esq.
Charles P. Cooper, Esq.

The Committee have thought it desirable that Anglo-Saxon Works shall be printed in the ancient Characters, and be accompanied, in every case, with an English Translation.

The two first Works for publication are,

1. Cædmon's Scriptural Paraphrase, edited from the Bodleian MS., by Benjamin Thorpe, Esq. F.S.A. with an English Translation, Preface, and Notes. The Illuminations, fifty in number, have been engraved by Mr. Basire, accompanied by fac-simile Specimens of the MS., and given to the Fellows of the Society in the twenty-fourth volume of the Archæologia, with a Descriptive Notice of the MS. by Henry Ellis, Esq., which had been previously read at the Society's Meetings. Separate copies of the Engravings and Descriptive Notice have been struck off for sale.

2. Layamon's Translation of Wace's Chronicle of the Brut, from the Cottonian MSS., Calig. A. ix. and Otho C. xiii., including the two Texts, to be edited by Frederick Madden, Esq. F.S.A., with an English Translation, Preface, and Notes. This Work will be comprised in Two Volumes Royal Octavo. The period of its publication will be announced hereafter.

Those Fellows of the Society who are desirous of possessing either or both of these Publications, are particularly requested by the Committee to give their names, at as early a period as they may find convenient, to Mr. Martin, at the Society's Library.

The Works will be printed by Mr. Richard Taylor, F.S.A., and the copies which are not disposed of to the Fellows of the Society, will be sold by Messrs. Black, Young and Young, 2 Tavistock Street, Covent Garden.

TRANSLATOR'S PREFACE.

HAVING been led by circumstances to the study of our old vernacular tongue, I naturally felt some desire to become acquainted with the works of one whom, justly or unjustly, I considered as the Father of English Song. Absence in a foreign land long prevented the gratification of this desire, beyond the perusal of a few extracts in the Rev. Mr. Conybeare's "Illustrations of Anglo-Saxon Poetry"*; but, on my return to England, having got access to a copy of the printed edition of the original text, I soon became convinced of the inaccuracy of that edition, and that the neglect which has hitherto attended the remains of this Milton of our forefathers is, partly at least, to be ascribed to the faulty and unsatisfactory manner in which they have been communicated to the public. It was therefore with impatience that I looked forward to the completion of the new edition announced by the reverend and learned Editor of the "Illustrations"†; nor until I had ascertained that he had abandoned the design, did I resolve on applying to the work, and endeavouring, as far as I was able, to supply what to me seemed a desideratum in our literature.

This design would, however, have shared the fate of many others of a like nature, had not the Society of Antiquaries, upon application to that learned Body, liberally undertaken to defray the expense, not only of editing and printing the work itself, but of engraving fac-similes of the illuminations which accompany the unique MS. of the poem preserved in the Bodleian Library*.

---

* Illustrations of Anglo-Saxon Poetry, by the Rev. J. J. Conybeare, M.A., &c.; edited by his brother, the Rev. W. D. Conybeare, M.A., &c. London, 1826.

† See Illustrations: Introduction, p. lxxvii.

---

* About the middle of the last century it was proposed to reprint Cædmon, with a translation, and to have the illuminations engraved, under the patronage of the Society of Antiquaries; but, from some causes which are not mentioned, the project was abandoned, though engravings were made from fifteen of the drawings, the original plates of which are in the possession of Mr. Ellis of the British Museum. The following letter from Edw. Rowe Mores to Dr. Ducarel (see Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, vol. v. p. 403.) details the plans of the Saxonists of that period.

" *Queen's Coll. Oxon., Jan.* 13, 1753.

" DEAR SIR,—The drawings you mention are not in our library, but in the Bodleian, in the MS. Cædmon which we have so often talked about. What we have lately discovered at our College is an index drawn up by Junius to his edition of Cædmon, which in the Bodleian Catalogue is said to have been stolen; but we suppose, that as Junius's MSS. were formerly kept in a closet in the school-gallery, Mr. Thwaites might borrow it from thence; and, it being afterwards found in his study, was, with his other papers, inadvertently reposited in our archives. The Dean of Exeter[a] is very desirous that this index should be printed and annexed to the drawings: which, he says, he proposed to the Antiquarian Society to be engraved at their expense; but without success. I did myself at first think that this work might be published by our Society; but, for some reasons which have since occurred to me, I am now of a different opinion. Mr. Lye has been at Oxford lately; and Messrs. Wise, Lye, Ballard, and myself, have held several consultations about reprinting Cædmon entire, with a translation, and adorned with all the drawings in the Bodleian copy. Mr. Lye seems inclined to undertake the translation; and Fletcher is willing to pay all expenses of printing, if we will engrave the drawings. Mr. Wise is about printing a dissertation on the true age of Cædmon, the

[a] Dr. Charles Lyttelton, afterwards Bishop of Carlisle, President of the Society of Antiquaries.

The text of the present edition is founded upon a careful collation of that of Francis Junius* with the Bodleian MS. In a few places, where the latter is manifestly corrupt, recourse has been had to conjectural emendation; this, however, has been very rarely ventured upon, and in no case without giving the reading of the MS. at the foot of the page.

Though the present edition be freed from the inaccuracies, both editorial and typographical, in which the former one abounds, yet the text of the manuscript itself is in numerous instances so corrupt as to admit only of conjectural interpretation†; and some few places have, I regret to say, baffled all my efforts even at conjecture.

In the earlier part of the poem these inaccuracies are less frequent, and the sense continues unbroken, except in places where the MS. exhibits evident vestiges of mutilation; but as we advance, errors and omissions thicken upon us, till at length, in the second book, we find little else than a series of unconnected fragments‡.

---

dialects, and several other curious Saxon matters, which I hope will put some of us upon studying this part of antiquity. I know of none at present who apply their studies this way but Mr. Buckler, who, though a Mallardian, is nevertheless, I believe, a diligent and a learned antiquary.

"I am, dear Sir, yours very sincerely,

"Edw. Rowe Mores."

* Cædmonis Monachi Paraphrasis poetica Genesios ac præcipuarum Sacræ Paginæ Historiarum, abhinc annos M.LXX. Anglo-Saxonice conscripta, et nunc primum edita a Francisco Junio, F.F. Amstelodami 1655.

† The former part of the MS. I imagine to have been written from a copy, the latter from dictation; as it abounds precisely in such errors as an illiterate man, writing from recitation, might naturally be expected to commit. Some of these instances will be specified in the notes.

‡ It is singular enough that, both in the MS. and in Junius's edition, these fragments appear on the page as entire parts of the poem, unnoticed as fragments either by the Saxon scribe or the modern editor.

With respect to the question—*whether these remains are the genuine work of Cædmon, or of some later bard?*—much has been said, and to little purpose. For my own part, I see no good foundation for doubt upon the subject; and notwithstanding the opinion of Dr. Hickes, and of others in deference to his authority, by whom the epithet of Pseudo-Cædmon has been bestowed on the author of the present poem, I feel inclined to regard the work as the production of the good Monk of Whitby; due allowance being made for such interpolations, omissions, and corruptions of the original text, as Cædmon, in common with the classic authors of antiquity, and still more with the vernacular writers of the middle ages, may be supposed to have suffered at the hands of ignorant transcribers.

Hickes's principal reason for ascribing the work to a much later poet is its dialect and style, which he calls Dano-Saxon*.

---

* "Cædmone igitur abjudicandam Paraphrasin censeo quam ei inscribit vir maximus Fr. Junius, et tantum non adjudicat in observationibus ad Willeramum p. 248. Ibi eam vocat historiarum veteris testamenti perantiquam Paraphrasin, dicitque innumera in ea occurrere quæ penitiorem sapiunt antiquitatem. Denuo eam vocat reconditum antiquitatis thesaurum; eamque citaturus utitur plane Cædmonis nomine; quasi, se judice, vere Cædmonis esset, quam citerioris seculi poeta aliquis Anglo-Saxonum septentrionalis contexuit, Cædmonis, quoad operis argumentum, quisquis fuit, non infelix imitator. Quod enim stylum geniumque operis attinet, is idem est in fragmento Historiæ Judith, Calendario, et in additamento illo, quod in fine Paraphraseos extat, p. 91, (*hujusce editionis* p. 265,) quod tamen esse citerioris antiquitatis operis argumentum demonstrat: de descensu Jesu ad inferos, de perruptis ab eo inferni januis, de raptis ab eo inde animis, qui per Mariam Virginem opem et misericordiam ejus prius imploraverant." —*Hickesii Thesaurus*, p. 133.

"Ante aliquot annos, literarum Saxonicarum instauratorem amplissimum D. Georgium Hickesium magna cum voluptate audivi de Cædmone disserentem et affirmantem hujusce Paraphraseos auctorem non illum fuisse

Of this dialect I have not succeeded in tracing a vestige throughout the poem. In fact, from beginning to end, it

---

Cædmonem divino inspiratum afflatu, de quo tot præclara scripsit Beda Venerabilis in Historia sua Eccles. Gentis Anglorum: sed alium quendam Cædmone multo recentiorem, qui Poemata sua dialecto Dano-Saxonica condita, circa seculum a Christo nato decimum edidit."—*Wanley*, p. 77.

But the fullest account given by Hickes of the singular opinions which he entertained upon this subject, is contained in a letter written by him, in 1699, to his friend Bishop Nicolson. This letter is here given entire, from the Correspondence of the latter, published by J. Nichols, F.S.A., vol. i. p. 119.

" *London, April* 25, 1699.

" Dear Sir,—Your letter of March 30 was sent to me from London to Oxford, which made me delay an answer to it till I returned to London again. As for the Cotton Harmony, though one may reasonably suppose the Saxon in Cædmon's time not to be much altered from the first Teutonic Saxon, yet, upon considering the Gallo-Italic, or rather Franco-Italic, hand of the original, and that the fragment of the undoubted Cædmon in Bede seems not to be the same language with that book, I give it up to be Francic, and the most antient piece yet discovered in the old Teutonic; and, if subscriptions come in accordingly, I will print it in my book. As for Junius's Cædmon, I cannot yet believe it to be of the true Cædmon's composure. First, because the fragment in Bede, which was the beginning of the true Cædmon, is not the same in words, or order of words, with that of Junius's Cædmon; but, being the same in sense, it seems to show that the author of Junius's Cædmon wrote in imitation of the true Cædmon, and was not the true Cædmon himself, no more than the author of the Additament at the end of the book; though it must be confessed that the Additament hath a more recent air, at first sight, than the Paraphrase of Genesis, which makes the first part of the book. Secondly, the Menology, which is written in the same style and dialect, was written in Canute's reign, as seems to me from one expression at the latter end of it, before you come to the rambling dithyrambicks (I have not now my copy by me to quote the words), which is to this purpose: 'Now may you know how to observe the festivals through the whole *British* kingdom of the King of the Saxons;' and I desire to know your opinion if that passage doth not fix the time of the Menologium. Thirdly, the victory of Æthelstan, Chron. Sax. an. 938, and the death of Edgar, an. 975, both is written (with the exception of some orthographical peculiarities in the second book,) in Saxon as pure as the works of Alfred himself; and its Danisms have no existence out of the imagination of the learned author of the Thesaurus*. For the sake of argument, however, let us for a moment allow Hickes to be right, and that the dialect is Dano-Saxon,—what more can be made of the concession, than that the original pure Saxon text is lost, and that what remains of the poem has been transmitted to us in a copy made by a scribe of

written in the same style and dialect, are good arguments that the Paraphrase of Genesis ascribed to Cædmon was written about these times, that is to say, in the tenth century. Lastly, there are so many Dano-Saxonic words and phrases in it, that occur in pieces written not long before and a little after the Conquest, in such as are commonly called Semi-Saxonic MSS., that I cannot but think it was written by some Northymbrian (in the Saxon sense of the word,) after the Danes had corrupted their language. Among others, o for the Cimbric præposition a, IN, occurs in him, which is general in Anglo-Nortmannic books written shortly after the Conquest; as I have shown in the chapter 'De Dialecto Nortmanno-Saxonica, sive Anglo-Nortmannica;' which, though when I began it I thought would have afforded but little matter of speculation, yet hath it carried me into large theories; and could I have foreseen whither your proposal of a chapter 'De Dialecto Dano-Saxonica' would have led me, I should never have had courage to have ventured on the work. Whatever is written in the second edition, the world is beholden to you for it; and I doubt not but it would have been much better done, could I have had your help and directions, as well as your encouragement.

" I pray God to preserve you in health, and remain, Sir, your most obliged humble servant, G. H."

---

* I am not aware of any traces of Danish influence on our old mother tongue, except in the Glosses to the Four Gospels and the Psalms, MSS. Cott. Nero D. 4. and Vesp. A. 1., written in the dialect of Northumbria; the Ormulum, MS. Bodl., the name of the author of which, *Orm*, would also seem to indicate a Scandinavian origin; and the Fragment of Cædmon given at p. xx. *note*.

Northumbria, at a period when the dialect of that part of England had become corrupted by intermixture with the language of its Scandinavian invaders and colonists?* The identity of the poem would nevertheless still be preserved. But that an entire, and, for its time, beautiful, poem, corresponding, as far as we can judge from what time has spared to us, in every particular with the account given by Beda in his life of Cædmon,—that such a poem is the production of another, and comparatively recent, bard, is a proposition too gratuitous and improbable to be entertained by any one with whom adherence to a favourite hypothesis is not paramount to right reason.

In King Alfred's Saxon Version of Beda's History the lines are given which Cædmon is reported to have composed in his dream. These have, by Dr. Hickes and others, been considered as the only genuine fragment extant of Cædmon's work: but when we reflect that the lines in question appear in Beda's original text only in a Latin translation, which Alfred in his version; instead of giving the original Saxon as written by Cædmon, seems to have retranslated, they rather furnish additional proof in favour of the genuineness of the poem; the variations between them and the lines with which the poem opens, being such as might naturally be expected to exist between an original composition and a retranslation from a translation of it.

The original MS. of the poem, preserved in the Bodleian Library, is a small parchment volume in folio, containing two hundred and twenty-nine pages; the first two hundred and twelve of which are written in a fair, though not elegant hand, apparently of the tenth century. The remaining seventeen pages, forming a Second Book, are in an inferior handwriting: and as the orthography used in this part of the poem is less pure, and the language less grammatical than in the first part, it is perhaps* to be considered as less ancient.

---

* That copies of parts of the poem, at least, existed in such varieties of dialect, is highly probable from the specimen in the MS. Eliens., given both in Wanley, and in Smith's edition of Beda's Ecclesiastical History, and reprinted in the present volume, p. xx.

Of the history of this MS. nothing more, I believe, is

---

* I say *perhaps*, knowing how difficult it is to decide upon the age of a Saxon MS. from any peculiarity of orthography, and that *place* has, in this respect, an influence as great as *time*. In fact, Saxon MSS. ought to be locally classed, before any attempt be made at chronological arrangement; nor will this appear strange when we consider, that in early times the several divisions of the kingdom were, comparatively speaking, almost like foreign countries to each other; that in some parts the Saxon must have continued uninfluenced by foreign idioms much longer than in others; that the various provincial dialects must have been much more strongly marked than they are at present, and that they were all equally employed in literary composition. A case in point is the specimen of the Kentish dialect, as it appears in a MS. from the Arundel collection, No. 57, now in the British Museum. The date is 1340, and yet the language may still be termed Semi-Saxon. In proof of the above, let any one compare the following extracts with the courtly, frenchified English of Chaucer:

Nou ich wille þet ẏe ẏwẏte hou hit iſ ẏwent
Þet þiſ boc iſ ẏwrite mid engliſſ of Kent.
Þiſ boc iſ ẏmad uor lewede men |
Vor uader | and uor moder | and uor oþer ken |
Ham uor to berȝe uram alle manẏere zen |
Þet ine hare inwẏtte ne bleue no uoul wen.
Huo aſe god iſ hiſ name ẏzed |
Þet þiſ boc made God him ẏeue þet bread |
Of angleſ of heuene and þerto his red |
And onderuonge hiſ zaule huanne þet he iſ dẏad.
Amen.

Ymende . Þet þiſ boc iſ uolueld ine þe eue of þe holẏ apoſtleſ Symon an known, than that it was the property of Archbishop Usher, who presented it to Junius, by whom, with the rest of his MSS., it was bequeathed to the Bodleian Library.

This work, as the reader is already aware, was first given to the world by the learned foreigner above named, in a small quarto, printed at Amsterdam in 1655, containing the Saxon text, unaccompanied by translation or notes. Of a scholar so celebrated as Junius, it will doubtless to many seem presumption in me to speak in terms other than those of unqualified deference; nor am I able or inclined to detract aught from his high reputation as a profound and laborious investigator of antiquity in general; but I cannot avoid noticing that the text of his edition contains numerous errors. In the manuscript, for instance, the metrical point is of fre-

---

Judaſ | of ane broþer of þe choẏſtre[a] of ſaynt Auſtin of Canterberi | Ine þe ẏeare of oure lhordeſ beringe. 1340.

Vader oure þet art in heueneſ | ẏhalȝed bẏ þi name. cominde þi riche. ẏworþe þi wil | aſe ine heuene. and ine erþe. bread oure eche daẏeſ. ẏef ouſ to daẏ. and uorlet ouſ oure ẏeldinges. aſe and we uorleteþ oure ẏeldereſ. and ne ouſ led naȝt in to uondinge. Ac vri ouſ uram queade.

Zuo bẏ hit.

Haẏl Marie | of þonke uol. lhord bẏ mid þe. ẏbliſſed þou ine wẏmmen. and ẏbliſſed þet ouet of þine wombe.

Zuo bẏ hit.

Þis boc is Dan Michelis of Norþgate | ẏwrite an englis of his oȝene hand. þet hatte Aẏenbẏte of inwẏt. And is of the bochouſe of ſaẏnt Auſtines of Canterberi. mid þe lettres C: C:

For my knowledge of this very curious MS., as well as for the communication of the foregoing extracts, I am indebted to the kindness of Mr. Joseph Stevenson, of the British Museum, a gentleman from whom we may one day hope for a local classification of our Saxon MSS., as far as such an undertaking is practicable.

[a] Sic MS.

quent, though by no means of constant, occurrence, and is in most instances inserted correctly; while in the printed edition it is often so placed as to destroy both sense and alliteration, by separating words in connexion, and *vice versâ*; so that, in many instances, passages sufficiently plain in the manuscript become totally unintelligible in Junius's edition.

The present edition may lay claim at least to one merit,—that of exhibiting a faithful text. The metrical arrangement will also, I trust, be in general found correct. Of my version, which I have endeavoured to make literal, and at the same time free from harshness, I am less confident. That in many places it will be found exceptionable I have no doubt; but I can assure my readers, that in all cases of difficulty I have invariably given that interpretation which appeared to me best to accord with the context, and with the structure of our ancient tongue. In places where the manuscript is evidently corrupt, my translation is generally made from what I conjectured *might* be the true reading, and which I have indicated in the notes. Where the version is merely conjectural, the Italic character has been adopted.

In the accentuation, which confirms in almost every case the theory of Professor Rask*, I have followed the authority of manuscripts, and, except in a very few instances, that of the manuscript of Cædmon itself.

The First Book of the poem, being a paraphrase of parts of the Old Testament and Apocrypha, needs no analysis, and its merits and defects must speak for themselves. Of the Second Book, of which only a few fragments have escaped the destructive hands of time and ignorance, a considerable portion seems to have been occupied by the descent of our Saviour to the infernal regions, or, as it is termed by the earlier writers, the *Harrowing of Hell.* Had this part of the poem been entire, it would have been desirable to subjoin such extracts from works, printed and in manuscript, as might have served as a commentary upon this our earliest production on the subject; but, in its present corrupt and mutilated state, such an addition seemed unadvisable, especially as the works treating of this favourite theme of our ancient dramatic mysteries are neither few nor difficult of access.

---

* See my Translation of Rask's Anglo-Saxon Grammar, p. 4, & seqq.

I have given as a Supplement, the "Song of Azariah," copied from that unique and venerable collection of Saxon poetry, the EXETER MANUSCRIPT*; which, being evidently an extract from a more correct MS. of Cædmon than the one preserved to us, is both valuable and interesting, as throwing considerable light on the text of the latter. The same MS. contains also the "Song of the Three Children," but with variations so considerable from that given in the Junian MS. as to render its insertion unadvisable.

With the other MSS. of Junius, in the Bodleian Library, is preserved his verbal index to Cædmon: whether it be complete or not, I am unable to say; but being adapted to the pages of his edition, to that edition only can it be applicable. The index subjoined to the present volume will, it is hoped, in addition to its general utility, be found particularly beneficial to Scholars engaged in pursuits connected with the literature and language of the Anglo-Saxons.

It would ill become me, were I to dismiss this preface without due acknowledgement to the Reverend BULKELEY BANDINEL, D.D., Keeper of the Bodleian Library, for much kind and prompt attention while I was engaged in that venerable storehouse of the wisdom and learning of past ages. To the Reverend W. D. CONYBEARE, M.A., I also feel a grateful sense of obligation, for his unsolicited kindness in sending me his own interleaved copy of Cædmon, containing his translation of a considerable portion of the poem. To my excellent friend Mr. RICHARD TAYLOR, a true lover of old English lore, my thanks are likewise due, for many valuable suggestions, as well as for the kind interest he took in the work while it was passing through his press.

---

* For an interesting description and analysis of the Exeter MS. see Conybeare's Illustrations of Anglo-Saxon Poetry.

Cædmon's Paraphrase, with all its beauties and all its faults, is thus, for the first time, before the public in an English garb. Those readers who may rise disappointed from the perusal should reflect, that he is our earliest poet; that he lived (himself a herdsman,) when all around him was barbarism; and that these his mangled remains are all that Time has spared to us.

PREFACE TO THE FIRST EDITION.

FRANCISCUS JUNIUS AD LECTOREM.

SUPERVACUUM esset, Lector benevole, pluribus verbis hoc in loco repetere, quæ non ita pridem de Paraphrasios hujus Authore attigi p. 248 Observationum nostrarum in Willeramum*; ubi quoque præclarum hunc reconditæ antiquitatis thesaurum acceptum fero summo Præsuli et nunquam non infra merita sua laudato, IACOBO USSERIO, Archiepiscopo Armachano et totius Hiberniæ Primati. Per velim interim, mi Lector, abs te mihi ignosci quod editio hæc, ex uno tantum exemplari concinnata, prodit inemendatior; futura forte correctior, si plures antiqua manu exaratos codices videre contigisset. Ne quis tamen ulla in re operam nostram desideraret, paginas ipsius Manuscripti adversis ubique virgulis inclusi, quo facilius hanc nostram editionem cum ipsis reverendi Antistitis vett. membranis conferant, quibus pretium operæ videbitur. Singulas quoque editionis hujus paginas in lineas distinxi, quo expeditius inveniri possint loca quæ posthac a nobis ex hoc Authore citabuntur, et nostras quoque in eum observationes, Deo Opt. Max. vitam viresque largiente, suis ubique paginis lineisque commodius adaptem.

Vale, mi Lector, atque hac interim qualicunque opera nostra propitius fruere.

---

* The following is the passage, "—— perantiqua illa Geneseos ac præcipuarum Vet. Testamenti historiarum paraphrasi poetica, cujus mihi copiam benigne prorsus fecit vir maximus Jacobus Usserius, Archiepiscopus Armachanus et totius Hiberniæ Primas, de qua paraphrasi hoc tantum hic monebo; innumera in ea passim occurrere, quæ penitiorem sapiunt antiquitatem, et quoniam ipse stilus ac totius operis cum argumentum tum genius ex amussim respondent isti veteris poësios specimini quod adduxit Ven. Beda lib. iv. Hist. Gentis Anglorum, cap. 24. ipse quoque posthac aliquid ex nobilissimo reconditæ antiquitatis thesauro citaturus, utar nomine istius Cædmon (in Anglo-Saxonica Regis Alvredi paraphrasi est Ceꝺmon vel Caeꝺman) quem sacræ illius poësios authorem facit Beda ibidem."

SOME ACCOUNT OF CÆDMON,

FROM

BEDA'S ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY;

WITH

KING ALFRED'S ANGLO-SAXON TRANSLATION*.

In hujus Monasterio Abbatissæ (Hildæ) fuit Frater quidam divina gratia specialiter insignis, quia carmina religioni et pietati apta facere solebat; ita ut quicquid ex divinis literis per interpretes disceret, hoc ipse post pusillum, verbis poeticis maxima suavitate et compunctione compositis, in sua, id est Anglorum, lingua proferret. Cujus carminibus multorum sæpe animi ad contemptum

On þiꞅꞅe abbuꝺıꞅꞅan[a] mẏnꞅꞇꞃe[b] ƿæꞅ ꞅum bꞃoðoꞃ ꞅẏnꝺeꞃlıce mıꝺ ᵹoꝺcunꝺꞃe ᵹẏꝼe ᵹemæꞃeꝺ ⁊ ᵹeƿeoꞃþaꝺ· ꝼoꞃþon he ᵹeƿunaꝺe ᵹeꞃıꞅenlıce leoð ƿẏꞃcean þa þe ꞇo æꝼæꞅꞇneꞅꞅe ⁊ ꞇo áꞃꝼæꞅꞇneꞅꞅe belumpon ꞅƿa ꝥꞇe ꞅƿa hƿæꞇ ꞅƿa he oꝼ ᵹoꝺcunꝺum ꞅꞇaꝼum þuꞃh boceꞃaꞅ ᵹeleoꞃnaꝺe ꝥ he æꝼꞇeꞃ meꝺmıclum ꝼæce ın ꞅcéop-ᵹeꞃeoꞃꝺe mıꝺ þa mæꞅꞇan ꞅƿéꞇneꞅꞅe ⁊ ınbꞃẏꝺnêꞅꞅe ᵹeᵹlencꝺe· ⁊ ın enᵹlıꞅc ᵹeꞃeoꞃꝺe ƿel ᵹehƿæꞃ ꝼoꞃðbꞃohꞇe· ⁊ ꝼoꞃ hıꞅ leoð-ꞅonᵹum monıᵹꞃa monna móꝺ oꝼꞇ ꞇo

In this Abbess's[1] Minster[2] was a certain brother extraordinarily magnified and honoured with a divine gift; for he was wont to make fitting songs which conduced to religion and piety; so that whatever he learned through clerks of the holy writings, that he, after a little space, would usually adorn with the greatest sweetness and feeling, and bring forth in the English tongue; and by his songs the minds of many men were often inflamed

[a] Hılꝺe. [b] Sꞇꞃeaneꞅhalh.

[1] Hilda. [2] Whitby.

* The Saxon text is chiefly taken from a MS. in the Library of C. C. C. Oxon.

sæculi, et appetitum sunt vitæ cælestis accensi. Et quidem et alii post illum in gente Anglorum religiosa poemata facere tentabant; sed nullus eum æquiparare potuit. Namque ipse non ab hominibus neque per hominem institutus canendi artem didicit; sed divinitus adjutus gratis canendi donum accepit. Unde nihil unquam frivoli et supervacui poematis facere potuit; sed ea tantummodo quæ ad religionem pertinent, religiosam ejus linguam decebant. Siquidem in habitu sæculari usque ad tempora provectioris ætatis constitutus, nihil carminum aliquando didicerat. Unde nonnunquam in convivio, cum esset lætitiæ causa ut omnes per ordinem

ƿoꞃolꝺe ꝼoꞃhoneꞅꞅe ⁊ ꞇo ᵹeþeoꝺneꞅꞅe þæꞅ heoꝼonlican líꝼeꞅ onbæꞃnꝺe ƿæꞃon. Onꝺ eac ꞅƿýlce moniᵹe oþꞃe æꝼꞇeꞃ him in onᵹelþeoꝺe onᵹunnon æꝼæꞅꞇe leoð ƿýꞃcan. ac næniᵹ hƿæþꞃe him ꝥ ᵹelíce ꝺón meahꞇe. ꝼoꞃþon he nalæꞅ ꝼꞃom monnum ne þuꞃh mon ᵹelæꞃeꝺ ƿæꞅ ꝥ he þone leoðcꞃæꝼꞇ ᵹeleoꞃnaꝺe. ac he ƿæꞅ ᵹoꝺcunꝺlice ᵹeꝼulꞇumoꝺ ⁊ þuꞃh ᵹoꝺeꞅ ᵹýꝼe þone ꞅonᵹ-cꞃæꝼꞇ onꝼenᵹ. onꝺ he ꝼoꞃþon næꝼꞃe nohꞇ leaꞅunᵹa ne iꝺeleꞅ leoþeꞅ ƿýꞃcan meahꞇe. ac eꝼne þa an þa þe ꞇo æꝼæꞅꞇneꞅꞅe belumpon ⁊ hiꞅ þa æꝼæꞅꞇan ꞇunᵹan ᵹeꝺaꝼenoꝺe ꞅinᵹan. Ƿæꞅ he ꞅe mon in ƿeoꞃulꝺhaꝺe ᵹeꞅeꞇeꝺ oð þa ꞇíꝺe þe he ƿæꞅ ᵹelýꝼeꝺꞃe ýlꝺo ⁊ he næꝼꞃe æniᵹ leoð ᵹeleoꞃnaꝺe. ⁊ he ꝼoꞃþon oꝼꞇ in ᵹebeoꞃꞅcipe þonne þæꞃ ƿæꞅ bliꞅꞅe inꞇinᵹan ᵹeꝺémeꝺ ꝥ hie ealle ꞅceolꝺen þuꞃh enꝺe-

with contempt for the world, and with desire of heavenly life. And, moreover, many others after him, in the English nation, sought to make pious songs; but yet none could do like to him, for he had not been taught from men, nor through man, to learn the poetic art; but he was divinely aided, and through God's grace received the art of song. And he therefore never might make aught of leasing or of idle poems, but just those only which conduced to religion, and which it became his pious tongue to sing. The man was placed in worldly life until the time that he was of mature age, and had never learned any poem; and he therefore often in convivial society[1], when, for the sake of mirth, it was resolved that they all in cantare deberent, ille, ubi adpropinquare sibi citharam cernebat, surgebat e media cœna et egressus ad suam domum repedabat.

---

[1] Literally *Beership*, see Leges Inæ apud Wilkins, p. 16; and Tacit. Germ. 22, 23.

Quod dum tempore quodam faceret, et relicta domo convivii egressus esset ad stabula jumentorum, quorum ei custodia nocte illa erat delegata, ibique hora competenti membra dedisset sopori, adstitit ei quidam per somnium, eumque salutans, ac suo appellans nomine: "Cædmon," inquit, "canta mihi aliquid." At ille respondens, "Nescio," inquit, "cantare; nam et ideo de convivio egressus huc secessi, quia cantare non poteram." Rursum ille qui cum eo loquebatur, "Attamen," ait, "mihi cantare habes." "Quid," inquit,

bẏꞃꝺneꞅꞅe be heaꞃƿan ꞅınᵹan· ðonne he ᵹeꞅeah þa heaꞃƿan hım nealæcan· þonne aꞃáꞅ he ꝼoꞃ ꞅcome ꝼꞃom þam ꞅẏmble ⁊ hám eoꝺe ꞇo hıꞅ huꞅe.

Ða he ꝥ þa ꞅumꞃe ꞇíꝺe ꝺẏꝺe ꝥ he ꝼoꞃleꞇ ꝥ huꞅ þæꞅ ᵹebeoꞃꞅcıpeꞅ ⁊ úꞇ ƿæꞅ ᵹonᵹenꝺe[a] ꞇo neaꞇa ꞅcẏƿene· þaꞃa heoꞃꝺ hım ƿæꞅ þæꞃe nıhꞇe beboꝺen· ða he þa þæꞃ ın ᵹelımplıcꞃe ꞇíꝺe hıꞅ lımo on ꞃeꞅꞇe ᵹeꞅeꞇꞇe ⁊ onꞅlæṗꞇe· þa ꞅꞇóꝺ hım ꞅum mon æꞇ þuꞃh ꞅƿeꝼn ⁊ hıne haleꞇꞇe ⁊ ᵹꞃeꞇꞇe ⁊ hıne be hıꞅ naman nemꝺe· Cæꝺmon ꞅınᵹ me æꞇhƿeᵹu. Þa anꝺꞅƿaꞃoꝺe he ⁊ cƿæð. ne con ıc nohꞇ ꞅınᵹan ⁊ ıc ꝼoꞃþon oꝼ þẏꞅꞅum ᵹebeoꞃꞅcıpe uꞇ-eoꝺe ⁊ hıꝺeꞃ ᵹeƿáꞇ ꝼoꞃþon ıc nohꞇ cuðe. Eꝼꞇ he cƿæð ꞅe ðe mıꝺ hım ꞅpꞃecenꝺe ƿæꞅ hƿæðeꞃe þu meahꞇ me ꞅınᵹan· Cƿæð he hƿæꞇ ꞅceal ıc

turn should sing to the harp, when he saw the harp approaching him, then for shame he would rise from the assembly and go home to his house.

When he so on a certain time did, that he left the house of the convivial meeting, and was gone out to the stall of the cattle, the care of which that night had been committed to him,—when he there, at proper time, placed his limbs on the bed and slept, then stood some man by him, in a dream, and hailed and greeted him, and named him by his name, [saying] "Cædmon, sing me something." Then he answered and said, "I cannot sing any thing, and therefore I went out from this convivial meeting, and retired hither, because I could not." Again he who was speaking with him said, "Yet thou must sing to me." Said he, "What

---

[a] ᵹonᵹen?

"debeo cantare?" At ille, "Canta," inquit, "principium creaturarum." Quo accepto responso, statim ipse cœpit cantare in laudem Dei Conditoris versus quos nunquam audierat, quorum iste est sensus: "Nunc laudare debemus Auctorem regni cælestis, potentiam Creatoris, et consilium illius, facta Patris gloriæ. Quomodo ille, cum sit eternus Deus, omnium miraculorum auctor exstitit, qui

ꞅinᵹan. Cƿæð he ꞅinᵹ me ꝼꞃum-ꞅceaꝼꞇ. Ða he þaꞅ anꝺꞅƿaꞃe onꝼenᵹ. ða onᵹan he ꞅona ꞅinᵹan in heꞃeneꞅꞅe ᵹoꝺeꞅ ꞅcẏppenꝺeꞅ. þa ꝼeꞃꞅ ⁊ þa ƿoꞃꝺ þe he næꝼꞃe ne ᵹehẏꞃꝺe. þaꞃa enꝺebẏꞃꝺneꞅ iꞅ þiꞅ.

[a] Nu ƿe ꞅceolan heꞃian·
heoꝼon-ꞃíceꞅ ƿeaꞃꝺ·
meꞇoꝺeꞅ mihꞇe·
⁊ hiꞅ moꝺ-ᵹeþonc·
ƿeꞃa[b] ƿulꝺoꞃ-ꝼæꝺeꞃ·
ꞅƿa he ƿunꝺꞃa ᵹehƿæꞅ·
ece ꝺꞃẏhꞇen·
ooꞃꝺ onꞅꞇealꝺe·
he ǽꞃeꞅꞇ ᵹeꞅcéop·
eoꞃðan beaꞃnum·

shall I sing?" Said he, "Sing me the origin of things." When he received this answer, then he began forthwith to sing, in praise of God the Creator, the verses and the words which he had never heard, the order of which is this:

"Now must we praise
the Guardian of heaven's kingdom,
the Creator's might,
and his mind's thought;
glorious Father of men!
as of every wonder he,
Lord eternal,
formed the beginning.
He first framed
for the children of earth

---

[a] "Ad finem MS. *Eliens.* Carmen hoc sic se habet:

Nu ꞅcẏlun heꞃᵹan.
heꝼæn ꞃicaeꞅ uard.
meꞇudaeꞅ maecꞇi.
enꝺ hiꞅ moꝺ-ᵹiꝺanc.
ueꞃc-uulꝺuꞃ ꝼaꝺuꞃ.
ꞅue he uunꝺꞃa ᵹihuaeꞅ.
eci ꝺꞃẏcꞇin[1].
oꞃ aꞅꞇelidæ.
he aeꞃiꞅꞇ ꞅcop[2].
aelꝺa baꞃnum[3].
heben ꞇil hꞃoꝼe.
haliᵹ[4] ꞅcepen.
þa miꝺꝺunᵹeaꞃꝺ.
mon-cẏnnæꞅ uaꞃd.
eci ꝺꞃẏcꞇin.
æꝼꞇeꞃ ꞇiaꝺæ.
ꝼiꞃum ꝼold[5].
ꝼꞃea allmecꞇiᵹ:·

Primo cantavit Cædmon istud carmen."—*Smith.*

[b] Sic Cod. C. C. C., vulgo ꝼeoꞃc.

[1] ꝺꞃicꞇin, Wanley.
[2] he æꞃiꞅꞇ ꞅcopa, W.
[3] elꝺa baꞃnum, W.
[4] haleᵹ, W.
[5] ꝼolꝺu, W.

primo filiis hominum cælum pro culmine tecti, dehinc terram Custos humani generis omnipotens creavit." Hic est sensus, non autem ordo ipse verborum quæ dormiens ille canebat: neque enim possunt carmina, quamvis optime composita, ex alia in aliam linguam, ad verbum, sine detrimento sui decoris ac dignitatis, transferri.

Exsurgens autem a somno, cuncta quæ dormiens cantaverat, memoriter retinuit, et eis mox plura in eundem modum verba Deo digni carminis adjunxit.

Veniensque mane ad villicum qui sibi præerat, quid doni percepisset indicavit; atque ad abbatissam perductus, jussus est, multis doctioribus viris præsentibus, indicare somnium et dicere carmen,

heoꝼon ꞇo hꞃóꝼe·
halıᵹ ꞅcýppenꝺ·
þa mıꝺꝺanᵹeaꞃꝺ·
moncynneꞅ ƿeaꞃꝺ·
ece ꝺꞃýhꞇen·
æꝼꞇeꞃ ꞇeoꝺe·
ꝼıꞃum ꝼolꝺan·
ꝼꞃea ælmıhꞇıᵹ·

Ða aꞃáꞅ he ꝼꞃom ꞅlæpe ⁊ eall þa þe he ꞅlæpenꝺe ꞅonᵹ ꝼæꞅꞇe ın ᵹemýnꝺe hæꝼꝺe· ⁊ þam ƿoꞃꝺum ꞅona monıᵹ ƿoꞃꝺ ın ꝥ ýlce ᵹemeꞇ· ᵹoꝺe ƿýꞃþeꞅ ꞅonᵹeꞅ ꞇoᵹeþeoꝺꝺe.

Ða com he on maꞃne ꞇo þam ꞇún-ᵹeꞃeꝼan ꞅeðe hıꞅ ealꝺoꞃmon ƿæꞅ ⁊ hım ꞅæꝺe hƿýlce ᵹýꝼe he onꝼenᵹ ⁊ he hıne ꞅona ꞇo þæꞃe abuꝺýꞅꞅan ᵹelæꝺꝺe· ⁊ hıꞃe ꝥ cýðꝺe ⁊ ꞅæᵹꝺe. Þa heꞇ heo ᵹeꞅomnıan ealle þa ᵹelæꞃꝺeꞅꞇan men ⁊ þa leoꞃneꞃaꞅ· ⁊ hım anꝺƿeaꞃꝺum heꞇ ꞅeᵹcan ꝥ ꞅƿeꝼn ⁊

the heaven as a roof;
holy Creator!
then mid-earth,
the Guardian of mankind,
the eternal Lord,
afterwards produced;
the earth for men,
Lord Almighty!

Then he arose from sleep, and had fast in mind all that he sleeping had sung, and to those words forthwith joined many words of song worthy of God in the same measure.

Then came he in the morning to the town-reeve, who was his superior, and said to him what gift he had received; and he forthwith led him to the abbess, and told, and made that known to her. Then she bade all the most learned men and the learners to assemble, and in their presence bade him tell the dream,

ut universorum judicio quid vel unde esset quod referebat, probaretur: visumque est omnibus, cælestem ei a Domino concessam esse gratiam. Exponebantque illi quendam sacræ historiæ sive doctrinæ sermonem, præcipientes ei, si posset, hunc in modulationem carminis transferre. At ille suscepto negotio abiit, et mane rediens, optimo carmine quod jubebatur compositum reddidit. Unde mox abbatissa, amplexata gratiam Dei in viro, sæcularem illum habitum relinquere, et monachicum suscipere propositum docuit; susceptumque in monasterium cum omnibus suis fratrum

ꝥ leoð ꞅingan· ꝥ te eallꞃa heoꞃa dóme ᵹecoꞃen ƿæꞃe hƿæt oððe hƿonon ꝥ cumen ƿæꞃe· ða ƿæꞅ him eallum ᵹeꞅeᵹen ꞅƿa ꞅƿa hit ƿæꞅ· ꝥ him ƿæꞃe ꝼꞃom dꞃẏhtne ꞅẏlꝼum heoꝼonlic ᵹiꝼu ꝼoꞃᵹiꝼen. Ða ꞃehton hie him ⁊ ꞅæᵹdon ꞅum haliᵹ ꞅpell ⁊ ᵹodcundꞃe láꞃe ƿoꞃd· bebudon him þa ᵹiꝼ he mihte ꝥ he him ꞅum ꞅunᵹe· ⁊ [in ꞅƿinꞅunᵹe] leoð-ꞅonᵹeꞅ ꝥ ᵹehƿẏꞃꝼde. Ða he þa hæꝼde þa ƿiꞅan onꝼanᵹen þa eode he hám to hiꞅ huꞅe ⁊ com eꝼt on moꞃᵹen ⁊ þẏ betꞅtan leoðe ᵹeᵹlenᵹed him aꞅonᵹ ⁊ aᵹeaꝼ ꝥ him beboden ƿæꞅ. Ða onᵹan ꞅeo abbudẏꞅꞅe clẏppan ⁊ luꝼan þa ᵹodeꞅ ᵹẏꝼe in þæm men· ⁊ heo hine þa monode ⁊ læꞃde ꝥ he ƿeoꞃold-hád ꝼoꞃlete ⁊ munuc-háde onꝼenᵹe· ond he ꝥ ƿel þaꝼode· ⁊ heo hine in ꝥ mẏnꞅteꞃ onꝼenᵹ mid hiꞅ ᵹodum· ⁊ hine ᵹeþeodde to ᵹeꞅomnunᵹe þaꞃa ᵹodeꞅ þeoƿa ⁊ let hine læ-

and sing the poem; that, by the judgment of them all, it might be determined why or whence that was come? Then it seemed to them all, so as it was, that to him, from the Lord himself, a heavenly gift had been given. Then they expounded to him and said some holy history, and words of godly lore; then bade him, if he could, to sing some of them, and turn them into the melody of song. When he had undertaken the thing, then went he home to his house, and came again in the morning, and sang and gave to them, adorned with the best poetry, what had been bidden him. Then began the abbess to make much of and love the grace of God in the man; and she then exhorted and instructed him to forsake worldly life and take to monkhood: and he that well approved. And she received him into the minster with his goods, and associated him with the con-

cohorti adsociavit, jussitque illum seriem Sacræ Historiæ doceri. At ipse cuncta quæ audiendo discere poterat, rememorando secum, et, quasi mundum animal, ruminando, in carmen dulcissimum convertebat; suaviusque resonando doctores suos vicissim auditores sui faciebat. Canebat autem de creatione mundi et origine humani generis, et tota Genesis historia, de egressu Israel ex Ægypto et ingressu in terram repromissionis, de aliis plurimis Sacræ Scripturæ historiis, de Incarnatione Dominica, Passione, Resurrectione, et Ascensione in cælum, de Spiritus Sancti adventu, et Apostolorum doctrina. Item de terrore futuri judicii, et horrore pœnæ gehen-

ran ꝥ getæl þæs halgan stæres ⁊ spelles. ond he eall þa he in gehernesse geleornian mihte mid hine gemýngade. ⁊ sƿa sƿa clæne nýten eodorcende in ꝥ sƿetestе leoð gehƿýrfde. ⁊ his song ⁊ his leoð ƿæron sƿa ƿýnsum to gehýrenne ꝥ þa sýlfan his láreoƿas æt his muðe ƿriton ⁊ leornodon. Song he ærest be middangeardes gesceape. ⁊ be fruman moncýnnes. ⁊ eall ꝥ stær genesis. ꝥ is seo æreste moises bóc. ⁊ eft be utgonge israela folces of ægýpta londe. ⁊ be ingonge þæs gehat-londes. ⁊ be oðrum monigum spellum þæs halgan geƿrites canones bóca. ⁊ be cristes menniscnesse. ⁊ be his þroƿunge. ⁊ be his úp-astignesse on heofonas. ⁊ big þæs halgan gastes cýme. ⁊ þara apostola láre. ⁊ eft bi þam ege þæs toƿeardan dómes.

gregation of those servants of God, and caused him to be taught the series of the Holy History and Gospel; and he all that he could learn by hearing meditated with himself, and, as a clean animal, ruminating, turned into the sweetest verse: and his song and his verse were so winsome to hear, that his teachers themselves wrote and learned from his mouth. He first sang of earth's creation, and of the origin of mankind, and all the history of Genesis, which is the first book of Moses, and then of the departure of the people of Israel from the Egyptians' land, and of the entrance of the land of promise, and of many other histories of the canonical books of Holy Writ; and of Christ's incarnation, and of his passion, and of his ascension into heaven; and of the coming of the Holy Ghost, and the doctrine of the Apostles; and also of the terror of the

nalis, ac dulcedine regni cælestis, multa carmina faciebat; sed et alia perplura de beneficiis et judiciis divinis, in quibus cunctis homines ab amore scelerum abstrahere, ad dilectionem vero et sollertiam bonæ actionis excitare curabat. Erat enim vir multum religiosus, et regularibus disciplinis humiliter subditus; adversum vero illos qui aliter facere volebant, zelo magni fervoris accensus: unde et pulchro vitam suam fine conclusit.

Nam propinquante hora sui decessus, quatuordecim diebus præveniente corporea infirmitate pressus est; adeo tamen moderate, ut et loqui toto eo tempore posset et ingredi. Erat autem

⁊ be ꝼýꞃhꞇo þæꞅ ꞇinꞇꞃeᵹlican ƿiꞇeꞅ· ⁊ be ꞅƿeꞇneꞅꞅe þæꞅ heoꝼonlican ꞃíceꞅ· he moniᵹ leoð ᵹeƿoꞃhꞇe· ⁊ ꞅƿýlc eac oðeꞃ moniᵹ be þam ᵹoꝺcunꝺum ꝼꞃemꞅumneꞅꞅum ⁊ ꝺómum he ᵹeƿoꞃhꞇe· on eallum þam he ᵹeoꞃnlice ᵹýmꝺe ꝥ he men aꞇuᵹe ꝼꞃam ꞅýnna luꝼan ⁊ mán-ꝺæꝺa[a]· ⁊ ꞇo luꝼan ⁊ ꞇo ᵹeoꞃnꝼullneꞅꞅe aƿehꞇe ᵹoꝺꞃa ꝺæꝺa· ꝼoꞃþon he ƿæꞅ ꞅe mon ꞅƿiðe æꝼeꞅꞇ ⁊ ꞃeoᵹollicum þeoꝺꞅcýpum eaðmoꝺlice unꝺeꞃþeoꝺeꝺ· ⁊ ƿið þam þa ðe on oþꞃe ƿiꞅan ꝺón ƿolꝺon he ƿæꞅ miꝺ ƿýlme micelꞃe ellenƿoꝺneꞅꞅe onbæꞃneꝺ· ⁊ he ꝼoꞃþon ꝼæᵹꞃe enꝺe hiꞅ líꝼ beꞇýnꝺe ⁊ ᵹeenꝺaꝺe.

Foꞃþon þa ðæꞃe ꞇiꝺe nealæhꞇe hiꞅ ᵹeƿiꞇeneꞅꞅe ⁊ ꝼoꞃðꝼoꞃe· ða ƿæꞅ he ꝼeoƿeꞃꞇýne ꝺaᵹum æꞃ ꝥ he ƿæꞅ licumlicꞃe unꞇꞃumneꞅꞅe þꞃýcceꝺ ⁊ heꝼiᵹaꝺ· hƿæþeꞃe ꞇo þon ᵹemeꞇlice ꝥ he ealle þa ꞇíꝺ

doom to come, and the fear of hell-torment, and the sweetness of the heavenly kingdom, he made many poems; and, in like manner, many others of the divine benefits and judgments he made; in all which he earnestly took care to draw men from the love of sins and wicked deeds, and to excite to a love and desire of good deeds; for he was a very pious man, and to regular disciplines humbly subjected; and against those who in other wise would act, he was inflamed with the heat of great zeal: and he therefore with a fair end his life closed and ended.

For when the time approached of his decease and departure, then was he for fourteen days ere that oppressed and troubled with bodily infirmity; yet so moderately, that, during all that

---

[a] Vulg. mán-ꝺæꝺum.

in proximo casa, in qua infirmiores, et qui prope morituri esse videbantur, induci solebant. Rogavit ergo ministrum suum, vespere incumbente, nocte qua de sæculo erat exiturus, ut in ea sibi locum quiescendi præpararet: qui miratus cur hoc rogaret, qui nequaquam adhuc moriturus esse videbatur, fecit tamen quod dixerat. Cumque ibidem positi vicissim aliqua, gaudente animo, una cum eis qui ibidem ante inerant, loquerentur ac jocarentur, et jam mediæ noctis tempus esset transcensum, interrogavit, si eucharistiam intus haberent. Respondebant, "Quid opus est eucharistia? neque enim mori adhuc habes, qui tam hilariter nobiscum velut

mıhꞇe ᵹe ꞅpꞃecan ᵹe ᵹanᵹan· Ƿæꞅ þæꞃ on neaƿeꞅꞇe unꞇꞃumꞃa manna húꞅ· on þam hýꞃa þeaƿ ƿæꞅ ꝥ hı þa unꞇꞃuman ⁊ þa ðe æꞇ ꝼoꞃðꝼoꞃe ƿæꞃon ınlæꝺan ꞅceolꝺan· ⁊ hım þæꞃ æꞇꞅomne þenıan. Ða bæꝺ he hıꞅ þen on æꝼenne þæꞃe nıhꞇe þe he oꝼ ƿoꞃulꝺe ᵹanᵹenꝺe ƿæꞅ· ꝥ he on þam huꞅe hım ꞅꞇoƿe ᵹeᵹeaꞃƿaꝺe· ꝥ he ꞃeꞅꞇan mıhꞇe· ða ƿunꝺꞃaꝺe ꞅe þenᵹ ꝼoꞃ hƿon he þæꞅ bæꝺe· ꝼoꞃþon hım þuhꞇe ꝥ hıꞅ ꝼoꞃðꝼoꞃe ꞅƿa neh ne ƿæꞃe. ꝺýꝺe hƿæþeꞃe ꞅƿa ꞅƿa he cƿæð ⁊ bebeaꝺ. Onꝺ mıꝺ þý he þa þæꞃ on ꞃeꞅꞇe eoꝺe· ⁊ he ᵹeꝼeonꝺe moꝺe ꞅumu þınᵹ æꞇᵹæꝺeꞃe mıꝺ hım ꞅpecenꝺe ⁊ ᵹleoƿenꝺe ƿæꞅ þe þæꞃ ǽꞃ ınne ƿæꞃon· þa ƿæꞅ oꝼeꞃ mıꝺꝺenıhꞇ ꝥ he ꝼꞃæᵹn· hƿæþeꞃ hı ænıᵹ huꞅel þæꞃ ınne hæꝼꝺon. Ða anꝺꞅƿaꞃoꝺon hıe ⁊ cƿæꝺon. Hƿılc þeaꞃꝼ ıꞅ þe huꞅleꞅ· ne þınꞃe ꝼoꞃðꝼoꞃe ꞅƿa neh ıꞅ nu þu þuꞅ

time, he could both speak and walk. There was in the neighbourhood a house for infirm men, in which it was their custom to bring the infirm, and those who were on the point of departure, and there attend to them together. Then bade he his servant, on the eve of the night that he was going from the world, to prepare him a place in that house, that he might rest: whereupon the servant wondered why he this bade, for it seemed to him that his departure was not so near: yet he did as he said, and commanded. And when he there went to bed, and in joyful mood was speaking some things, and joking together with those who were therein previously, then it was over midnight that he asked, whether they had the eucharist within? They answered, "What need is to thee of the eucharist? thy departure is not so near, now

sospes loqueris." Rursus ille: "Et tamen," ait, "afferte me eucharistiam." Qua accepta in manu, interrogavit, si omnes placidum erga se animum, et sine querela controversiæ ac rancoris, haberent. Respondebant omnes, placidissimam se mentem ad illum, et ab omni ira remotam, habere: eumque vicissim rogabant placidam erga ipsos mentem habere. Qui confestim respondit: "Placidam ego mentem, filioli, erga omnes Dei famulos gero." Sicque se cælesti muniens viatico, vitæ alterius ingressui paravit; et interrogavit, quam prope esset hora qua fratres ad dicendas Domino laudes nocturnas excitari deberent. Respondebant, "Non longe

ꞃóꞇlıce ⁊ þuꞅ ᵹlæꝺlıce ꞇo uꞅ ꞅpꞃecenꝺe eaꞃꞇ. Cƿæð he eꝼꞇ. Beꞃað me hƿæþeꞃe huꞅel ꞇo. Ða he hıꞇ on hanꝺa hæꝼꝺe· þa ꝼꞃæᵹn he· hƿæþeꞃ hı ealle ꞅmẏlꞇe móꝺ ⁊ buꞇan eallum ıncan blıðe ꞇo hım hæꝼꝺon. Ða anꝺꞅƿaꞃoꝺon hı ealle ⁊ cƿæꝺon· ꝥ hı nænıᵹne ıncan ꞇo hım ƿıꞅꞇan ac hı hım ealle ꞅƿıðe blıðe-moꝺe ƿæꞃon· ⁊ hı ƿꞃıxenꝺlıce hıne bæꝺon ꝥ he hım eallum blıðe ƿæꞃe. Ða anꝺꞅƿaꞃoꝺe he ⁊ cƿæð· míne bꞃoþꞃo þa leoꝼan· ıc eom ꞅƿıðe blıðmóꝺ ꞇo eoƿ ⁊ ꞇo eallum ᵹoꝺeꞅ mannum. Anꝺ he ꞅƿa ƿæꞅ hıne ᵹeꞇꞃẏmmenꝺe mıꝺ þẏ heoꝼonlıcan ƿeᵹneꞅꞇe· ⁊ hım oþꞃeꞅ lífeꞅ ınᵹanᵹ ᵹeaꞃƿaꝺe. Ða ᵹýꞇ he ꝼꞃæᵹn· hu neh þæꞃe ꞇíꝺe ƿæꞃe ꝥꞇe þa bꞃoðꞃu aꞃıꞅan ꞅceolꝺon ⁊ ᵹoꝺeꞅ ꝼolc lǽꞃan ⁊ heoꞃa uhꞇ-ꞅanᵹ ꞅınᵹan. Anꝺꞅƿeaꞃoꝺon hı· nıꞅ hıꞇ ꝼeoꞃ ꞇo þon. Cƿæð he· ꞇela·

thou thus cheerfully, and thus gladly art speaking to us." Again he said, "Bring me nevertheless the eucharist." When he had it in his hands, he asked, whether they had all a placid mind and kind, and without any ill-will towards him? Then they all answered, and said, that they knew of no ill-will towards him, but they all were very kindly disposed; and they besought him in turn that he would be kindly disposed to them all. Then he answered and said, "My beloved brethren, I am very kindly disposed to you and all God's men." And he thus was strengthening himself with the heavenly viaticum, and preparing himself an entrance into another life. Again he asked, "How near it was to the hour that the brethren must rise and teach the people of God, and sing their nocturns?" They answered, "It is not far to that."

est." At ille: "Bene, ergo exspectemus horam illam." Et signans se signo sanctæ crucis, reclinavit caput ad cervical, modicumque obdormiens, ita cum silentio vitam finivit. Sicque factum est ut quomodo simplici ac pura mente tranquillaque devotione Domino servierat, ita etiam tranquilla morte mundum relinquens, ad ejus visionem veniret; illaque lingua quæ tot salutaria verba in laudem Conditoris composuerat, ultima quoque verba in laudem ipsius, signando sese, et spiritum suum in manus ejus commendando, clauderet *: qui etiam præscius sui obitus exstitisse, ex his quæ narravimus, videtur.

utan ƿe ƿel þære tíde bídan· ⁊ þa him gebæd ⁊ hine gesenade mid cristes róde-tácne· ⁊ his heafod onhýlde to þam bolstre· ⁊ medmýcel fæc onslæpte· ⁊ sƿa mid stillnesse his líf geendade· ond sƿa ƿæs geƿorden ꝥte sƿa sƿa he hluttre mode ⁊ býleƿite ⁊ smýltre ƿillsumnesse drihtne þeoƿde· ꝥ he eac sƿýlce sƿa smýlte deaðe middangeard ƿæs forlætende ⁊ to his gesýhðe becom· ⁊ seo tunge þe sƿa monig halƿende ƿord on þæs scýppendes lóf gesette· he þa sƿýlce eac þa ýtemestan ƿord on his herenesse· hine sýlfne senende· ⁊ his gást in his handa bebeodende· betýnde· Eac sƿýlce ꝥ is gesægd[a]· ꝥ he ƿære geƿis his sýlfes forðfore of þam þe ƿe nu secgan hýrdon :·

[a] gesegen?

He said, "It is well, let us await the hour." And then he prayed, and signed himself with Christ's cross, and reclined his head on the bolster, and slept for a little space; and so with stillness ended his life. And thus it was, that as he with pure and calm mind and tranquil devotion had served God, that he, in like manner, left the world with as calm a death, and went to his presence; and the tongue that had composed so many holy words in the Creator's praise, he, then, in like manner, its last words closed in his praise, crossing himself, and committing his soul into his hands. Thus it is seen that he was conscious of his own departure, from what we have now heard say.

---

* "*Cædmonem* obiisse circa annum DCLXXX. plerique conjiciunt, aut paulo serius. De ejus sanctorumque aliorum reliquiis sic agit *Malmesb.* l. 3. *de Gestis Pontif.* p. 154. b. Ed. Lond. *Inventa sunt noviter,* id est, ante initium seculi XII. *et in*

eminentiam elata, sanctorum corpora, Trumuini *Ep.*, Osuii *regis, et* Ælfledæ *filiæ ejus, quæ eidem monasterio post* Hildam *præfuit: necnon et illius monachi quem Divino muneri scientiam cantus accepisse Beda refert. Cujus non fuisse apud Deum populare meritum, miracula modo multa, ut ferunt, superne demissa prætendunt indicium.*

"Consignatus est hujus sancti natalis in *Martyrologio Anglicano* die xi. Feb.; licet *Hugo Menardus* die x. Feb. retulerit.

"Recensent eum Balæus, *cent.* 1, et Pitsæus, *ætate* 7, inter illustres Angliæ scriptores: sed in hoc ambo hallucinantur, quod *dormiendo divina pronuntiasse carmina tradant, quæ vigilantes quidam ex ejus ore scriptitabant.* Id enimvero Beda non scribit."—*Smith.*

DESCRIPTIVE CATALOGUE OF THE PLATES.

I. Frontispiece to the MS. of Cædmon's Paraphrase.

II. Fac-simile of the first page of Cædmon.

III. The Deity sitting on his throne, expressing his displeasure with the Rebel-Angels.

In the margin stand the words, hælenꝺeꞅ heh-ꞅelꝺ, *the throne of Christ.*

Below is the Portrait of Ælfwine. (See Archæologia, vol. xxiv. p. 330.)

IV. A Drawing divided into four compartments.

1. The Rebel-Archangel crowned, with looks directed toward his adherents (four angels), his right hand pointing to an edifice, intended apparently for the heavenly abode, behind which stand five angels. Four angels offer crowns to the Archangel.

On the top of the page, the lower part of the following words may be traced:

hu ꞅe enᵹẏl onᵹon oꝼeꞃmoꝺ ƿeꞅan,
How the angel began to be presumptuous.

The upper part of the inscription has been cut off by the binder of the Volume.

2. The Deity attended by angels, each bearing a peacock's feather. He is in the act of grasping those borne by the two angels nearest to him.

3. The Deity holding three javelins, with which he is striking downward. The inscription:

hu ꞅe hælenꝺ ᵹeꞅceop helle heom ꞇo ƿiꞇe,
How God formed hell for a punishment to them.

4. The Infernal Regions. The chief figure here is a huge monster, or Leviathan, with jaws extended, in which Satan is lying on his back, bound round the neck and limbs, while his associates are seen plunging into the burning gulf.

V. The Uprearing of the Firmament. The Spirit of God upon the Deep.
Inscription :
ᵹeꞅẏnꝺꞃoꝺe ƿæꞇ ⁊ eoꞃðan,
He parted the water and the earth.

VI. The Saviour. The Separation of Day from Night. Opposite the lower compartment is this inscription :
hu he ꞇoꝺælꝺe ꝺæᵹ ƿið nihꞇe,
How he divided day from night.

VII. The Angels proceeding to Paradise. The formation of Eve. Inscr.
1. heꞃ ᵹoꝺeꞅ enᵹlaꞅ aꞅꞇiᵹan oꝼ heouenan inꞇo paꞃaꝺiꞅum,
Here God's angels proceed from heaven into Paradise.

In this, as well as in some of the other drawings, the door-hinges are remarkable, as precisely resembling those still to be seen upon the doors of some of our ancient churches.

2. heꞃ ꝺꞃihꞇen ᵹeꞅcop aꝺameꞅ ƿiꝼ euan,
Here the Lord created Adam's wife Eve.

3. heꞃ ꝺꞃihꞇen ᵹeƿeaꞃp ꞅclep on aꝺam ⁊ ᵹenam him an ꞃib oꝼ þã ꞅiꝺan
⁊ ᵹeꞅcop hiꞅ ƿiꝼ oꝼ þam ꞃibbe,
Here the Lord cast sleep upon Adam, and took a rib from his side, and created his wife from that rib.

VIII. The Deity addressing Adam and Eve, in the words beginning,—
ꞇemað nu ⁊ ƿexað. &c. See Poem, p. 13, l. 1.

IX. God beholding the excellence of his productions.

X. Adam and Eve in Paradise :
heo ƿæꞃon leoꝼ ᵹoꝺe. &c. p. 16, l. 17.

XI. The Fall of the Angels. Satan in Hell : (Hell is again represented as a huge monster.)
⁊ heo alle ꝼoꞃꞅceop ꝺꞃihꞇen ꞇo ꝺeoꝼlum. p. 20, l. 14.

XII. The Deity supported by Seraphim. Satan's Torment.

XIII. In the upper part of this Drawing, Adam and Eve are represented standing by the Tree. In the lower part Satan appears fettered and manacled, while the messenger-fiend is seen passing through an opening, on his way to tempt Adam and Eve :
hƿeaꞃꝼ him þuꞃh þa hell-ꝺoꞃa. p. 29, l. 8.

XIV. The Temptation of Eve.

XV. The Tempter offering the Fruit to Adam.

XVI. Two compartments : 1. Adam receiving the Fruit from Eve.
2. The grief of Adam and Eve, after eating of the Fruit.

The Fiend departs from them with an air of mockery:
hloh þa ⁊ pleᵹoꝺe. boꝺa bıꞇꞃe ᵹehuᵹoꝺ. p. 45, l. 10-11.
The figure of a lion below, which seems added merely to fill the space, is evidently the work of a later and freer hand.

XVII. 1. Adam and Eve conscious of their nakedness.
2. They cover themselves with fig-leaves.

XVIII. The Fiend returning to his Master, after having tempted Eve:
hƿeaꞃꝼ hım eꝼꞇ nıðeꞃ. boꝺa bıꞇꞃeꞅꞇa. ꞅceolꝺe he þa bꞃaꝺan lıᵹaꞅ ꞅecan. helle ᵹehlıðo. þæꞃ hıꞅ heaꞃꞃa læᵹ. p. 47, l. 18-22.

XIX. 1. Adam and Eve seeking shelter in the woods:
uꞇon ᵹan on þẏꞅne ƿealꝺ. ınnan on þıꞅꞅeꞅ holꞇeꞅ hleo. p. 52, l. 6-7.
2. Adam and Eve sitting apart from each other:
ꞅæꞇon on ꞅunꝺꞃan. p. 52, l. 11.

XX. 1. The Almighty cursing the Serpent.
2. God calls to Adam in the Garden:
hẏꝺꝺon hıe on heolꞅꞇꞃe. þa hıe halıᵹ ƿoꞃꝺ. ꝺꞃıhꞇneꞅ ᵹehẏꞃꝺon p. 53, l. 12-14.

XXI. The Almighty addressing Adam and Eve: (The figure of the Deity is given double, one being turned towards Adam, the other towards Eve.)
ða ꞇo euan ᵹoꝺ. ẏꞃꞃınᵹa ꞅpꞃæc. ƿenꝺ þe ꝼꞃom ƿẏnne. &c. p. 56, l. 26-28.
abeaꝺ eac aꝺame. ece ꝺꞃıhꞇen. lıꝼeꞅ leohꞇ-ꝼꞃuma.
lað æꞃenꝺe. þu ꞅcealꞇ oðeꞃne. eðel ꞅecean. &c. p. 57, l. 8-13.

XXII. The exile of Adam and Eve denounced, and their departure.

XXIII. The Angel closing the Gate of Paradise:
hım on laꞅꞇe beleac. lıðꞅa ⁊ ƿẏnna. hıhꞇꝼulne ham.
halıᵹ enᵹel. be ꝼꞃean hæꞅe. ꝼẏꞃene ꞅƿeoꞃꝺe. p. 58, l. 12-17.

XXIV. The Birth of Abel.

XXV. The Story of Cain and Abel.
1. Cain aiding his father in the labours of agriculture:
oðeꞃ hıꞅ ꞇo eoꞃðan. elneꞅ ꞇıloꝺe. ꞅe ƿæꞅ æꞃ-boꞃen. p. 59, l. 31-33.
2. Abel tending cattle:
oðeꞃ æhꞇe heolꝺ. p. 59, l. 34.
3. Abel's offering.
4. The murder of Abel.
5. Abel's blood crying to the Almighty:
⁊ hıꞅ bloꝺ ꞇo me. cleopað ⁊ cıᵹeð. p. 62, l. 11-12.

XXVI. Further Representation of Cain's History:
  1. The Almighty addressing Cain.
  2. Cain travelling to his new abode:
    hım þa caın ᵹeƿaꞇ —— ⁊ hım þa ƿıc ᵹeceaꞅ. eaꞅꞇ-lanꝺum. p. 64, l. 13-18.
  3. Cain with his wife and son Enoch.

XXVII. Compartments containing figures of the Posterity of Adam.

XXVIII. Two compartments. 1. Jubal playing on his lyre.
  2, 3. Tubal Cain, as a smith, and in the act of ploughing.
  4. Adam and Eve, the latter holding Seth in her arms.

XXIX. Seth with his wife and son. (Inscr. ꞅeꞇh ƿæꞅ ꞅælı, *Seth was prosperous.*)

XXX. Enos, the son of Seth, and his family.

XXXI. A figure, perhaps Mahalaleel? standing by an altar.

XXXII. The burial of Mahalaleel:
  malalahel. ƿınꞇꞃa hæꝼꝺe. ꝼıꝼ ⁊ hunꝺ nıᵹonꞇıᵹ. þa he ꝼoꞃð ᵹeƿaꞇ. p. 71, l. 25-30.

XXXIII. An Angel conversing with a Prophet, supposed to be Enoch, perhaps in allusion to the verse,
  hım ƿæꞅ þeoꝺen holꝺ. p. 73, l. 10.
  (The Prophet treads an animal like a dragon under foot, but to this there is no allusion in the poem.)

XXXIV. The Translation of Enoch. The lower part represents the Patriarch leaving earth; the upper, his entrance into heaven, attended by angels.

XXXV. Mathuselah attended by his sons. On his right hand his wife in bed, attended by two females, one of whom holds an infant in swaddling clothes; presumed to represent the Birth of Noah.

XXXVI. Scenes in the lives of Lamech and Noah.

XXXVII. The Almighty commanding the Ark to be built. Beneath is seen the commencement of the work.

XXXVIII. The Ark completed and inhabited. The Almighty standing at the door, ready to close it when one of Noah's sons and his wife shall have entered.

XXXIX. The Ark afloat. In the lower part, the Deity is represented closing the entrance:
  hım on hoh beleac. heoꝼon-ꞃıceꞅ ƿeaꞃꝺ. meꞃe-huꞅeꞅ muð. p. 82, l. 16-18.

XL. Noah and his family quitting the Ark; the Deity holding the door open.

XLI. Noah's Sacrifice:
þa noe onʒan. neꞃʒenꝺe lac. p. 90, l. 18-19.

XLII. God's Covenant with Noah:
ıc eoƿ ꞇꞃeoƿa þæꞅ. mıne ꞅelle. p. 92, l. 28-29.

XLIII. Noah cultivating the Earth:
þa noe onʒan æꞇeꞅ ꞇılıan. p. 94, l. 1-6.

XLIV. Noah's Death and Burial.

XLV. The Building of Babel planned.

XLVI. God's Visit to Babel: The Dispersion:
þa com halıʒ ʒoꝺ. ƿeꞃa cneoꞃıꞅꞅa. ƿeoꞃc ꞅceaƿıʒan. p. 101, l. 7-9.

XLVII. 1. The blessing of Abraham:
2. Abraham and his family going to Canaan.
3. God appearing to Abraham:
þa hıne cẏnınʒ enʒla. abꞃahame. ıeƿꝺe ꞅelꝼa. p. 107, l. 5-7.

XLVIII. 1. Abraham standing (holding an axe) between two buildings, probably preparing to build his altar.
2. The Deity appearing to Abraham.

XLIX. Abraham approaching Egypt:
ʒeꞅeah eʒẏpꞇa. hoꞃn ꞅele hƿıꞇe. p. 109, l. 10-11.

L. An unfinished Illumination.

LI. Ornamental Decoration on p. 225 of the Manuscript.

LII, LIII. Capital Letters, alphabetically arranged, referring to the pages of the Manuscript.

CÆDMON'S

METRICAL PARAPHRASE.

Uꞅ iꞅ ꞃihꞇ micel·	FOR us *it* is much right
ꝥ ƿe ꞃoꝺeꞃa ƿeaꞃꝺ·	that we *the* Guardian of *the* skies,
ƿeꞃeꝺa ƿulꝺoꞃ-cininᵹ·	*the* Glory-King of hosts,
ƿoꞃꝺum heꞃiᵹen·	with *our* words praise,
móꝺum luꝼien·	in *our* minds love.
he iꞅ mæᵹna ꞅpeꝺ·	He is of power *the* essence,
heaꝼoꝺ ealꞃa·	*the* head of all
heah-ᵹeꞅceaꝼꞇa·	exalted creatures,
ꝼꞃea ælmihꞇiᵹ·	*the* Lord almighty.
næꞅ him ꝼꞃuma ǽꝼꞃe·	To him has beginning never
óꞃ ᵹeƿoꞃꝺen·	origin been,
ne nu enꝺe cýmþ·	nor now cometh end
écean ꝺꞃihꞇneꞅ·	of *the* eternal Lord,
ac he bíð á ꞃice·	but he is ever powerful
oꝼeꞃ heoꝼen-ꞅꞇólaꞅ·	over *the* heavenly thrones.
heaᵹum þꞃýmmum·	With high majesty,
ꞅóðꝼæꞅꞇ anꝺ ꞅƿiðꝼeꞃom·	just and most vigorous,
ꞅƿeᵹl-bóꞅmaꞅ heolꝺ·	*he* ruled *the* heavenly concaves,
þa ƿæꞃon ᵹeꞅeꞇꞇe·	which were placed
ƿíꝺe ⁊ ꞅíꝺe·	wide and far,
þuꞃh ᵹeƿealꝺ ᵹoꝺeꞅ·	through power of God,
ƿulꝺꞃeꞅ beaꞃnum·	for *the* children of glory,
ᵹaꞅꞇa ƿeaꞃꝺum·	*the* guardians of spirits.

hæfdon gleam ⁊ dream·	Had lustre and joy
⁊[a] heora ordfruman·	of their original
engla þreatas·	*the* hosts of angels,
beorhte blisse·	bright bliss,
wæs heora blæd micel·	their reward was great:
þegnas þrymfæste·	glorious ministers,
þeoden heredon·	*they* adored *their* Ruler,
sægdon lustum lof·	joyfully praised
heora líf frean·	their life's Lord;
démdon drihtnes·	*they* judged, by *the* Lord's
dugeþum wæron·	power, *they* were
swiðe gesælige·	most happy.
sýnna ne cuþon·	Sins *they* knew not,
firena fremman·	*nor* crimes to perpetrate,
ac hie on friðe lifdon·	but they lived in peace,
éce mid heora aldor·	ever with their Chief:
elles ne ongunnon·	*aught* else *they* sought not
rǽran on roderum·	to rear in heaven,
nýmþe riht ⁊ sóð·	save right and truth,
ærðon engla weard·	ere that *the* angels' guardian,
for oferhýgde·	for pride,
dæl on gedwilde·[b]	sank into error:
noldan dreogan leng·	*They* would no longer work
heora selfra ræd·	their own good,
ac hie of sib-lufan·	but they from *the* love
godes ahwurfon·	of God turned away.
hæfdon gielp micel·	*They* had *the* great presumption
ꝥ hie wið drihtne·	that they against *the* Lord
dælan meahton·	could divide
wuldor-fæstan wic·	*the* glory-fast abode,
werodes þrymme·	*that* multitude of host,
síd ⁊ swegl-torht·	ample and heavenly bright.
him þær sár gelamp·	Pain there befell them,

---

[a] ⁊ seems to be redundant in this place.

[b] The sense of this passage is obscure, and the interpretation given not free from objection, unless for gedwilde we read gedwild in the accusative.

æꝼꞅꞇ ⁊ oꝼeꞃhýʒꝺ.	envy and pride,
⁊ þæꞅ enʒleꞅ móꝺ.	and the angel's mood,
þe þone unꞃæꝺ onʒan.	who that evil counsel began
æꞃeꞅꞇ ꝼꞃemman.	first to frame,
ƿeꝼan ⁊ ƿeccean.	to weave and agitate.
þa he ƿoꞃꝺe cƿæð.	Then spake he *the* words,
niþeꞅ oꝼþyꞃꞅꞇeꝺ.	*from* malice thirsty,
ꝥ he on noꞃð-ꝺǽle.	that he in *the* north part
hám ⁊ heah-ꞅeꞇl. [2]	*a* home and lofty seat
heoꝼena ꞃíceꞅ.	of heaven's kingdom
áʒan ƿolꝺe.	would possess.
þa ƿeaꞃð ẏꞃꞃe ʒoꝺ.	Then was God angry,
⁊ þam ƿeꞃoꝺe ƿꞃað.	and wroth with that host,
þe he ǽꞃ ƿuꞃðoꝺe.	whom he erst had honoured
ƿlíꞇe ⁊ ƿulꝺꞃe.	with beauty and with glory;
ꞅceóp þam ƿéꞃloʒan.	*he* formed, for these false ones,
ƿꞃæcliċne hám.	*an* exile home,
ƿeoꞃce ꞇo leáne.	anguish for reward,
helle heaꝼaꞅ.	*the* groans of hell,
heaꞃꝺe niðaꞅ.	hard punishments;
heht ꝥ ƿíꞇe-húꞅ.	bade the torture-house
ƿꞃæcna bíꝺan.	await *the* exiles,
ꝺeóp ꝺꞃeama leaꞅ.	deep, void of joys,
ꝺꞃihꞇen úꞃe.	our Lord,
ʒaꞅꞇa ƿeaꞃꝺaꞅ.	*the* guardians of spirits.
þa he hiꞇ ʒeaꞃe ƿiꞅꞇe.	When he knew it ready,
ꞅinnihꞇe beꞅealꝺ.	furnished with perpetual night,
ꞅuꞅle ʒeinnoꝺ.	with sulphur charged,
ʒeonꝺ-ꝼolen ꝼýꞃe.	with fire filled throughout,
⁊ ꝼæꞃ-cẏle.	and cold intense,
ꞃéce ⁊ ꞃeáꝺe leʒe.	smoke & red flame, [comfort void,
heht þa ʒeonꝺ ꝥ ꞃæꝺleaꞅe hóꝼ.	bade then, through that house of
ƿeaxan ƿíꞇe-bꞃoʒan.	*the* dread of torment to increase.
hæꝼꝺon hie ƿꞃohꞇ-ʒeꞇeme.	They had criminations
ʒꞃimme ƿið ʒoꝺ ʒeꞅomnoꝺ.	bitterly gathered against God;
him þæꞅ ʒꞃim leán becom.	on them, for this, grim retribution [came;

cƿæꝺon ꝥ heo ꞃíce·	*they* said that they *the* empire
ꞃeðe móꝺe·	(in *their* fierce mood)
aᵹan ƿolꝺan·	would possess,
⁊ ꞅƿa eaðe meahꞇan·	and so might easily.
him ꞅeo ƿén ᵹeleah·	[4] Him that hope deceived,
ꞅiððan ƿalꝺenꝺ híꞅ·	after his Sovereign,
heoꝼena heah cininᵹ·	heaven's high King,
honꝺa aꞃǽꞃꝺe·	*his* hands uprear'd
hehꞅꞇe ƿið þam heꞃᵹe·	most high against that crew,
ne mihꞇon hýᵹe leaꞅe·	nor might *they* of counsel void,
mæne ƿið meꞇoꝺe·	*the* faithless against *the* Creator
mæᵹýn bꞃýꞇꞇiᵹan·	employ force;
ác him ꞅe mǽꞃa·	for them the Mighty
móꝺ ᵹeꞇƿæꝼꝺe·	deprived of courage.
bælc ꝼoꞃbiᵹꝺe·	*He* bent *their* pride
þa he ᵹebolᵹen ƿeaꞃð·	when he was angry,
beꞅloh ꞅýn-ꞅceaþan·	bereft *the* impious
ꞅiᵹoꞃe ⁊ ᵹeƿealꝺe·	of triumph and power,
ꝺóme ⁊ ꝺuᵹeðe·	sway and dignity,
⁊ ꝺꞃeame benám·	and of joy deprived them,
híꞅ ꝼeonꝺ ꝼꞃiðo·	his foes of freedom,
⁊ ᵹeꝼeán ealle·	and all of exultation,
ꞇoꞃhꞇe ꞇiꞃe·	*and* bright glory;
⁊ híꞅ ꞇoꞃn ᵹeƿꞃæc·	and his anger wreaked
on ᵹeꞅacum ꞅƿiðe·	vehemently on *his* adversaries,
ꞅelꝼeꞅ mihꞇum·	by *his* own powers,
ꞅꞇꞃenᵹum ꞅꞇiepe·	with strong step.
hæꝼꝺe ꞅꞇýꞃne móꝺ·	Stern *he* was of mood,
ᵹeᵹꞃémeꝺ ᵹꞃýmme·	bitterly provoked,
ᵹꞃáp on ƿꞃaðe·	*he* griped in *his* wrath
ꝼáum ꝼolmum·	with hostile hands,
⁊ him on ꝼæðm ᵹebꞃæc·	*and crushed them in his grasp.*
ýꞃ on móꝺe·	Angry in mood
æðele beꞅcýꞃeꝺe·	*he* deprived of *their* country
híꞅ ƿiðeꞃ-bꞃecan·	his adversaries,
ƿulꝺoꞃ-ᵹeꞅꞇealꝺum·	of *their* glorious abodes;

ꞅceóp þa ⁊ ꞅcẏꞃeꝺe·	then removed and cut off
ꞅcẏppenꝺ úꞃe·	our Creator
oꝼeꞃhiꝺiᵹ cẏn·	*the* haughty race
enᵹla oꝼ heoꝼnum·	of angels from heaven ;
ƿǽꞃleaꞅ ƿeꞃoꝺ·	*the* faithless tribe
ƿalꝺenꝺ ꞅenꝺe·	*the* Powerful sent,
láðƿenꝺne heꞃe·	*the* hateful band,
on lanᵹne ꞅið·	on *a* long journey,
ᵹeomꞃe ᵹaꞅtaꞅ·	*the* sad spirits.
ƿæꞅ him ᵹẏlp ꝼoꞃoꝺ·	Their vaunt was quailed,
beot ꝼoꞃboꞃꞅten·	*their* threat shattered,
⁊ ꝼoꞃbiᵹeꝺ þꞃẏm·	and grandeur bowed,
ƿlíte ᵹeƿemmeꝺ·	*their* beauty corrupted.
heo on ƿꞃace·	They into exile
ꞅẏððan ꞅeomoꝺon·	urged then
ꞅƿeaꞃte ꞅiðe·	*their* darksome way.
ne þoꞃꝼton hlúꝺe hlihhan·	*They* might not loudly laugh,
ac heo hell-tꞃeᵹum·	but they in hell-torments
ƿeꞃiᵹe ƿunoꝺon·	accursed dwelt,
⁊ ƿeán cuðon·	and woe *they* knew,
ꞅáꞃ ⁊ ꞅoꞃᵹe·	pain and sorrow,
ꞅuꞅl þꞃoƿeꝺon·	torment endured ;
þẏꞅtꞃum beþeahte·	with darkness decked,
þeaꞃl æꝼteꞃleán·	hard retribution,
þæꞅ þe heo onᵹunnon·	for that they had devised
ƿið ᵹoꝺe ƿinnan·	against God to war.
þa ƿæꞅ ꞅóð[a] ꞅƿa ǽꞃ·	Then was after as before
ꞃibb on heoꝼnum·	peace in heaven,
ꝼæᵹꞃe ꝼꞃeoþo-þeaƿaꞅ·	fair loving thews ;
ꝼꞃea eallum leoꝼ·	*the* Lord dear to all,
þeoꝺen hiꞅ þeᵹnum·	*the* Supreme to his ministers ;
þꞃẏmmaꞅ ƿeoxon·	*the* glories waxed
ꝺuᵹuða miꝺ ꝺꞃihtne·	of *the* good with *their* Lord,
ꝺꞃeám-hæbbenꝺꞃa:·	of *the* possessors of bliss,

---

[a] I have translated as if ꞅið had stood in the text, which is without doubt the genuine reading.

II.		II.
Ƿæꝛon þa ᵹeꞅome·	[5]	Then were in concord
þa þe ꞅƿeᵹl buan·		those that inhabit *the* firmament,
ƿuldꝛeꞅ eðel·		*the* region of glory ;
ƿꝛohꞇ ƿæꞅ aꞅƿꝛúnᵹen·		strife was dissipated,
ohꞇ mid enᵹlum·		fear *from* among *the* angels,
⁊ óꝛleᵹ nið·		and fatal hate,
ꞅiððan heꝛe-ƿóꞅan·		since *the* hostile bands
heoꝼon oꝼᵹæꝼon·		had heaven resigned,
leohꞇe beloꝛene·		of light bereft.
him on laꞅꞇe ꞅeꞇl·		Behind them *that* abode,
ƿuldoꝛ-ꞅpedum ƿeliᵹ·		rich in glorious works,
ƿíde ꞅꞇódan·		widely stood,
ᵹiꝼum ᵹꝛoƿende·		with gifts flourishing,
on ᵹodeꞅ ꝛíce·		in God's realm,
beoꝛhꞇ ⁊ ᵹeblædꝼæꞅꞇ·		bright and fruitful,
buendꝛa leaꞅ·		of dwellers void,
ꞅiððan ƿꝛæc-ꞅꞇoƿe·		since to *their* exile-place
ƿeꝛiᵹe ᵹaꞅꞇaꞅ·		*the* sprites malignant,
undeꝛ heaꝛm-locan·		beneath *the* dungeons of perdition,
heane ᵹeꝼóꝛan·		wretched fared.
þa þeahꞇode·		Then pondered
þeoden úꝛe·		our Lord
mód-ᵹeþonce·		in mind,
hú he þa mǽꝛan ᵹeꞅceaꝼꞇ·		how he the great creation,
eðel-ꞅꞇaðolaꞅ·		native settlements,
eꝼꞇ ᵹeꞅeꞇꞇe·		might replenish,
ꞅƿeᵹel-ꞇoꝛhꞇan ꞅeld·		heaven-bright seats,
ꞅelꝛan ƿeꝛode·		with *a* better race,
þa hie ᵹielp-ꞅceaþan·		since them *those* braggart rebels
oꝼᵹiꝼen hæꝼdon·		had resigned,
heah on heoꝼenum·		high in *the* heavens :
ꝼoꝛþam haliᵹ ᵹod·		for that *the* holy God,
undeꝛ ꝛodeꞅaꞅ ꝼenᵹ·		under *the* span of *the* firmament,
ꝛícum mihꞇum·		in *his* abundant powers,
ƿolde ꝥ him eoꝛðe·		would that for him *an* earth

⁊ úp ꞃoꝺeꞃ·	and firmament above
⁊ ꞅíꝺ ƿæꞇeꞃ·	and wide water
ᵹeꞅeꞇeꝺ ƿuꞃꝺe·	were planted
ƿoꞃulꝺ-ᵹeꞅceaꝼꞇe·	with worldly creatures,
on ƿꞃaðꞃa ᵹielꝺ·	in place of *the* hostile ones,
þaꞃa þe ꝼoꞃhealꝺene·	of those whom headlong
oꝼ hleo ꞅenꝺe·	*he* had sent from *their* abode.
ne ƿæꞅ héꞃ þa ᵹieꞇ·	*There* had not here as yet,
nýmþe heolꞅꞇeꞃ-ꞅceaꝺo	save cavern-shade,
ƿihꞇ ᵹeƿóꞃꝺen·	aught been;
ác þeꞅ ƿíꝺa ᵹꞃunꝺ·	but this wide abyss
ꞅꞇóꝺ ꝺeóƿ ⁊ ꝺim·	stood deep and dim,
ꝺꞃihꞇne ꝼꞃemꝺe·	strange to *its* Lord,
íꝺel ⁊ únnýꞇ·	idle and useless;
on þone eaᵹum ƿláꞇ·	on which looked with *his* eyes
ꞅꞇið-ꝼꞃihþ cininᵹ·	*the* King firm of mind,
⁊ þa ꞅꞇoƿe beheolꝺ·	and beheld those places
ꝺꞃeáma leaꞅe·	void of joys;
ᵹeꞅeah ꝺeoꞃc ᵹeꞅƿeoꞃc·	saw *the* dark cloud
ꞅemian ꞅinnihꞇe·	lower in eternal night,
ꞅƿeaꞃꞇ únꝺeꞃ ꞃoꝺeꞃum·	swart under heaven,
ƿonn ⁊ ƿéꞅꞇe·	dark and waste,
oð ꝥ þeoꞅ ƿoꞃulꝺ-ᵹeꞅceaꝼꞇ·	until this worldly creation
þuꞃh ƿóꞃꝺ ᵹeƿeaꞃð·	through *the* word existed
ƿulꝺoꞃ-cýninᵹeꞅ·	of *the* Glory-King.
héꞃ ǽꞃeꞅꞇ ᵹeꞅceóp·	Here first shaped
éce ꝺꞃihꞇen·	*the* Lord eternal,
helm eall-ƿihꞇa·	chief of all creatures,
heoꝼon ⁊ eoꞃðan·	heaven and earth,
ꞃoꝺoꞃ aꞃǽꞃꝺe·	*the* firmament upreared,
⁊ þiꞅ ꞃúme lanꝺ·	[6] and this spacious land
ᵹeꞅꞇaþeloꝺe·	established
ꞅꞇꞃanᵹum mihꞇum·	by *his* strong powers,
ꝼꞃea ælmihꞇiᵹ·	*the* Lord almighty.
ꝼolꝺe ƿæꞅ þa ᵹýꞇ·	*The* earth as yet was
ᵹꞃæꞅ únᵹꞃéne·	not green *with* grass;

ᵹáꞃꞅecᵹ þeahꞇe·	ocean cover'd,
ꞅƿeaꞃꞇ ꞅẏnnihꞇe·	swart in eternal night,
ꞅíꝺe ⁊ ƿíꝺe·	far and wide,
ƿonne ƿæᵹaꞅ·	*the* dusky ways.
þa ƿæꞅ ƿulꝺoꞃ-ꞇoꞃhꞇ·	Then was *the* glory-bright
heoꝼon-ƿeaꞃꝺeꞅ ᵹaꞅꞇ·	spirit of heaven's Guardian
oꝼeꞃ hólm bóꞃen·	borne over *the* deep,
miclum ꞅƿeꝺum·	with utmost speed :
meꞇoꝺ enᵹla hehꞇ·	*the* Creator of angels bade,
líꝼeꞅ bꞃẏꞇꞇa·	*the* Lord of life,
leohꞇ ꝼoꞃðcuman·	light to come forth
oꝼeꞃ ꞃúmne ᵹꞃúnꝺ·	over *the* spacious deep.
ꞃaþe ƿæꞅ ᵹeꝼẏlleꝺ·	Quickly was fulfilled
heah-cininᵹeꞅ hǽꞅ·	*the* high King's behest,
him ƿæꞅ haliᵹ leohꞇ·	for him was holy light
oꝼeꞃ ƿéꞅꞇenne·	over *the* waste,
ꞅƿa ꞅe ƿẏꞃhꞇa bebeáꝺ·	as the Maker bade.
þa ᵹeꞅúnꝺꞃoꝺe·	Then sunder'd
ꞅiᵹoꞃa ƿalꝺenꝺ·	*the* Lord of triumphs
oꝼeꞃ laᵹo-ꝼlóꝺe·	over *the* ocean-flood
leohꞇ ƿið þeoꞅꞇꞃum·	light from darkness,
ꞅceáꝺe ƿið ꞅcíman·	shade from brightness,
ꞅceóp þa bám náman·	then gave names to both,
líꝼeꞅ bꞃẏꞇꞇa·	*the* Lord of life.
leohꞇ ƿæꞅ ǽꞃeꞅꞇ·	Light was first
þuꞃh ꝺꞃihꞇneꞅ ƿóꞃꝺ·	through *the* Lord's word
ꝺæᵹ ᵹenémneꝺ·	named day;
ƿlíꞇe beoꞃhꞇe ᵹeꞅceaꝼꞇ·	beauteous bright creation !
ƿel lícoꝺe·	Well pleased
ꝼꞃeán æꞇ ꝼꞃẏmðe·	*the* Lord at *the* beginning,
ꝼoꞃþ-bæꞃo ꞇíꝺ·	*the* procreative time.
ꝺæᵹ æꞃeꞅꞇa ᵹeꞅeah·	*The* first day saw
ꝺeoꞃc ꞅceaꝺo·	*the* dark shade
ꞅƿeaꞃꞇ ꞅƿiðꞃian·	swart prevailing
ᵹeonꝺ ꞅíꝺne ᵹꞃunꝺ·	over *the* wide abyss.

III.		III.
Þa ꞅeo ꞇíꝺ ᵹeƿáꞇ·	[8]	Then the time passed
oꝼeꞃ ꞇıbeꞃ-ꞅceacan·[a]		over *the* fruitful region
mıððan-ᵹeaꞃꝺeꞅ·		of mid earth :
meꞇoꝺ æꝼꞇeꞃ ꞅceaꝼ·		*The* Lord after impelled
ꞅcíꞃum ꞅcíman·		from *the* sheer brightness,
ꞅcıppenꝺ úꞃe·		our Creator,
ǽꝼen ǽꞃeꞅꞇ·		*the* even first :
him áꞃn on laꞅꞇ·		ran on its track,
þꞃanᵹ þẏꞅꞇꞃe ᵹenıp·		press'd on, *the* dark cloud,
þam þe ꞅe þeoꝺen ꞅelꝼ·		to which the Lord himself
ꞅceóp nıhꞇe náman·		gave *the* name of night ;
neꞃᵹenꝺ úꞃe·		our Preserver
hıe ᵹeꞅunꝺꞃoꝺe·		them separated ;
ꞅıððan ǽꝼꞃe·		always since
ꝺꞃuᵹon ⁊ ꝺẏꝺon·		*they* have suffered and done
ꝺꞃıhꞇneꞅ ƿıllan·		*the* Lord's will,
éce oꝼeꞃ eoꞃðan·		ever over earth.
ða com oðeꞃ ꝺæᵹ·		Then came *the* second day,
leohꞇ æꝼꞇeꞃ þeoꞅꞇꞃum·		light after darkness :
hehꞇ þa líꝼeꞅ ƿeaꞃꝺ·		bade then life's Guardian,
on méꞃe ꝼlóꝺe·		in *the* ocean-flood,
mıððum ƿeoꞃðan·		in *the* midst to be,
hẏhꞇlıc heoꝼon-ꞇımbeꞃ·		*the* joyous heavenly frame ;
holmaꞅ ꝺǽlꝺe·		*the* waters parted
ƿalꝺenꝺ úꞃe·		our Ruler,
⁊ ᵹeƿoꞃhꞇe þa·		and then wrought
ꞃoꝺeꞃaꞅ ꝼæꞅꞇen·		*the* compact firmament ;
ꝥ ꞅe ꞃíca áhóꝼ·		this the Powerful hove
úp ꝼꞃom eoꞃðan·		up from earth,
þuꞃh hıꞅ áᵹen ƿóꞃꝺ·		through his own word,

---

[a] ꞇıbeꞃ-ꞅceaca. Of this expression the signification is extremely doubtful. Hickes conjectures that "*superficies* vel *planities terræ,* quod munera fert vel frugifera sit, dicitur ꞇıbeꞃ-ꞅceaca (forsan mendose pro ꞇıbeꞃ-ꞅceaꞇa) et metonymice *hemisphærium,* seu *planitiem terræ,* &c. denotat." Vide Gr. A.S. p. 127, and Lye, sub voce.

ꝼꞃea ælmihꞇiᵹ·	*the* Lord almighty·
ꝼolꝺ ƿæꞅ áꝺǽleꝺ·	Earth was divided
únꝺeꞃ heah-ꞃoꝺoꞃe·	under *the* lofty firmament
halᵹum mihꞇum·	by *his* holy might :
ƿæꞇeꞃ óꝼ ƿæꞇꞃum·	water from waters,
þam þe ƿuniað ᵹýꞇ·	for those who yet dwell
únꝺeꞃ ꝼæꞅꞇenne·	under *the* fastness
ꝼolca hꞃóꝼeꞅ·	of *the* roof of nations.
þá com oꝼeꞃ ꝼolꝺan·	Then came over earth
ꝼúꞅ ꞅiðian·	swiftly journeying
mǽꞃe meꞃᵹen þꞃiꝺꝺa·	*the* third great morn.
næꞃon méꞇoꝺe ða ᵹýꞇ·	Were not meted yet
ƿíꝺ lonꝺ ne ƿéᵹaꞅ nýꞇꞇe·	wide land nor useful ways,
ác ꞅꞇóꝺ beƿꞃiᵹen ꝼæꞅꞇe·	but stood fast cover'd
ꝼolꝺe miꝺ ꝼlóꝺe·	earth with flood.
ꝼꞃea enᵹla hehꞇ·	*The* Lord of angels bade
þuꞃh hiꞅ ƿóꞃꝺ ƿéꞅan·	through his word to be
ƿæꞇeꞃ ᵹemǽne·	*the* waters common,
þa nu unꝺeꞃ ꞃoꝺeꞃum·	that now under heaven
heoꞃa ꞃýne healꝺað·	hold their course,
ꞅꞇóꞃe ᵹeꞅꞇeꝼnꝺe·	*and their* places fixed.
ða ꞅꞇóꝺ hꞃaðe·	Then forthwith stood
holm unꝺeꞃ heoꝼonum·	ocean under heaven,
ꞅƿa ꞅe halᵹa bebeáꝺ·	as the Holy ordained,
ꞅíꝺ æꞇꞅomne·	wide, in one assembled ;
ða ᵹeꞅúnꝺꞃoꝺ ƿæꞅ·	then was parted
laᵹo ƿið lanꝺe·	water from land.
ᵹeꞅeah þa líꝼeꞅ ƿeaꞃꝺ·	Saw then life's Guardian
ꝺꞃiᵹe ꞅꞇoƿe·	*the* dry places,
ꝺuᵹoða hýꞃꝺe·	(*the* Preserver of *all* good,)
ƿíꝺe æꞇeóƿꝺe·	wide displayed ;
þá ꞅe ƿulꝺoꞃ-cýninᵹ·	these the King of glory
eoꞃðan némꝺe·	named earth ;
ᵹeꞅeꞇꞇe ýðum heoꞃa·	set to *the* waves their
onꞃihꞇne ꞃýne·	just course,
ꞃúmum ꝼlóꝺe·	to *the* spacious flood,

⁊ ȝeꝼeꞇeꞃo[a]		and fetter'd ....
* * *		
* * *		
* * *		
* * *		
* * *		
* * *		
* * *		
* * *		
* * *		
* * *		
* * *		
* * *		
* * *		
* * *		
* * *		
ne þuhꞇe þa ȝeꞃýꞅne·	[9]	Then seem'd *it* not fitting
ꞃodoꞃa ƿeaꞃde·		to *the* Guardian of *the* firmament
ꝥ adam lenȝ·		that Adam longer
ána ƿæꞃe·		were alone
neoꞃxna ƿonȝeꞅ·		of Paradise,
niƿꞃe ȝeꞅceaꝼꞇe·		of *the* new creation,
hýꞃde ⁊ haldend·		keeper and ruler;
ꝼoꞃþon him heah-cýninȝ·		therefore for him *the* high king,
ꝼꞃea ælmihꞇiȝ·		*the* Lord almighty,
ꝼulꞇum ꞇióde·		created *a* helpmate,
ƿíꝼ áƿeahꞇe·		raised up *a* woman,
⁊ þa ꝼꞃaðe ꞅealde·		and her gave for *a* support
líꝼeꞅ leohꞇ-ꝼꞃuma·		*the* Author of life's light
leoꝼum ꞃince·		to *the* beloved man.
he ꝥ andƿeoꞃc·		He the substance
oꝼ adámeꞅ·		from Adam's
líce áleoðode·		body dismember'd,
⁊ him liꞅꞇum áꞇeah·		and from it skilfully extracted
ꞃíb óꝼ ꞅídan·		*a* rib from *the* side.

---

[a] In this part of the MS. are vestiges of three leaves that have been cut out.

he ƿæꞅ ꞃeꞅꞇe-ꝼæꞅꞇ·		He was fast at rest,
⁊ ꞅoꝼꞇe ꞅƿǽꝼ·		and softly slept,
ꞅáꞃ ne ƿiꞅꞇe·		knew not pain,
eaꞃꝼóða ꝺǽl·		*no* share of sufferings,
né þæꞃ ǽniᵹ cóm·		nor came there any
blóꝺ oꝼ bénne·		blood from *the* wound;
ac him bꞃeᵹo enᵹla·		but from him *the* Lord of angels,
oꝼ líce áꞇeah·		from *his* body drew
lioꝺenꝺe[a] bán·		*a* jointed bone,
ƿéꞃ únƿúnꝺoꝺ·		*the* man unwounded,
óꝼ þam ƿoꞃhꞇe ᵹóꝺ·		of which God wrought
ꝼꞃeolicu ꝼæmnan·		*a* goodly woman,
ꝼeoꞃh in-ᵹeꝺýꝺe·		inspired life *into her,*
éce ꞅaule·		*an* immortal soul:
heo ƿæꞃon enᵹlum ᵹelíce·		they were like unto angels.
þá ƿæꞅ aꝺameꞅ bꞃýꝺ·	[10]	Then was Adam's bride
ᵹaꞅꞇe ᵹeᵹeaꞃƿoꝺ·		with spirit endued.
hie ón ᵹeoᵹoðe bú·		They in youth both,
plíꞇe beoꞃhꞇ ƿæꞃon·		bright in beauty, were
on ƿoꞃulꝺ cenneꝺ·		into *the* world brought forth
meoꞇoꝺeꞅ mihꞇum·		by *the* Creator's might.
mán ne cuðon·		Crime *they* knew not
ꝺón ne ꝺꞃeoᵹan·		to do nor suffer;
ác him ꝺꞃihꞇneꞅ ƿǽꞅ·		but of *the* Lord was to them
bám on bꞃeoꞅꞇum·		both, in *their* breasts,
býꞃnenꝺe luꝼu·		burning love.
þa ᵹebleꞇꞅoꝺe·		Then blessed
blið-heoꞃꞇ cýninᵹ·		*the* blithe heart King,
meꞇoꝺ alƿihꞇa·		*the* Lord of all things,
monna cýnneꞅ·		of mankind
ða ꝼoꞃman ꞇƿá·		the first two,
ꝼæꝺeꞃ ⁊ moꝺeꞃ·		father and mother,
ƿíꝼ ⁊ ƿæpneꝺ·		female and male:
he þa ƿóꞃꝺe cƿæð·		then spake he *the* words:

---

[a] Perhaps we should read lioðenꝺe bán. Lye conjectures lenꝺen bán, *lumborum os.* ƿeꞃ unƿunꝺoꝺ, in the next line, seems put absolutely.

ꞇemað nú ⁊ ƿexað·	‘Teem now and increase;
ꞇuꝺꞃe ꝼýllað·	fill with progeny
eoꞃðan æl-ᵹꞃéne·	*the* all-green earth,
ıncꞃe cýnne·	with your kin,
ꞅunum ⁊ ꝺohꞇꞃum·	with sons and daughters.
ınc ꞅceal ꞅealꞇ ƿæꞇeꞃ·	To you shall *the* salt water
ƿunıan on ᵹeƿealꝺe·	abide in dominion,
⁊ eall ƿoꞃulꝺe ᵹeꞅceaꝼꞇ·	and all *the* worldly creation.
bꞃucað blæꝺ-ꝺaᵹa·	Enjoy prosperous days,
⁊ bꞃım-hlæꞅꞇe·	and *the* ocean-freight,
⁊ heoꝼon-ꝼuᵹla·	and fowls of heaven ;
ınc íꞅ halıᵹ ꝼeoh·	to you is sacred *the* cattle,
⁊ ƿılꝺe ꝺeoꞃ·	and *the* wild beasts
on ᵹeƿealꝺ ᵹeꞅealꝺ·	in dominion given,
⁊ líꝼıᵹenꝺe·	and *all* living *creatures,*
ða ðe lanꝺ ꞇꞃeꝺað·	those that tread *the* land,
ꝼeoꞃh-eaceno cýnn·	*a* race endued with life,
ða ðe ꝼlóꝺ ƿecceð·	those which *the* water bringeth forth,
ᵹeonꝺ hꞃón-ꞃáꝺe·	throughout *the* whale's road,
ınc hýꞃað eall·	all shall you obey.’
ða ꞅceaƿoꝺe·	[11] Then beheld
ꞅcýppenꝺ úꞃe·	our Creator
híꞅ ƿeoꞃca ƿlíꞇe·	*the* beauty of his works
⁊ híꞅ ƿæꞅꞇma blǽꝺ·	and *the* excellence of his productions,
nıƿꞃa ᵹeꞅceaꝼꞇa·	of *the* new creatures.
neoꞃxna ƿanᵹ ꞅꞇóꝺ·	Paradise stood
ᵹóꝺ ⁊ ᵹaꞅꞇlıc·	good and spiritual,
ᵹıꝼena ᵹeꝼýlleꝺ·	filled with gifts,
ꝼꞃemum ꝼoꞃðƿeaꞃꝺum·	[12] with forward benefits.
ꝼæᵹeꞃe leohꞇe[a]·	Fair washed
ꝥ líðe lanꝺ·	*the* genial land
laᵹo ýꞃnenꝺe·	*the* running water,

---

[a] From leccıan, *rigare, irrigare;* imp. lehꞇe, leohꞇe. Thus again,

ꞅeo (eoꞃðe) ƿæꞅ ƿæꞇꞃum ƿeahꞇ.
⁊ ƿæꞅꞇmum þeahꞇ.
laᵹo-ꞅꞇꞃeamum leohꞇ.

where the context seems to show that leohꞇ is a participle and not the adjective.

ƿýlle-buꞃne·	*the* well-brook:
nalleꞅ ƿolcnu ða ᵹieꞇ·	no clouds as yet
oꝼeꞃ ꞃúmne ᵹꞃúnꝺ·	over *the* ample ground
ꞃéᵹnaꞅ bæꞃon·	bore rains
ƿann mıꝺ ƿınꝺe·	lowering with wind;[a]
hƿæðꞃe ƿæꞅꞇmum ꞅꞇóꝺ·	yet with fruits stood
ꝼolꝺe ᵹeꝼꞃæꞇƿoꝺ·	earth adorn'd.
heolꝺon ꝼoꞃð-ꞃýne·	Held their onward course
ea-ꞅꞇꞃeámaꞅ heoꞃa·	river-streams
æðele ꝼeoƿeꞃ·	four noble *ones*
oꝼ þam nıƿan·	from the new
neoꞃxna ƿonᵹe·	Paradise.
þá ƿæꞃon aꝺǽleꝺe·	These were parted,
ꝺꞃıhꞇneꞅ mıhꞇum·	by *the* Lord's might,
ealle oꝼ ánum·	all from one
þa he þaꞅ eoꞃðan ᵹeꞅceóp·	(when he this earth created)
ƿæꞇꞃe ƿlíꞇe beoꞃhꞇum·	water with beauty bright,
⁊ ón ƿoꞃulꝺ ꞅenꝺe·	and sent into *the* world;
þæꞃe haꞇað ýlꝺe[b]·	of which *the first* men call
eoꞃð-búenꝺe·	(earth's inhabitants),
ꝼíꞅon ꝼolc-ƿeꞃaꞅ·	(*the* men of the country) Pison,
ꞅǽ-ꝼolꝺan ꝺǽl[c]·	*the* marine parts
ꝺꞃáꝺe bebuᵹeð·	it widely compasseth:
beoꞃhꞇum ꞅꞇꞃeámum·	with *its* bright streams
he beleác úꞇan·	he shut *it* out.
on þæꞃe éðýl-ꞇýꞃꝼ·	In that country
níððaꞅ ꝼınꝺað·	men find,
neán ⁊ ꝼeoꞃꞃan·	from near and far,
ᵹolꝺ ⁊ ᵹým-cýnn·	gold and gems

---

[a] I doubt the correctness of the translation of this line; to justify it we ought to have ƿanne in the original.

[b] The MS. seems to be defective in this place, no mention being made of Pison being the *first*, analogously with the other three, and which is necessary to the construction and sense.

[c] It seems not improbable that by ꞅæ-ꝼolꝺan ꝺæl is intended a translation of the *land of Havilah;* yet I am not aware of the existence of its first syllable, HAV, *sea*, in Anglo-Saxon, though the usual word for *ocean* in Danish.

ᵹúm-þeoꝺa beaꞃn·	(*the* children of men)
ða ꞅéleꞅꞇan·	the most excellent,
þæꞅ þe úꞅ ꞅecᵹað béc·	from what books tell us.
þonne ꞅeo æꝼꞇꞃe·	Then the next
eꞇhıopıa lanꝺ·	*the* Ethiop-land
⁊ leoꝺ-ᵹeaꞃꝺ·	and territory
belíᵹeð úꞇon·	encompasseth,
ᵹınne ꞃíce·	ample realms;
þæꞃe íꞅ ᵹéón noma·	its name is Gihon.
þꞃıꝺꝺa íꞅ ꞇíᵹꞃıꞅ·	*The* third is Tigris,
ꞅeo ƿıð þeóꝺꞅcıpe·	which towards *the* nation
eá ın ꝼléꝺe·	(*the* river in *its* flow)
aꞅꞅıꞃıæ belíð·	of Assyria lieth.
ꞅƿılce íꞅ ꞅeo ꝼeoꞃðe·	Thus is the fourth,
þa nu ᵹeonꝺ ꝼolc monıᵹ·	that now, 'mongst many folks,
ƿeꞃaꞅ eúꝼꞃaꞇén·	men Euphrates
ƿíꝺe némnað·[a]	widely call.

* * *

* * *

* * *

* * *

* * *

* * *

* * *

* * *

* * *

* * *

* * *

* * *

* * *

[13]

ác nıoꞇað ınc þæꞅ oðꞃeꞅ ealleꞅ·	but enjoy every other,
ꝼoꞃlæꞇað þone ǽnne beám·	abstain from that one tree,
ƿaꞃıað ınc ƿıð þone ƿæꞅꞇm·	beware of that fruit,
ne ƿýꞃð ınc ƿılna ᵹǽꝺ·	let *it* not be to you a goad of desires.'

---

[a] Here a leaf appears to have been cut out of the MS.

hnıʒon þa mıꝺ heaꝼꝺum·	Then bowed *they* with *their* heads
heoꝼon-cẏnınʒe·	to *the* heavenly King,
ʒeoꞃne ꞇoʒeáneꞅ·	fervently before *him*,
⁊ ꞅæꝺon ealleꞅ þanc·	and said thanks for all,
líꞅꞇa ⁊ þaꞃa láꞃa·	for those counsels and instructions.
he leꞇ heo ꝥ lanꝺ búan·	He let them that land inhabit;
hƿæꞃꝼ hım þa ꞇo heoꝼenum·	departed then to heaven
halıʒ ꝺꞃıhꞇen·	*the* holy Lord,
ꞅꞇıð-ꝼeꞃhð cẏnınʒ·	*the* King firm of mind.
ꞅꞇóꝺ híꞅ hanꝺ-ʒeƿeoꞃc·	His hand-work stood
ꞅomoꝺ on ꞅanꝺe·	together on earth;
nẏꞅꞇon ꞅoꞃʒa ƿıhꞇ·	*they* knew not aught of sorrows
ꞇó beʒꞃoꞃnıanne·	to bewail,
buꞇan heo ʒoꝺeꞅ ƿıllan·	but they God's will
lenʒeꞅꞇ læꞅꞇen·	long performed;
heo ƿæꞃon leoꝼ ʒoꝺe·	they were dear to God
ðenꝺen heo híꞅ halıʒe ƿóꞃꝺ·	while they his holy word
healꝺan ƿolꝺon·	would hold.
IV.	**IV.**
Hæꝼꝺe ꞅe ealƿalꝺa· [14]	The All-powerful had
enʒel-cẏnna·	angel-tribes,
þuꞃh hanꝺ-mæʒen·	through might of hand,
halıʒ ꝺꞃıhꞇen·	*the* holy Lord,
ꞇẏne ʒeꞇꞃẏmeꝺe·	ten[a] established,
þæm he ʒeꞇꞃuƿoꝺe ƿel·	in whom he trusted well
ꝥ hıe híꞅ ʒıonʒoꞃꞅcıpe·	that they his service
ꝼẏlıʒan ƿolꝺen·	would follow;
ƿẏꞃcean híꞅ ƿıllan·	work his will;
ꝼoꞃþon he hım ʒeƿíꞇ ꝼoꞃʒeaꝼ·	therefore gave he them wit,
⁊ mıꝺ híꞅ hanꝺum ʒeꞅceóp·	and shaped *them* with his hands;
halıʒ ꝺꞃıhꞇen·	*the* holy Lord.
ʒeꞅéꞇꞇ hæꝼꝺe he híe ꞅƿa ʒeꞅǽlıʒlıce·	He had placed them so happily,
ǽnne hæꝼꝺe he ꞅƿa ꞅƿıðne ʒeƿoꞃhꞇne·	one he had made so powerful,

---

[a] Thus Ælfric, 'þá ʒeƿoꞃhꞇe he ꞇẏn enʒla ƿeꞃoꝺ.' See Rask, Gram. p. 194.

swá mihtigne on his mód-geþohte.	so mighty in his mind's thought,
he lét hine swa micles wealdan.	he let him sway over so much,
hehstne to him on heofona ríce.	highest after himself in heaven's kingdom.
hæfde he hine swa hwítne geworhtne.	He had made him so fair,
swa wýnlic wæs hís wæstm on heofonum.	so beauteous was his form in heaven,
ꝥ him com from weroda drihtne.	that came to him from *the* Lord of hosts,
gelíc wæs he þam leohtum steorrum.	he was like to the light stars.
lóf sceolde he drihtnes wyrcean.	It was his to work *the* praise of *the* Lord,
dýran sceolde he hís dreamas on heofonum.	it was his to hold dear his joys in heaven,
⁊ sceolde hís drihtne þancian.	and to thank his Lord
þæs leánes þe he him on þam leohte gescerede.	for the reward that he had bestow'd on him in that light;
þonne lete he his hine lange wealdan.	then had he let him long possess it;
ác he awénde hit him to wýrsan þinge.	but he turned it for himself to *a* worse thing,
óngán hím winn úp-ahebban.	began to raise war upon him,
wið þone hehstan heofnes wealdend.	against the highest Ruler of heaven,
þe síteð on þam halgan stóle.	who sitteth in the holy seat.
deore wæs hé drihtne úrum.	Dear was he to our Lord,
ne mihte him bedýrned wýrðan.	*but it* might not be hidden from him
ꝥ hís engýl ongan.	that his angel began
ófermód wésan.	to be presumptuous,
áhóf hine wið hís hearran.	raised himself against his Master,
sohte hete-spræce.	sought speech of hate,
gýlp-word óngean.	words of pride towards *him*,
nolde gode þeowian.	would not serve God,
cwæð ꝥ hís líc wære.	said that his body was
leoht ⁊ scéne.	light and beauteous,
hwít ⁊ hiow-beorht.	fair and bright of hue:

né meahꞇe hé æꞇ híꞅ hiᵹe ꝼinꝺan·	he might not find in his mind
ꝥ he ᵹoꝺe ƿolꝺe·	that he would God
ᵹeónᵹeꞃꝺome·	in subjection,
þeóꝺne þeoꞃian·	*his* Lord, serve :
þuhꞇe him ꞅylꝼum·	Seem'd to himself
ꝥ he mæᵹýn ⁊ cꞃæꝼꞇ·	that he *a* power and force
máꞃan hæꝼꝺe·	had greater
þonne ꞅé halᵹa ᵹoꝺ·	than the holy God
habban mihꞇe·	could have
ꝼolc-ᵹeꞅꞇælna· [15]	of adherents.
ꝼeala ƿoꞃꝺa ᵹeꞅƿæc·	Many words spake
ꞅe enᵹel oꝼeꞃmóꝺeꞅ·	the angel of presumption :
þohꞇe þuꞃh hiꞅ áneꞅ cꞃæꝼꞇ·	thought, through his own power,
hú hé hím ꞅꞇꞃenᵹlicꞃan·	how he for himself *a* stronger
ꞅꞇól ᵹeƿóꞃhꞇe·	seat might make,
heahꞃan on heoꝼonum·	higher in heaven :
cƿæð ꝥ hine híꞅ híᵹe ꞅƿeone·	said that him his mind impelled,
ꝥ he ƿeꞅꞇ ⁊ noꞃð·	that he west and north
ƿýꞃcean onᵹunne·	would begin to work,
ꞇꞃýmeꝺe ᵹeꞇimbꞃo·	would prepare structures:
cƿæð him ꞇƿeo-þuhꞇe·	said it to him seemed doubtful
ꝥ he ᵹóꝺe ƿolꝺe·	that he to God would
ᵹeonᵹꞃa ƿeoꞃðan·	be a vassal.
hƿæꞇ ꞅceal íc ƿinnan cƿæð he·	'Why shall I toil?' said he;
niꞅ me ƿihꞇæ þeaꞃꝼ·	'to me *it* is no whit needful
heaꞃꞃan ꞇo habbanne·	to have a superior;
ic mæᵹ miꝺ hanꝺum ꞅƿa ꝼela·	I can with *my* hands as many
ƿúnꝺꞃa ᵹeƿýꞃcean·	wonders work;
ic hæbbe ᵹeƿealꝺ micel·	I have great power
ꞇo ᵹýꞃƿanne·	to form
ᵹoꝺlecꞃan ꞅꞇól·	*a* diviner throne,
heaꞃꞃán on heoꝼne· [ƿian·	*a* higher in heaven.
hƿý ꞅceal íc æꝼꞇeꞃ hiꞅ hýlꝺo ðeo-	Why shall I for his favour serve,
buᵹan hím ꞅƿilceꞅ ᵹeonᵹoꞃꝺómeꞅ·	bend to him in such vassalage?
íc mæᵹ ƿéꞅan ᵹoꝺ ꞅƿa hé·	I may be a god as he.
bíᵹꞅꞇanꝺað me ꞅꞇꞃanᵹe ᵹeneaꞇaꞅ·	Stand by me, strong associates,

þa ne ƿillað me æt þam ꞅtꞃíðe	who will not fail me in the strife.
hæleþaꞅ heaꞃdmode· [ȝeꞅƿícan·	Heroes stern of mood,
hie habbað me to heaꞃꞃan ȝeco-	they have chosen me for chief,
ꞃóꝼe ꞃincaꞅ· [ꞃene·	renowned warriors!
mid ꞅƿilcum mæȝ man ꞃǽd ȝeþencean·	with such may one devise counsel,
ꝼón mid ꞅƿilcum ꝼolc-ȝeꞅteallan·	with such capture *his* adherents;
ꝼꞃýnd ꞅýnd hie míne ȝeoꞃne·	they are my zealous friends,
holde on hýꞃa hýȝe-ꞅceaꝼtum·	faithful in their thoughts;
íc mæȝ hýꞃa heaꞃꞃa ƿéꞅan·	I may be their chieftain,
ꞃǽdan on þiꞅ ꞃíce·	sway in this realm:
ꞅƿa me ꝥ ꞃiht ne þinceð·	thus to me it seemeth not right
ꝥ íc oleccan·	that I *in* aught
áƿiht þuꞃꝼe·	need cringe
ȝode æꝼteꞃ ȝóde ænegum·	to God for any good;
ne ƿille íc lenȝ hiꞅ ȝeonȝꞃa ƿuꞃ-	I will no longer be his vassal.'
þa hit ꞅé allƿalda· [þan.	When the All-powerful it
eall ȝehýꞃde·	all had heard,
ꝥ hiꞅ enȝýl onȝan·	that his angel devised
oꝼeꞃmede micel·	great presumption
ahebban ƿið híꞅ heaꞃꞃan·	to raise up against his master,
⁊ ꞅpꞃæc healiȝ ƿóꞃd·	and spake proud words
dollice ƿið dꞃihten ꞅínne·	foolishly against his Lord,
ꞅceolde he þa dǽd onȝýldan·	then must he expiate the deed,
ƿoꞃc þæꞅ ȝeƿinneꞅ ȝedǽlan·	share the work of war,
⁊ ꞅceolde híꞅ ƿíte habban·	and for his punishment must have
ealꞃa moꞃðꞃa mæꞅt· [16]	of all deadly ills *the* greatest.
ꞅƿa déð monna ȝehƿilc·	So doth every man
þe ƿið híꞅ ƿaldend·	who against his Lord
ƿinnan onȝýnneð· [ten·	deviseth to war,
mid máne ƿið þone mǽꞃan dꞃih-	with crime against the great Ruler.
þa ƿeaꞃð ꞅe mihtiȝa ȝebolȝen·	Then was the Mighty angry,
hehꞅta heoꝼoneꞅ ƿaldend·	*the* highest Ruler of heaven,
ƿeaꞃp hine oꝼ þan heán ꞅtóle·	hurled him from the lofty seat;
héte hæꝼde he æt híꞅ heaꞃꞃan ȝeƿunnen·	hate had he gain'd at his Lord,

hẏlꝺ hæꝼꝺe hiꞅ ꝼeꞃloꞃene·	his favour *he* had lost,
ᵹꞃám ƿeaꞃð him ꞅe ᵹóꝺa on hiꞅ móꝺe·	incensed with him was the Good in his mind,
ꝼoꞃþon he ꞅceolꝺe ᵹꞃúnꝺ ᵹeꞅécan·	therefore he must seek *the* gulf
heaꞃꝺeꞅ helle-ƿíꞇeꞅ·	of hard hell-torment,
þæꞅ þe he ƿann ƿið heoꝼneꞅ ƿalꝺenꝺ·	for that he had warr'd with heaven's Ruler.
ácƿæð hine þa ꝼꞃam hiꞅ hẏlꝺo·	*He* rejected him then from his favour,
⁊ hine on helle ƿeaꞃp·	and cast him into hell,
on þa ꝺeopan ꝺálaꞅ·[a]	into the deep parts,
þæꞃ he ꞇo ꝺeoꝼle ƿeaꞃð·	where he became *a* devil:
ꞅe ꝼeonꝺ miꝺ hiꞅ ᵹeꝼéꞃum eallum·	the fiend with all his comrades
ꝼeollon þá uꝼon oꝼ heoꝼnum·	fell then from heaven above,
þuꞃh lonᵹe ꞅƿa þꞃeo niht ⁊ ꝺaᵹaꞅ·	through *as* long as three nights and days,
þa enᵹlaꞅ oꝼ heoꝼnum on helle·	the angels from heaven into hell;
⁊ heo alle ꝼoꞃꞅceóp ꝺꞃihten ꞇo ꝺeoꝼlum·	and them all *the* Lord transform'd to devils,
ꝼoꞃþon heo hiꞅ ꝺǽꝺ ⁊ ƿóꞃꝺ· [17]	because they his deed and word
nolꝺon ƿeoꞃðian·	would not revere;
ꝼoꞃþon þe heo on ƿẏꞃꞅe leohꞇ·	therefore them in *a* worse light,
unꝺeꞃ eoꞃðan neoðan·	under *the* earth beneath,
ællmihꞇiᵹ ᵹoꝺ·	Almighty God
ꞅeꞇꞇe ꞅiᵹeleaꞅe·	had placed triumphless
on þa ꞅƿeaꞃꞇàn helle·	in the swart hell;
þæꞃ hæbbað heo on ǽꝼẏn·	there they have at even,
únᵹemeꞇ lanᵹe·	immeasurably long,
ealꞃa ꝼeonꝺa ᵹehƿilc·	each of all *the* fiends,
ꝼẏꞃ-éꝺneoƿe·	*a* renewal of fire;
þonne cẏmð on uhꞇan·	then cometh ere dawn
eaꞅꞇeꞃne ƿinꝺ·	*the* eastern wind,
ꝼoꞃꞅꞇ ꝼẏꞃnum calꝺ·	frost bitter-cold,
ꞅẏmble ꝼẏꞃ oððe ᵹáꞃ·	ever fire or dart[b];
ꞅum heaꞃꝺ ᵹeꞅƿinc·	some hard torment

---

[a] The MS. has ꝺala.

[b] i. e. cold, piercing as a dart.

habban ꞅceolꝺon·	they must have,
ƿoꞃhꞇe man hiꞇ hím ꞇo ƿíꞇe·	it was wrought for them in punishment,
hýꞃa ƿoꞃulꝺ ƿæꞅ ᵹehƿýꞃꝼeꝺ·	their world (life) was changed:
ꝼoꞃ mán-ꞅiðe[a]·	for *their* sinful course
ꝼýlꝺe helle·	*he* filled hell
miꝺ þam anꝺꞅacum·	with the apostates.
heolꝺon enᵹlaꞅ ꝼoꞃð·	*The* angels continued to hold
heoꝼon-ꞃiceꞅ hehðe·	*the* heights of heaven's kingdom,
þé ǽꞃ ᵹoꝺeꞅ hýlꝺo ᵹelæꞅꞇon·	*those* who ere God's pleasure executed;
laᵹon þá oðꞃe ꝼýnꝺ on þam ꝼýꞃe·	the others lay fiends in the fire,
þé ǽꞃ ꞅƿa ꝼeala hæꝼꝺon·	who ere had had so much
ᵹeƿinneꞅ ƿið heoꞃa ƿalꝺenꝺ·	strife with their Ruler;
ƿíꞇe þoliað·	torment *they* suffer,
háꞇne heaðo-ƿelm·	burning heat intense,
helle ꞇo-miꝺꝺeꞅ·	in midst of hell,
bꞃanꝺ ⁊ bꞃáꝺe líᵹaꞅ· [18]	fire and broad flames;
ꞅƿilce eác þa biꞇeꞃan ꞃécaꞅ·	so also the bitter reeks
þꞃoꞅm ⁊ þýꞅꞇꞃo·	smoke and darkness;
ꝼoꞃþon hie þéᵹnꞅcipe·	for that they *the* service
ᵹoꝺeꞅ ꝼoꞃᵹýmꝺon·	of God neglected,
hie hýꞃa ᵹál beꞅƿác·	them their folly deceived
enᵹleꞅ oꝼeꞃhýᵹꝺ·	the angel's pride,
nolꝺon alƿealꝺan·	*they* would not *the* All-powerful's
ƿóꞃꝺ ƿeoꞃþian·	word revere.
hæꝼꝺon ƿíꞇe micel·	*They* had great torment;
ƿæꞃon þá beꝼeallene·	then were *they* fall'n
ꝼýꞃe ꞇo boꞇme·	to *the* fiery abyss,
on þa háꞇan héll·	into the hot hell,
þuꞃh hýᵹeleaꞅꞇe·	through phrensy
⁊ þuꞃh oꝼeꞃmeꞇꞇo·	and through pride;
ꞅohꞇon oþeꞃ lanꝺ·	*they* sought another land,
ꝥ ƿæꞅ leohꞇeꞅ leaꞅ·	that was void of light,
⁊ ƿæꞅ líᵹeꞅ ꝼúll·	and was full of flame,

---

[a] The MS. and Junius read ꝼoꞃman ꞅiðe, but the arrangement of the syllables adopted in the text affords a better, and probably the genuine sense.

ꝼẏꞃeꞅ ꝼǽꞃ micel·
ꝼẏnꝺ onᵹeáꞇon·
ꝥ hie hæꝼꝺon ᵹeꞅꞃixleꝺ·
ƿíꞇa únꞃím·
þuꞃh heoꞃa miclan móꝺ·
⁊ þuꞃh mihꞇ ᵹoꝺeꞅ·
⁊ þuꞃh oꝼeꞃmeꞇꞇo·
ealꞃa ꞅƿiðoꞅꞇ·
þa ꞅpꞃæc ꞅe oꝼeꞃmóꝺa cẏninᵹ·
þe ǽꞃ ƿæꞅ enᵹla ꞅcẏnoꞅꞇ·
hƿíꞇꞇoꞅꞇ on heoꝼnen·
⁊ híꞅ heáꞃꞃan leóꝼ·
ꝺꞃihꞇne ꝺẏꞃe·
oð hie ꞇo ꝺóle ƿuꞃꝺon·
ꝥ him ꝼoꞃ ᵹálꞅcipe·
ᵹoꝺ ꞅẏlꝼa ƿeaꞃð·
mihꞇiᵹ on móꝺe ẏꞃꞃe·
ƿeaꞃp hine on ꝥ móꞃðeꞃ-ínnan·
niðeꞃ on ꝥ nió beꝺꝺ·
⁊ ꞅceóp him náman ꞅiððan·
cƿæð ꝥ ꞅe hehꞅꞇa·
háꞇan ꞅceolꝺe·
ꞅaꞇan ꞅiððan·
héꞇ hine þæꞃe ꞅƿeáꞃꞇan·
helle ᵹꞃúnꝺeꞅ ᵹẏman·
nalleꞅ ƿið ᵹoꝺ ƿinnan·
ꞅáꞇan máðeloꝺe·
ꞅoꞃᵹienꝺe ꞅpꞃæc·
ꞅeðe helle ꝼoꞃð·
healꝺan ꞅceolꝺe·
ᵹẏman þæꞅ ᵹꞃúnꝺeꞅ·
ƿæꞅ ǽꞃ ᵹoꝺeꞅ enᵹel·
hƿíꞇ on heoꝼne·
oð hine híꞅ hẏᵹe ꝼoꞃꞅpeón·
⁊ híꞅ oꝼeꞃméꞇꞇo·
eálꞃa ꞅƿiðoꞅꞇ·

a great receptacle of fire.
The fiends perceived
that they in exchange had got
unnumber'd pains,
through their great pride,
and through God's might,
and through arrogance
most of all.
Then spake the haughty king,
who of angels erst was brightest,
fairest in heaven,
beloved of his master,
to *his* Lord dear,
until they turned to folly;
so that with him for *his* madness
God himself became,
the Mighty, angry in mind,
cast him into that house of perdition,
down on that new bed,
and after gave him *a* name:
said that the highest
should be call'd
Satan thenceforward;
bade him the swart
hell's abyss rule,
not with God war.
Satan harangued,
sorrowing spake,
he who hell thenceforth
should rule,
govern the abyss.
He was erst God's angel,
fair in heaven,
until him his mind urged,
and his pride
most of all,

ꝥ he ne ƿolde·	that he would not
ƿeꞃeda dꞃihtneꞅ·	*the* Lord of hosts'
ƿóꞃd ƿuꞃðian·	word revere ;
ƿeoll hím on ínnan·	boil'd within him
hẏᵹe ẏmb hiꞅ heóꞃꞇan·	*his* thought about his heart,
háꞇ ƿæꞅ hím úꞇan·	hot was without him
ƿꞃaðlic ƿíꞇe·	*his* dire punishment.
he þa ƿoꞃde cƿæð·	Then spake he *the* words :
iꞅ þeꞅ ænᵹa ꞅꞇéde únᵹelic ꞅƿiðe·	'This narrow place is most unlike
þam oðꞃum þe ƿe ǽꞃ cuðon·	that other that we ere knew,
heán on heoꝼon-ꞃíce· [19]	high in heaven's kingdom,
þe me mín heaꞃꞃa onlaᵹ·	which my master bestow'd on me,
þeah ƿe hine ꝼoꞃ þam alƿealdan·	though we it, for the All-powerful,
áᵹan ne moꞅꞇon·	may not possess,
ꞃómiᵹan úꞃeꞅ ꞃíceꞅ·	*must* cede our realm ;
næꝼð he þeah ꞃihꞇ ᵹedón·	yet hath he not done rightly
ꝥ he uꞅ hæꝼð beꝼẏlled·	that he hath struck us down
ꝼẏꞃe ꞇo bóꞇme·	to *the* fiery abyss
hélle þæꞃe háꞇan·	of the hot hell,
heoꝼon-ꞃíce benúmen·	bereft us of heaven's kingdom,
háꝼað hiꞇ ᵹemeáꞃcod·	hath it decreed
mid mon-cẏnne·	with mankind
ꞇo ᵹeꞅeꞇꞇanne·	to people.
ꝥ mé iꞅ ꞅoꞃᵹa mæꞅꞇ·	That of sorrows is to me *the* greatest,
ꝥ adam ꞅceal·	that Adam shall,
þe ƿæꞅ oꝼ eoꞃðan ᵹeƿoꞃhꞇ·	who of earth was wrought,
mínne ꞅꞇꞃonᵹlican·	my strong
ꞅꞇól behealdan·	seat possess,
ƿéꞅan him on ƿẏnne·	be to him in delight,
⁊ ƿé þiꞅ ƿíꞇe þolien·	and we endure this torment,
heaꞃm on þiꞅꞅe helle·	misery in this hell.
ƿá lá ahꞇe ic mínꞃa handa ᵹeƿeáld·	Oh had I power of my hands,
⁊ moꞅꞇe áne ꞇíd·	and might one season
úꞇe ƿeoꞃðan·	be without,
ƿéꞅan áne ƿinꞇeꞃ-ꞅꞇunde·	be one winter's space,
þonne ic mid þẏꞅ ƿeꞃode·	then with this host I—

ác lıcᵹað me ẏmbe.	But around me lie
íꞃen-benꝺaꞅ.	iron bonds,
ƿíꝺeð ꞃacenꞇan ꞅál.	presseth *this* cord of chain :
íc eom ꞃíceꞅ leaꞅ.	I am powerless !
habbað me ꞅƿa heaꞃꝺe.	me have so hard
helle clommaꞅ.	*the* clasps of hell,
ꝼæꞅꞇe beꝼanᵹen.	*so* firmly grasped !
héꞃ ıꞅ ꝼýꞃ mıcel.	Here is *a* vast fire
uꝼan ⁊ neoðone.	above and underneath,
ıc á ne ᵹeꞅeah.	never did I see
láðꞃan lanꝺꞅcıpe.	*a* loathlier landskip ;
líᵹ ne aꞅƿamað[a].	the flame abateth not,
háꞇ oꝼeꞃ helle.	hot over hell.
me habbað hꞃınᵹa ᵹeꞅƿonᵹ.	Me hath *the* clasping of *these* [rings,
ꞅlıð-heaꞃꝺa ꞅál.	*this* hard-polish'd band,
ꞅıðeꞅ amýꞃꞃeꝺ.	impeded in *my* course,
aꝼýꞃꞃeꝺ me mín ꝼeðe.	debarr'd me from my way ;
ꝼéꞇ ꞅýnꞇ ᵹebúnꝺene.	*my* feet are bound,
hánꝺa ᵹehǽꝼꞇe.	*my* hands manacled,
ꞅýnꞇ þıꞅꞅa hél-ꝺoꞃa.	of these hell-doors are
ƿeᵹaꞅ ꝼoꞃƿóꞃhꞇe.	*the* ways obstructed,
ꞅƿa ıc mıꝺ ƿıhꞇe ne mæᵹ.	so *that* with aught I cannot
oꝼ þıꞅꞅum lıóðo-benꝺum.	from these limb-bonds *escape :*
lıcᵹað me ýmbuꞇan.	about me lie
heáꞃꝺeꞅ íꞃeneꞅ.	of hard iron
háꞇe ᵹeꞅlæᵹene.	forg'd with heat
ᵹꞃınꝺlaꞅ[b] ᵹꞃeaꞇe.	huge gratings,
mıꝺ þý me ᵹoꝺ haꝼað.	with which me God
ᵹehæꝼꞇeꝺ be þam healꞅe.	hath fasten'd by the neck ;
ꞅƿa ıc ƿáꞇ he mínne hıᵹe cuðe.	thus perceive I that he knoweth [my mind,
⁊ ꝥ ƿıꞅꞇe eac.	and that knew also
ƿeꞃoꝺa ꝺꞃıhꞇen.	*the* Lord of hosts,

---

[a] Lye reads aꞅƿanıað, which he seems to have copied from Somner. The Manuscript and Junius have aꞅƿamað : the translation is conjectural, from the context.

[b] ᵹꞃınꝺlaꞅ, literally *hurdles* or *lattice-work*.

ꝥ sceolde unc[a] adáme·	that should us through Adam
yfele geƿurðan·	evil befall,
ymb ꝥ heofon-ríce·	about the realm of heaven,
þær íc ahte mínra handa geƿeald·	where I had power of my hands,
* * * *	
VII.	VII.
* * *	
* * * [21]	[in hell,
ac ðoliað ƿé nú þrea on helle·	but we now suffer chastisement
ꝥ syndon þystro ⁊ hæto·	which are darkness and heat,
grimme grundlease·	grim, bottomless;
hafað us god sylfa· [tas·	God hath us himself
forsƿapen on þas sƿeartan mis-	swept into these swart mists;
sƿa he us ne mæg ænige synne	thus he cannot us accuse of any
gestǽlan· [fremedon·	sin, [fram'd evil:
ꝥ ƿe him on þam lande láð ge-	that we against him in the land
he hæfð us þeah þæs leohtes be-	yet hath he depriv'd us of the
scyrede·	light, [torments:
bewórpen on ealra ƿíta mæste· 13	cast *us* into *the* greatest of all
ne magon ƿe þæs ƿráce gefrem-	we may not for this execute ven-
man·	geance, [lity,
geleánian him mid láðes ƿihte·	reward him with aught of hosti-
ꝥ he us hafað þæs leohtes be-	because he hath bereft us of the
scyrede· [middan-geard·	light.
he hæfð nu gemeárcod ánne	He hath now devis'd a world
þær he hæfð mon geƿorhtne·	where he hath wrought man
æfter his onlícnesse·	after his *own* likeness,
mid þam he ƿile eft gesettan·	with whom he will repeople
heofona ríce mid hluttrum sau-	*the* kingdom of heaven, with pure
lum·	souls; [ously,
ƿé þæs sculon hycgan georne· 22	therefore must we strive zeal-
ꝥ ƿe on ádáme gif ƿe ǽfre mægen·	that we on Adam, if we ever may,
⁊ on his eaforum sƿa some ándan	and likewise on his offspring, *our*
gebétan·	wrongs repair,

---

[a] unc, *us two*, seems to refer to the Deity and himself (Satan).

onƿenꝺan hım þæꞃ ƿillan ꞅíneꞅ·	corrupt him there in his will,
ʒıꝼ ƿe hıꞇ mæʒen ƿihꞇe aþencan·	if we may it in any way devise.
[a] ne ʒelýꝼe íc me nu þæꞅ leohꞇeꞅ ꝼuꞃðoꞃ·	Now I have no confidence further in this bright state,
þæꞅ þe him þenceð lanʒe nıóꞇan·	that which he seems long *destin'd* to enjoy,
þæꞅ eáꝺeꞅ mıꝺ híꞅ enʒla cꞃæꝼꞇe·	that bliss with his angels' power.
ne maʒon ƿe þæꞇ on alꝺꞃe ʒeƿınnan·	We cannot that ever obtain,
ꝥ ƿe mıhꞇıʒeꞅ ʒoꝺeꞅ móꝺ onƿǽcen·	that we *the* mighty God's mind weaken;
uꞇon oðƿenꝺan hıꞇ nú monna beaꞃnum·	let us avert it now from the children of men,
ꝥ heoꝼon-ꞃíce nu ƿe hıꞇ habban ne moꞇon·	that heavenly kingdom, now we may not have it;
ʒeꝺón ꝥ hıe hıꞅ hýlꝺo ꝼoꞃlǽꞇen·	*let us so* do that they forfeit his [favour,
ꝥ hıe ꝥ onƿenꝺon ꝥ he mıꝺ híꞅ ƿóꞃꝺe bebeáꝺ·	that they pervert that which he with his word commanded;
þonne ƿeoꞃð he hım ƿꞃáð on móꝺe·	then with them will he be wroth in mind,
áhƿeꞇ[b] hıe ꝼꞃom híꞅ hýlꝺo· 13	will cast them from his favour,
þonne ꞅculon hıe þaꞅ helle ꞅécan·	then shall they seek this hell,
⁊ þaꞅ ʒꞃımman ʒꞃúnꝺaꞅ·	and these grim depths;
þonne moꞇon ƿe hıe úꞅ ꞇo ʒıonʒꞃum habban·	then may we them have to ourselves as vassals,
ꝼıꞃa beáꞃn on þıꞅꞅum ꝼæꞅꞇum clomme·	*the* children of men, in this fast durance.
onʒınnað nu ýmb þa ꝼýꞃꝺe þencean·	Begin *we* now about the warfare to consult:—
ʒıꝼ íc æneʒum þéʒne· [22]	If to any follower I
þeoꝺen-maꝺmaꞅ· 20	princely treasures
ʒeáꞃa ꝼoꞃʒeaꝼe·	gave of old,
þenꝺen ƿé on þan ʒóꝺan ꞃíce·	while we in that good realm

---

[a] This seems to refer to Adam's condition; and of course híꞅ would also refer to Adam, who was created like the angels.

[b] This interpretation of áhƿeꞇ seems to be countenanced by the line 'ꝼlan man hƿíꞇeð' in the "Riming Poem" given in Conybeare's Illustrations, p. xxiii.

ᵹeꞅælıᵹe ꞅæꞇon·	happy sate
⁊ hæꝼꝺon úꞃe ꞅeꞇla ᵹeƿeálꝺ·	and in our seats had sway,
þonne he me na on leoꝼꞃan ꞇíꝺ·	then me he never, at time more
leánum ne meahꞇe,	could with recompence [pretious,
míne ᵹíꝼe ᵹẏlꝺan·	my gift repay ;
ᵹıꝼ híꞅ ᵹıen ƿolꝺe·	if in return for it *he* would
mínꞃa þeᵹna hƿılc·	(any of my followers)
ᵹeþaꝼa ƿuꞃðan·	be *my* supporter ;
ꝥ he úp heonon·	*so* that up from hence, he
úꞇe mıhꞇe·	forth might
cuman þuꞃh þaꞅ cluꞅꞇꞃo·	pass through these barriers ;
⁊ hæꝼꝺe cꞃæꝼꞇ mıꝺ hım·	and had power with him,
ꝥ he mıꝺ ꝼeðeꞃ-hóman·	that he with wings
ꝼleoᵹan meahꞇe·	might fly,
ƿınꝺan on ƿolcne·	revolve in cloud,
þæꞃ ᵹeƿoꞃhꞇ ꞅꞇonꝺað·	*to* where stand wrought
áꝺam ⁊ éue·	Adam and Eve,
on eoꞃð-ꞃíce·	on earth's kingdom,
mıꝺ ƿélan beƿunꝺen·	with weal encircled,
⁊ ƿe ꞅýnꝺ aƿoꞃpene hıꝺeꞃ·	and we are hither cast
on þaꞅ ꝺeopan ꝺalo·	into this deep den.—
nu hıe ꝺꞃıhꞇne ꞅýnꞇ·	Now with *the* Lord are they
ƿuꞃðꞃan mıcle·	far higher in esteem, [possess
⁊ móꞇon hım ðone ƿélan áᵹan·	and may for themselves that weal
þe ƿé on heoꝼon-ꞃíce·	that we in heaven's kingdom
habban ꞅceolꝺon·	should have,
ꞃíce mıꝺ ꞃıhꞇe·	*our* realm by right;
ıꞅ ꞅe ꞃǽꝺ ᵹeꞅcẏꞃeꝺ·	this counsel is decreed
monna cẏnne·	for mankind. [painful,
ꝥ me íꞅ on mínum móꝺe ꞅƿa ꞅáꞃ·	That to me is in my mind so
on mínum hẏᵹe hꞃeoƿeð·	rueth in my thought,
ꝥ hıe heoꝼon-ꞃíce·	that they heaven's kingdom
aᵹan ꞇo alꝺꞃe·	for ever shall possess.
ᵹıꝼ hıꞇ eoƿeꞃ ænıᵹ mæᵹe·	If any of you may
ᵹeƿenꝺan mıꝺ ƿıhꞇe·	with aught so turn *it*,
ꝥ hıe ƿóꞃꝺ ᵹoꝺeꞅ·	that they God's word

láꞃe ꝼoꞃlæꞇen·	through guile forsake,
ꞅóna híe hím þe láðꞃan beoð·	soon shall they be the more hateful to him:
ʒıꝼ hıe[a] bꞃecað híꞅ ʒebóðꞅcıpe·	if they break his commandment,
þonne he hım abolʒen ƿuꞃðeð·	then will he be incensed against them;
ꞅıððan bíð hím ꞅe ƿéla onƿenꝺeꝺ·	afterwards will the weal be turn'd from them, [prepared,
⁊ ƿýꞃð hım ƿíꞇe ʒeʒeaꞃƿoꝺ·	and for them punishment will be
ꞅúm heaꞃꝺ haꞃın-ꞅceaꞃu·	some hard lot of evil.
hýcʒað híꞅ ealle·	Think *ye* all of this,
hu ʒe hı beꞅƿıcen·	how ye may deceive them;
ꞅıððan íc me ꝼeꞅꞇe mæʒ·	then can I fast
ꞃeꞅꞇan on þýꞅꞅum ꞃaceꞇum·	rest me in these chains, [them.
ʒıꝼ hím ꝥ ꞃíce loꞅað·	if the kingdom shall pass from
ꞅeþe ꝥ ʒelæꞅꞇeð·	He who shall that effect,
hım bíð leán ʒeaꞃo·	for him shall recompense be ready,
æꝼꞇeꞃ ꞇo alꝺꞃe·	for ever after,
þæꞅ ƿe héꞃ ınne maʒon·	of what we herein may,
on þýꞅꞅum ꝼýꞃe ꝼoꞃð·	in this fire henceforth,
ꝼꞃemena ʒeƿınnan·	gain of advantages:
ꞅıꞇꞇan lǽꞇe íc hıne ƿıð me ꞅýlꝼne·	him will I let sit by myself,
ꞅƿa hƿa ꞅƿa ꝥ ꞅecʒan cýmeð·	whoever that shall come to say,
on þaꞅ háꞇan helle·	into this hot hell,
ꝥ hıe heoꝼon-cýnınʒeꞅ·	that they heaven's king's
unƿuꞃðlıce·	unworthily,
ƿóꞃꝺum ⁊ ꝺǽꝺum·	by words and deeds'
láꞃe	

* * *

* * *

[b]Anʒan hıne þa ʒýꞃƿan· [23]	Began then himself equip
ʒoꝺeꞅ ánꝺꞅaca·	*the* apostate from God,
ꝼúꞅ on ꝼꞃǽꞇƿum·	prompt in arms;

---

[a] The MS. has he.

[b] In the lost part of the poem it would seem that one of Satan's angels had volunteered to undertake the commission to tempt Adam and Eve.

hæfde ƿrǽcne hẏge.	he had a crafty soul.
hæleð helm on heafod asette.	On *his* head *the* chief *his* helmet [set,
⁊ þóne fúll heárde gebánd.	and it full strongly bound,
spenn mid spángum.	braced *it* with clasps :
ƿiste him sprǽca féla.	he many speeches knew
ƿora ƿorda[a].	of guileful words,
ƿand him[b] úp þanon.	wheel'd up from thence,
hƿearf him[b] þurh þa hell-dora.	departed through the doors of hell:
hæfde hẏge strangne.	(*he* had a strong mind)
leólc on lẏfte.	lion-like in air,
laþƿende mód.	in hostile mood,
sƿáng ꝥ fẏr on tƿá.	dash'd the fire aside
feóndes crǽfte.	with *a* fiend's power:
ƿolde deárnunga.	would secretly
drihtnes geongran.	*the* subjects of *the* Lord,
mid mán-dǽdum.	with wicked deeds,
ménn besƿícan.	men deceive,
forlǽdan ⁊ forlǽran.	mislead and pervert,
ꝥ hie ƿurdon láð gode.	that they might become hateful to [God.
he þa geférde.	He journey'd then,
þurh feondes cræft.	through *his* fiend's might,
oððæt he ádám.	until he Adam
on eorð-ríce.	on earth's kingdom,
godes hánd-gesceáft.	*the* creature of God's hand,
geárone fúnde.	found ready,
ƿíslice geƿórht.	wisely wrought,
⁊ hís ƿíf sómed.	and his wife also,
freó fægroste.	fairest woman;
sƿa hie fela cúðon.	*just* as they knew many *things*
gódes gegeárƿigean.	of good to frame,
þá him to gíngran self.	which to them *his* disciples
métot man-cẏnnes.	*the* Creator of mankind
mearcode selfa.	had himself pointed out;

---

[a] ƿraþra ƿorda in marg. MS.

[b] After verbs signifying *departure,* him seems to be used pleonastically; as, gesát him, hƿearf him, ƿand him.

⁊ hım bı ꞇƿéᵹen·	and by them two
beámaꞅ ꞅꞇóꝺon·	trees stood,
þa ƿæꞃon úꞇan·	that were without
óꝼæꞇeꞅ ᵹehlæꝺene·	laden with fruit,
ᵹeƿéꞃeꝺ mıꝺ ƿæꞅꞇme·	with produce cover'd,
ꞅƿa hıe ƿálꝺenꝺ ᵹoꝺ·	as them *the* powerful God,
heah heoꝼon-cẏnınᵹ·	high King of heaven,
hanꝺum ᵹeꞅeꞇꞇe·	with *his* hands had set,
ꝥ þæꞃ ẏlꝺo beáꞃn·	that there *the* child of man
moꞅꞇe ónceoꞅan·	might choose
ᵹóꝺeꞅ ⁊ ẏꝼeleꞅ·	of good and evil,
ᵹumena æᵹhƿılc·	every man
ƿélan ⁊ ƿáƿan·	of weal and woe.
nǽꞅ ꞅe ƿǽꞅꞇm ᵹelíc·	The fruit was not alike:...
oðeꞃ ƿæꞅ ꞅƿa ƿẏnlıc·	*The* one so pleasant was,
ƿlıꞇıᵹ ⁊ ꞅcéne·	fair and beautiful,
líð ⁊ loꝼꞅum·	soft and delicate;
ꝥ ƿæꞅ líꝼeꞅ beám·	that was life's tree:
moꞅꞇe on écnıꞅꞅe·	*he* might for ever
æꝼꞇeꞃ lẏbban·	after live,
ƿéꞅan on ƿoꞃulꝺe·	be in *the* world,
ꞅe þæꞅ ƿæꞅꞇmeꞅ onbáꞇ·	who of this fruit tasted,
ꞅƿa hım æꝼꞇeꞃ þẏ·	so that him after that
ẏlꝺo ne ꝺeꞃeꝺe·	age might not impair,
ne ꞅúhꞇ ꞅƿáꞃe·	nor grievous sickness;
ac moꞅꞇe ꞅẏmle ƿéꞅan·	but *he* might ever be
lunᵹꞃe on luꞅꞇum·	forthwith in joys,
⁊ híꞅ líꝼ áᵹan·	and his life hold;
hẏlꝺo heoꝼon-cẏnınᵹeꞅ·	*the* favour of heaven's king,
héꞃ on ƿoꞃulꝺe habban·	here in *the* world have,
hım ꞇo ƿǽꞃon ƿíꞇoꝺe·	to him should be decreed
ᵹeþınᵹþo on þone heán heoꝼon·	honours in the high heaven
þonne heo heonon ƿenꝺe· [24]	when he goeth hence:
þonne ƿæꞅ ꞅe oðeꞃ·	Then was the other
eallenᵹa ꞅƿeaꞃꞇ·	utterly black,
ꝺím ⁊ þẏꞅꞇꞃe·	dim and dark;

ꝥ ƿæꞅ ꝺeáðeꞅ beám.	that was death's tree,
ꞅe bǽꞃ bíꞇꞃeꞅ ꝼela.	which much of bitter bare:
ꞅceolꝺe bú ƿíꞇan.	both must know
ýlꝺa æᵹhƿilc.	every mortal,
ýꝼeleꞅ ⁊ ᵹóꝺeꞅ.	evil and good:
ᵹeƿanoꝺ on þiꞅꞅe ƿoꞃulꝺe.	waned in this world,
ꞅceolꝺe on ƿíꞇe á.	he in pain must ever
miꝺ ꞅƿáꞇe ⁊ miꝺ ꞅoꞃᵹum.	with sweat and with sorrows,
ꞅiððan libban.	after live,
ꞅƿa hƿa ꞅƿa ᵹebýꞃᵹꝺe.	whoe'er should taste
þæꞅ on þam beáme ᵹeƿeox.	of what on this tree grew;
ꞅceolꝺe hine ýlꝺo beníman.	age should from him take
ellen-ꝺǽꝺa.	of bold deeds
ꝺꞃeámaꞅ ⁊ ꝺꞃihꞇꞅcipeꞅ.	*the* joys and of dominion,
⁊ him beón ꝺeáð ꞅcýꞃeꝺ.	and death be him allotted:
lýꞇle hƿíle ꞅceolꝺe he.	*a* little while he should
híꞅ líꝼeꞅ nioꞇan.	his life enjoy,
ꞅécan þonne lanꝺa.	then seek of lands
ꞅƿeaꞃꞇoꞅꞇ on ꝼýꞃe.	with fire *the* swartest;
ꞅceolꝺe ꝼeonꝺum þeoƿian.	to fiends should minister,
þæꞃ íꞅ ealꞃa ꝼꞃecna mæꞅꞇe.	where of all perils is the greatest
leoꝺum ꞇo lanᵹꞃe hƿíle.	to people for *a* long season.
Ðæꞇ ƿiꞅꞇe ꞅe láða ᵹeoꞃne.	That the foe well knew,
ꝺýꞃne ꝺeoꝼleꞅ bóꝺa.	*the* devil's dark messenger,
þe ƿið ꝺꞃihꞇen ƿann.	who warr'd with God,
ƿeaꞃp hine þa ón ƿýꞃmeꞅ líc. [25]	cast him then into *a* worm's body,
⁊ ƿanꝺ him þa ýmbuꞇan.	and then twin'd about
þone ꝺeaðeꞅ beám.	the tree of death;
þuꞃh ꝺeoꝼleꞅ cꞃæꝼꞇ.	through devil's craft:
ᵹenám þæꞃ þæꞅ oꝼæꞇeꞅ.	there took of the fruit,
⁊ ƿenꝺe hine eꝼꞇ þanon.	and again turn'd him thence
þæꞃ he ƿiꞅꞇe hanꝺ-ᵹeƿeoꞃc.	*to* where he knew *the* handy-work
heoꝼon-cýninᵹeꞅ.	of heaven's king *to be*.
onᵹon hine þa ꝼꞃínan.	Began then ask him
ꝼoꞃman ƿóꞃꝺe.	with *his* first word,
ꞅe láða miꝺ liᵹenum.	the enemy with lies:

lanȝað þe aƿuhꞇ·	‘Cravest thou aught,
áꝺám úp ꞇó ȝoꝺe·	Adam, up with God?
ıc eom on híꞅ æꞃenꝺe hıꝺeꞃ·	I on his errand hither have
ꝼeoꞃꞃan ȝeꝼéꞃeꝺ·	journey'd from far,
né ꝥ nu ꝼýꞃn ne ƿæꞅ·	nor was it now long since
ꝥ ıc ƿıð hıne ꞅýlꝼne ꞅæꞇ·	that with himself I sate,
þá heꞇ he me on þýꞅne ꞅıð ꝼáꞃan·	when he me bade *to* travel on this journey;
heꞇ ꝥ þu þıꞅꞅeꞅ oꝼæꞇeꞅ ǽꞇe·	bade that of this fruit thou eat,
cƿæð ꝥ þín ábal ⁊ cꞃæꝼꞇ·	said that thy power and strength
⁊ ðín móꝺ-ꞅeꝼa·	and thine understanding
máꞃa ƿuꞃꝺe·	would become greater,
⁊ þín lıchoma·	and thy body
leohꞇꞃa mıcle·	brighter far,
þín ȝeꞅceapu ꞅcénꞃan·	thy form more beauteous:
cƿæð ꝥ þe ænıȝeꞅ ꞅceaꞇeꞅ ðeaꞃꝼ·	said that to thee of any treasure need
ne ƿuꞃꝺe on ƿoꞃulꝺe·	would not be in *the* world,
nu þu ƿıllan hæꝼꞅꞇ·	now thou hast willingly
hýlꝺo ȝeƿoꞃhꞇe·	wrought *the* favour
heoꝼon-cýnınȝeꞅ·	of heaven's King,
ꞇo þance ȝeþénoꝺ·	gratefully serv'd
þínum heaꞃan·	thy Master,
hæꝼꞅꞇ þe ƿıð ꝺꞃuhꞇen ꝺýꞃne ȝeƿoꞃhꞇne·	hast made thee dear with *thy* Lord.
íc ȝehýꞃꝺe hıne þíne ꝺǽꝺ ⁊ ƿóꞃꝺ·	I heard him thy deed and words
loꝼıan on híꞅ leohꞇe·	praise in his brightness,
⁊ ýmb þín líꝼ ꞅpꞃécan·	and speak about thy life:
ꞅƿa þu læꞅꞇan ꞅcealꞇ·	So must thou execute
ꝥ on þıꞅ lanꝺ hıꝺeꞃ·	what hither, into this land,
híꞅ boꝺan bꞃınȝað·	his angels bring.
bꞃáꝺe ꞅýnꝺ on ƿoꞃulꝺe·	In *the* world are broad
ȝꞃene ȝeaꞃꝺaꞅ·	green places,
⁊ ȝoꝺ ƿıꞇeð·	and God ruleth
on þam hehꞅꞇan·	in the highest
heoꝼna ꞃíce·	realm of heaven—
úꝼan alƿalꝺa·	the All-powerful above

nele þa eaꞃꝼeðu·	will not the trouble
ꞅẏlꝼa habban·	have himself,
ꝥ he on þẏꞅne ꞅıð ꝼáꞃe·	that on this journey he should come,
ᵹumena ꝺꞃıhꞇen·	*the* Lord of men;
ác he hıꞅ ᵹınᵹꞃan ꞅenꞇ·	but he his vassal sendeth
ꞇo þínꞃe ꞅpꞃǽce·	to thy speech:
nu he þe mıꝺ ꞅpellum heꞇ·	now biddeth he thee, by messages,
lıꞅꞇaꞅ lǽꞃan·	science to learn:—
læꞅꞇe þu ᵹeoꞃne·	perform thou zealously
híꞅ ambẏhꞇo·	his message.
nım þe þıꞅ oꝼæꞇ on hanꝺ·	Take thee this fruit in hand;
bıꞇ hıꞇ ⁊ bẏꞃᵹe·	bite it, and taste;
þe ƿeoꞃð on þínum bꞃeoꞅꞇum ꞃúm·	in thy breast thou shalt be expanded,
ƿæꞅꞇm þẏ ƿlıꞇeᵹꞃa·	*thy* form the fairer;
þe ꞅenꝺe ƿalꝺenꝺ ᵹoꝺ·	to thee hath sent *the* powerful God,
þín heaꞃꞃa þaꞅ helpe· [26]	thy Lord, this help
oꝼ heoꝼon-ꞃíce·	from heaven's kingdom.'
aꝺam maðeloꝺe·	Adam spake,
þæꞃ he on eoꞃðan ꞅꞇóꝺ·	where on earth *he* stood,
ꞅelꝼ-ꞅceaꝼꞇe ᵹuma·	*a* self-created man:
þonne íc ƿıᵹe-ꝺꞃıhꞇen·	'When I *the* Lord of triumph,
mıhꞇıᵹne ᵹoꝺ·	*the* mighty God,
mæðlan ᵹehẏꞃꝺe·	heard speak
ꞅꞇꞃanᵹꞃe ꞅꞇemme·	with strong voice;
⁊ me héꞃ ꞅꞇonꝺan heꞇ·	and *he* me here standing bade
hıꞅ beboꝺu healꝺan·	hold his commandments,
⁊ me þaꞅ bꞃẏ́ꝺ ꝼoꞃᵹeaꝼ·	and me gave this bride,
ƿlıꞇe ꞅcıene ƿıꝼ·	*this* wife of beauteous mien;
⁊ me ƿaꞃnıan heꞇ·	and me bade beware
ꝥ íc on þone ꝺeáðeꞅ beám·	that in the tree of death
beꝺꞃoꞃen ne ƿuꞃꝺe·	I were not deceived,
beꞅƿıcen ꞇo ꞅƿıðe·	too much seduced;
he cƿæð ꝥ þa ꞅƿeaꞃꞇan helle·	he said that the swart hell
healꝺan ꞅceolꝺe·	should inhabit
ꞅeðe bı híꞅ heoꞃꞇan ƿuhꞇ·	he who in his heart aught

láðeꞅ ᵹelǽde·	should admit of sin : [with lies,
nát þeah þu mid liᵹenum ꝼáꞃe·	I know not (for thou mayest come
þuꞃh dẏꞃne ᵹeþanc·	through dark design)
þe þu dꞃihtneꞅ eaꞃt·	that thou art *the* Lord's
bóda oꝼ heoꝼnum·	messenger from heaven.
hƿæt ic þínꞃa bẏꞅna ne mæᵹ·	Nay, I cannot of thy orders,
ƿóꞃda ne ƿíꞅna·	of *thy* words nor courses,
ƿuht oncnaƿan·	aught understand,
ꞅiðeꞅ ne ꞅaᵹona·	of *thy* journey, nor of *thy* sayings.
ic ƿát hƿæt he me ꞅelꝼ bebeád·	I know what he himself command-
neꞃᵹend uꞅeꞃ·	our Preserver, [ed me,
þa íc hine nehꞅt ᵹeꞅeah·	when him last I saw :
he het me hiꞅ ƿóꞃd ƿeoꞃðian·	he bade me his words revere
⁊ ƿel healdan·	and well observe,
læꞅtan hiꞅ láꞃe·	execute his instructions.
þu ᵹelíc ne biꞅt·	Thou art not like
ænᵹum hiꞅ enᵹla·	to any of his angels
þe ic ǽꞃ ᵹeꞅeah·	that I before have seen,
ne þu me oðieƿeꞅt·	nor showest thou me
æniᵹ tácen·	any token
þe he me þuꞃh tꞃeoƿe·	which he to me in pledge
to-onꞅende·	hath sent,
mín heaꞃꞃa þuꞃh hẏldo·	my Lord, through favour ;
þẏ ic þe hẏꞃan ne cann·	therefore I thee cannot obey :
ac þu meaht þe ꝼoꞃðꝼáꞃan·	but thou mayest take thee hence ;
ic hæbbe me ꝼæꞅtne ᵹeleáꝼan·	I have firm trust
úp to þam ælmihteᵹan ᵹode·	on the almighty God above,
þe·me mid hiꞅ eaꞃmum ƿoꞃhte·	who wrought me with his arms,
héꞃ míd handum ꞅinum·	here with his hands :
he mæᵹ me oꝼ hiꞅ heán ꞃíce·	he can me, from his high realm,
ᵹeoꝼan mid ᵹóda ᵹehƿilcum·	gift with each good,
þeah he hiꞅ ᵹinᵹꞃan ne ꞅende :·	though he send not his vassal.'

X.

Ƿende hine ƿꞃáðmód·	*He* turned him wroth of mood
þæꞃ he ꝥ ƿíꝼ ᵹeꞅeah·	*to* where he saw the woman,

on eoꞃð-ꞃíce·	on earth's realm,
euan ꞅꞇonꝺan·	Eve standing,
ꞅceone ᵹeꞅceapene·	beautifully formed;
cƿæð ꝥ ꞅceaðena mæꞅꞇ·	said that *the* greatest ills
eallum heoꞃa éaꝼoꞃum·	to all their offspring
æꝼꞇeꞃ ꞅıððan·	from thenceforth
ƿuꞃꝺe on ƿoꞃulꝺe·	in *the* world would be.—
íc ƿáꞇ ınc ƿalꝺenꝺ ᵹoꝺ·	'I know *the* supreme God with you
abolᵹen ƿýꞃð· [27]	will be incensed,
ꞅƿa íc him þıꞅne bóꝺꞅcıpe·	as I to him this message
ꞅelꝼa ꞅecᵹe·	myself relate;
þonne íc oꝼ þýꞅ ꞅíðe cume·	when I from this journey come
oꝼeꞃ lanᵹne ƿéᵹ·	over a long way;
ꝥ ᵹıꞇ ne læꞅꞇan ƿel·	that ye will not well execute
hƿılc æꞃenꝺe ꞅƿa he	whatsoever errand he
eaꞅꞇen hıꝺeꞃ·	from *the* east hither
on þýꞅne ꞅıð ꞅenꝺeð·	at this time sendeth.
nú ꞅceal he ꞅýlꝼ ꝼáꞃan·	Now must he come himself
ꞇo ıncꞃe anꝺꞅƿaꞃe·	for your answer,
né mǽᵹ híꞅ æꞃenꝺe·	his errand may not
híꞅ boꝺa beoꝺan·	his messenger command;
þý íc ƿáꞇ ꝥ he ınc abolᵹen ƿýꞃð·	therefore know I that he with you will be angry,
mıhꞇıᵹ on móꝺe·	the Mighty, in *his* mind.
ᵹıꝼ þu þeah mínum ƿılꞇ·	If thou nathless wilt,
ƿíꝼ ƿıllenꝺe·	a willing woman,
ƿóꞃꝺum hýꞃan·	*my* words obey,
þu meahꞇ híꞅ þonne ꞃúme·	then for this mayest thou amply
ꞃǽꝺ ᵹeþencan·	counsel devise:
ᵹehýᵹe on þínum bꞃeoꞅꞇum·	consider in thy breast,
ꝥ þu ínc bám ꞇƿam meahꞇ·	that from you both thou mayest
ƿíꞇe beƿaꞃıᵹan·	ward off punishment,
ꞅƿa íc þe ƿıꞃıe·	as I shall show thee.
æꞇ þıꞅꞅeꞅ oꝼeꞇeꞅ· [leohꞇ[a]·	Eat of this fruit; [clear,
þonne ƿuꞃðað þín eaᵹan ꞅƿa	then will thine eyes become so

---

[a] Grammatically should be þíne eaᵹan ꞅƿa leohꞇe.

ꝥ þu meahꞇ ꞅƿa ƿíꝺe·	that thou mayest so widely
oꝼeꞃ ƿoꞃulꝺ ealle·	over all *the* world
ᵹeꞅeón ꞅıððan·	see afterwards,
⁊ ꞅelꝼeꞅ ꞅꞇól·	and *the* throne of himself
heꞃꞃan þíneꞅ ⁊ habban·	thy Lord, and have
híꞅ hẏlꝺo ꝼoꞃð·	his grace henceforward.
meahꞇ þu aꝺame·	Thou mightest Adam
eꝼꞇ-ᵹeꞅꞇẏꞃan·	afterwards rule,
ᵹıꝼ þu híꞅ ƿillan hæꝼꞅꞇ·	if thou his affection have,
⁊ he þínum ƿóꞃꝺum ᵹeꞇꞃẏƿð·	and he trust in thy words;
ᵹıꝼ þu hım ꞇo ꞅóðe ꞅæᵹꞅꞇ·	if thou soothly say to him
hƿẏlce þu ꞅelꝼa hæꝼꞅꞇ·	what monitions thou thyself
bıꞅne on bꞃeoꞅꞇum·	hast in *thy* breast,
þæꞅ þu ᵹebóꝺ ᵹoꝺeꞅ·	wherefore thou God's mandate
láꞃe læꞅꞇeꞅ·	by persuasion hast performed,—
he þone láðan ꞅꞇꞃıð·	he the hateful strife,
ẏꝼel anꝺƿẏꞃꝺe·	*the* evil answer,
ánꝼoꞃlæꞇeð·	will abandon
on bꞃeoꞅꞇ-coꝼan·	in *his* breast's recess;
ꞅƿa ƿıꞇ hım búꞇú·	so we both to him
án ꞅpéꝺ ꞅpꞃecað·	one purpose speak:
ꞅpan þu hıne ᵹeoꞃne·	urge thou him zealously,
ꝥ he þíne láꞃe læꞅꞇe·	that he may follow thy instruction;
þẏ læꞅ ᵹẏꞇ láð ᵹoꝺe·	lest ye hateful to God
ıncꞃum ƿalꝺenꝺe·	your Lord
ƿeoꞃðan þẏꞃꝼen·	should become.
ᵹıꝼ þu ꝥ anᵹın ꝼꞃemeꞅꞇ·	If thou perfect this attempt,
ıꝺeꞅa ꞅeo beꞇꞅꞇe·	best of women,
ꝼoꞃhele íc íncꞃum heꞃꞃan·	*I* will conceal from your Lord
ꝥ me heaꞃmeꞅ ꞅƿa ꝼela·	that to me so much calumny
aꝺam ᵹeꞅpꞃæc·	Adam spake,
eaꞃᵹꞃa ƿóꞃꝺa·	evil words,
ꞇẏhð me unꞇꞃẏoƿða·	accuseth me of untruths, [chiefs,
cƿẏð ꝥ ıc ꞅeo ꞇeonum ᵹeoꞃn·	sayeth that I am anxious for mis-
ᵹꞃamum ambẏhꞇ-ꞅecᵹ·	*a* servant to *the* malignant,
naleꞅ ᵹoꝺeꞅ enᵹel·	not God's angel:

ác íc cann ealle ꞅƿa ʒeaꞃe·	but I so readily know all
enʒla ʒebẏꞃꝺo·	*the* angels' origins,
heah-heoꝼona ʒehlıꝺu·	*the* roofs of *the* high heavens,
ƿæꞅ ꞅeo hƿíl þæꞅ lanʒ·	so long was the while
ꝥ ıc ʒeoꞃnlıce· [28]	that I diligently
ʒoꝺe þeʒnoꝺe·	served God,
þuꞃh holꝺne hẏʒe·	through faithful mind,
heꞃꞃan mínum·	my Master,
ꝺꞃıhꞇne ꞅelꝼum·	the Lord himself—
né eom ıc ꝺeoꝼle ʒelíc·	I am not like *a* devil.'
XI.	**XI.**
Læꝺꝺe hıe ꞅƿa mıꝺ lıʒenum·	He led her thus with lies,
⁊ mıꝺ lıꞅꞇum ꞅpeón·	and with wiles instigated
ıꝺeꞅe on ꝥ unꞃıhꞇ·	*the* woman to that evil,
oð ꝥ hıꞃe on ınnan onʒan·	until began within her
ƿeallan ƿẏꞃmeꞅ ʒeþeahꞇ·	*the* serpent's counsel boil:
hæꝼꝺe hıꞃe ƿacꞃan hıʒe·	(to her *a* weaker mind had
meꞇoꝺ ʒemeaꞃcoꝺ·	*the* Creator assigned),
ꝥ heo hıꞃe móꝺ·	*so* that she her mood [ments;
onʒan læꞇan æꝼꞇeꞃ þam láꞃum·	began relax, after those allure-
ꝼoꞃþon heo æꞇ þam láðan on-	therefore she of the enemy re-
oꝼeꞃ ꝺꞃıhꞇneꞅ ƿóꞃꝺ· [ꝼenʒ·	against *the* Lord's word, [ceived,
ꝺeáðeꞅ beámeꞅ·	of death's tree
ƿeoꞃcꞅumne ƿæꞅꞇm·	*the* noxious fruit.
ne ƿeaꞃð ƿẏꞃꞅe ꝺǽꝺ·	No worse deed was
monnum ʒemeaꞃcoꝺ·	marked out for men:
ꝥ ıꞅ mıcel ƿunꝺoꞃ·	Great wonder is it
ꝥ hıꞇ éce ʒoꝺ·	that it God eternal
æꝼꞃe ƿolꝺe·	ever would,
þeoꝺen þolıan·	the Lord, suffer,
ꝥ ƿuꞃꝺe þeʒn ꞅƿa monıʒ·	that so many *a* servant were
ꝼoꞃlæꝺꝺ be þam lẏʒenum·	misled by the lies
þe ꝼoꞃ þam láꞃum com· [29]	that came by reason of those wiles.
heo þa þæꞅ oꝼæꞇeꞅ æꞇ·	She then of the fruit ate,
alƿalꝺan bꞃæc·	brake *the* Almighty's

ƿóꞃꝺ ⁊ ƿillan·	word and will:
þa meahꞇe heo ƿíꝺe ᵹeꞅeón·	then might she widely see,
þuꞃh þæꞅ láðan lǽn·	through *the* gift of the enemy,
þe hie miꝺ liᵹenum beꞅƿác.	(who her with lies beguiled,
ꝺeaꞃnenᵹa beꝺꞃóᵹ·	darkly deceived,
þe hiꞃe ꝼoꞃ hiꞅ ꝺǽꝺum cóm·	which came to her thro' his means);
ꝥ hiꞃe þuhꞇe hƿíꞇꞃe·	that to her seemed fairer
heoꝼon ⁊ eoꞃðe·	heaven and earth,
⁊ eall þeoꞅ ƿoꞃulꝺ ƿliꞇiᵹꞃe·	and all this world more beauteous,
⁊ ᵹeƿeoꞃc ᵹoꝺeꞅ·	and *the* works of God
micel ⁊ mihꞇiᵹ· [þeahꞇ·	great and mighty;
þeah heo hiꞇ þuꞃh monneꞅ ᵹe-	though she it through man's device
ne ꞅceaƿoꝺe·	did not behold,
ác ꞅe ꞅceaða·	but the wretch
ᵹeoꞃne ꞅƿicoꝺe ẏmb þa ꞅaƿle·	sedulously beguiled *her* in her soul,
þe hiꞃe ǽꞃ þa ꞅiene onláh·	who ere to her the vision raised,
ꝥ heo ꞅƿa ƿíꝺe·	that she so widely
ƿliꞇan meahꞇe·	might behold
oꝼeꞃ heoꝼon-ꞃíce·	over heaven's kingdom.
þa ꞅe ꝼoꞃhaꞇena ꞅpꞃæc·	Then spake the hated one,
þuꞃh ꝼeonꝺꞅcipe·	through malice; [tage)—
nalleꞅ he hie ꝼꞃeme lǽꞃꝺe·	(he taught her not for *her* advan-
þu meahꞇ nu þe ꞅelꝼ ᵹeꞅeón·	'Thou mayest now thyself see,
ꞅƿa ic hiꞇ þe ꞅecᵹan ne þeaꞃꝼ·	as I need not say it to thee,
éue ꞅeo ᵹóꝺe·	O Eve the good,
ꝥ þe iꞅ unᵹelíc·	that to thee is unlike
ƿliꞇe ⁊ ƿæꞅꞇmaꞅ· [ƿoꝺeꞅꞇ·	beauty and form, [words,
ꞅiððan þu mínum ƿóꞃꝺum ᵹeꞇꞃu-	since thou hast trusted to my
læꞅꞇeꞅ míne láꞃe·	obeyed my counsel;
nu ꞅcíneð þe leohꞇ ꝼoꞃe·	now *the* light shineth before thee,
ᵹlæꝺlic onᵹean·	gladly towards *thee*,
ꝥ ic ꝼꞃom ᵹoꝺe bꞃohꞇe·	which I brought from God,
hƿíꞇ oꝼ heoꝼonum·	bright from heaven;
nu þu híꞅ hꞃínan meahꞇ·	now thou mayest touch it.
ꞅæᵹe aꝺame·	Say to Adam
hƿilce þu ᵹeꞅihðe hæꝼꞅꞇ·	what visions thou hast,

þuꞃh mínne címe cꞃæꝼꞇa·	*what* powers, through my coming:
ᵹıꝼ ᵹıeꞇ þuꞃh cuꞅcne ꞅıoꝺo·	if yet, through modest conduct,
læꞅꞇ mína láꞃa·	he obey my counsels,
þonne ᵹıꝼe íc hım þæꞅ leohꞇeꞅ ᵹenoᵹ·	then will I give him of that light enough,
þæꞅ ıc þe ꞅƿa ᵹóꝺeꞅ·	with which, so good, I thee
ᵹeᵹıꞃeꝺ hæbbe·	adorned have.
ne ƿıꞇe ıc hım þa ƿom-cƿıꝺaꞅ·	I will not reproach him those invectives,
þeah he híꞅ ƿýꞃðe ne ꞅıe·	though he be not worthy
ꞇo alæꞇanne þæꞅ ꝼela he me láðeꞅ ꞅpꞃæc·	to receive pardon for the much he spake to me of evil:
ꞅƿa hıꞃe[a] eaꝼoꞃan ꞅculon æꝼꞇeꞃ lýbban·	Thus his posterity shall after live;
þonne hıe láð ᵹeꝺóð·	when they do evil
hıe ꞅculon luꝼe ƿýꞃcean·	they shall work love,
beꞇan heoꞃa heaꞃꞃan heaꞃmcƿýꝺe·	repair their Lord's malediction,
onꝺ habban híꞅ hýlꝺo ꝼoꞃð·	and have his grace thenceforth.'

XII.

þa ᵹıen ꞇo aꝺame·	Then towards Adam
ıꝺeꞅa ꞅcenoꞅꞇ·	*the* fairest of females,
ƿíꝼa ƿlıꞇeᵹoꞅꞇ[b]·	most beauteous of women
þe on ƿoꞃulꝺ cóme·	who have come into *the* world—
ꝼoꞃþon heo ƿæꞅ hanꝺ-ᵹeƿeoꞃc·	because she was *the* handywork
heoꝼon-cýnınᵹeꞅ· [30]	of heaven's King,
þeah heo þá ꝺeaꞃnenᵹa·	though she then secretly
ꝼoꞃꝺón ƿuꞃꝺe·	was undone,
ꝼoꞃlǽꝺ mıꝺ lıᵹenum·	misled with lies,
ꝥ hıe láð ᵹoꝺe·	that they hateful to God
þuꞃh þæꞅ ƿꞃaðan ᵹeþanc·	through the fiend's device
ƿeoꞃðan ꞅceolꝺon·	might become,
þuꞃh þæꞅ ꝺeoꝼleꞅ ꞅeaꞃo·	through the devil's wile

---

[a] hıꞃe seems to be an error of the scribe for hıꞅ ; I have therefore not scrupled to render it by *his*.

[b] The following seventeen lines seem to be in parenthesis, unless there is an hiatus in the text, of which however there is no vestige in the MS.

ꝺóm ꝼoꞃlæꞇan·	lose *their* power,
hieꞃꞃan hẏlꝺo·	*the* favour of *their* Lord,
heꝼon-ꞃíceꞅ ƿolian·	*and* forfeit heaven's kingdom.
moniᵹe hƿíle·	Many times
bið þam men ꝼull ƿá·	is *it* full woe to man
þe hine ne ƿaꞃnað·	that he take not warning,
þonne he hiꞅ ᵹeƿealꝺ haꝼað·	when he hath it in his power.—
ꞅum heo hiꞃe on hanꝺum bǽꞃ·	Some in her hands she bare,
ꞅum hiꞃe æꞇ heoꞃꞇan lǽᵹ·	some in her bosom lay[a],
æppel únꞅælᵹa·	of *the* unblest fruit,
þone hiꞃe ǽꞃ ꝼoꞃbeáꝺ·	which to her erst forbade
ꝺꞃihꞇna ꝺꞃihꞇen·	the Lord of lords,
ꝺeað-beámeꞅ oꝼeꞇ·	*the* fruit of *the* tree of death:
⁊ ꝥ ƿóꞃꝺ ácƿæð·	and the word spake
ƿulꝺꞃeꞅ alꝺoꞃ·	*the* Chief of glory,
ꝥ þæꞇ micle moꞃð·	that the great perdition
menn ne þoꞃꝼꞇon·	men might not,
þeᵹnaꞅ ƿolian·	*his* servants, suffer;
ac he þeoꝺa ᵹehƿam·	but he to every people
heꝼon-ꞃíce ꝼoꞃᵹeaꝼ·	heaven's kingdom gave,
haliᵹ ꝺꞃihꞇen·	*the* holy Lord,
ƿíꝺ-bꞃáꝺne ƿelan·	wide-spread bliss,
ᵹiꝼ hie þone ƿæꞅꞇm·	if they the produce
anlæꞇan ƿolꝺen·	would forbear
þe ꝥ láð ꞇꞃeoƿ·	which that fell tree
on hiꞅ bóᵹum bǽꞃ·	bare on its boughs,
biꞇꞃe ᵹeꝼẏlleꝺ·	with bitter filled;
ꝥ ƿæꞅ ꝺeáðeꞅ beám·	that was death's tree,
þe him ꝺꞃihꞇen ꝼoꞃbeáꝺ·	which *the* Lord forbade them.
ꝼoꞃléc hie þa miꝺ liᵹenum·	Enticed her then with lies
ꞅe ƿæꞅ láð ᵹoꝺe·	he *who* was foe to God—
on héꞇe heoꝼon-cẏninᵹeꞅ·	through hate of heaven's King,
⁊ hẏᵹe euan·	and to *the* mind of Eve,
ƿíꝼeꞅ ƿác ᵹeþohꞇ·	woman's weak thought—
ꝥ heo onᵹan hiꞅ ƿóꞃꝺum ꞇꞃuƿian·	that she began to trust his words,

---

[a] Literally, *at her heart.*

læꞅtan híꞅ láꞃe·	fulfil his instructions,
⁊ ᵹeleaꝼan nóm·	and *the* belief adopted
ꝥ he þa býꞅene ꝼꞃom ᵹode·	that from God those mandates he
bꞃunᵹen hæꝼde·	had brought,
þe he hiꞃe ꞅƿa ƿæꞃlice·	which he to her so warily
ƿóꞃdum ꞅæᵹde·	said in words;
iéƿde hiꞃe tácen·	showed her *a* token,
⁊ tꞃeoƿa ᵹehet·	and *his* faith promised,
híꞅ holdne hýᵹe·	his loyal affection.
þa heo to hiꞃe heaꞃꞃan ꞅpꞃæc·	Then to her spouse she spake:
adam ꝼꞃea mín·	‘Adam, my lord,
þiꞅ oꝼet íꞅ ꞅƿa ꞅƿete·	this fruit is so sweet,
blið on bꞃeoꞅtum·	mild in *the* breast,
⁊ þeꞅ boda ꞅciene·	and this bright messenger
ᵹodeꞅ enᵹel ᵹód·	God's angel good;
ic on híꞅ ᵹeaꞃƿan ᵹeꞅeo·	I by his habit see
ꝥ he íꞅ æꞃend-ꞅecᵹ·	that he is *the* envoy
uncꞃeꞅ heaꞃꞃan·	of our Lord,
heꝼon-cýninᵹeꞅ·	heaven's King.
híꞅ hýldo íꞅ unc·	His favour *it* is for us
beteꞃe to ᵹeƿinnanne·	better to gain
þonne hiꞅ ƿiðeꞃmedo·	than his aversion.
ᵹiꝼ þu him heo dæᵹ[a]·	If thou to him this day
ƿuht heaꞃmeꞅ ᵹeꞅpꞃǽce·	spake aught of harm,
he ꝼoꞃᵹiꝼð hit þeah·	yet will he it forgive,
ᵹiꝼ ƿit him ᵹeonᵹoꞃdóm·	if we to him obedience
læꞅtan ƿillað· [32]	will show.
hƿæt ꞅcal þe ꞅƿa láðlic ꞅtꞃið·	What shall *profit* thee such hateful strife
ƿið þineꞅ heaꞃꞃan bodan·	with thy Lord's messenger?
unc iꞅ híꞅ hýldo þeaꞃꝼ·	to us is his favour needful;
he mæᵹ unc æꞃendian·	he may bear our errands
to þam alƿaldan·	to the all-powerful
heoꝼon-cýninᵹe·	heavenly King.
ic mæᵹ heonon ᵹeꞅeón·	I can see from hence
hƿæꞃ he ꞅýlꝼ ꞅiteð·	where he himself sitteth,

---

[a] heo dæᵹ. I am not aware that this phrase occurs elsewhere.

ꝥ íꞅ ꞅuð-eaꞅꞇ·	that is south-east,
ƿelan beƿúnden·	with bliss encircled,
ꞅe ðaꞅ ƿoꞃuld ʒeꞅceóp·	*him* who formed this world.
ʒeꞅeo íc him hiꞅ enʒlaꞅ·	I see his angels
ẏmbe hƿeoꞃꝼan·	encompass him
mid ꝼeðeꞃ-haman·	with feathery wings,
ealꞃa ꝼolca mæꞅꞇ·	of all folks greatest,
ƿeꞃeda ƿẏnꞅumaꞅꞇ·	of bands most joyous.
hƿá meahꞇe me·	Who could to me
ꞅƿelc ʒeƿíꞇ ʒiꝼan·	such perception give,
ʒiꝼ hiꞇ ʒeʒnunʒa·	if now it
ʒod ne onꞅende·	God did not send,
heoꝼoneꞅ ƿaldend·	heaven's Ruler?
ʒehẏꞃan mæʒ íc ꞃúme·	I can hear from far,
⁊ ꞅƿa ƿíde ʒeꞅeón·	and so widely see,
on ƿoꞃuld ealle·	through the whole world,
oꝼeꞃ þaꞅ ꞅídan ʒeꞅceaꝼꞇ·	over the broad creation:
íc mæʒ ꞅƿeʒleꞅ ʒamen·	I can *the* joy of *the* firmament
ʒehẏꞃan on heoꝼnum·	hear in heaven;
ƿeaꞃð me on hiʒe leohꞇe·	*it* became light to me in mind,
uꞇan ⁊ innan·	from without and within,
ꞅiðþan íc þæꞅ oꝼæꞇeꞅ onbáꞇ·	after the fruit I tasted:
nu hæbbe ic híꞅ·	I now have of it
heꞃ on handa·	here in *my* hand,
heꞃꞃa ꞅe ʒóda·	my good lord,
ʒiꝼe ic hiꞇ þe ʒeoꞃne·	I will fain give it thee;
ic ʒelẏꝼe ꝥ hiꞇ·	I believe that it
ꝼꞃom ʒode come·	came from God,
bꞃohꞇ ꝼꞃom híꞅ bẏꞅene·	brought by his command,
þæꞅ me þeꞅ boda ꞅæʒde·	from what this messenger told me
ƿǽꞃum ƿóꞃdum·	with cautious words.
hiꞇ niꞅ ƿuhꞇe ʒelíc·	It is not like to aught
elleꞅ on eoꞃðan·	else on earth;
buꞇon ꞅƿa þeꞅ áꞃ ꞅæʒeð·	but, so this messenger sayeth,
ꝥ hiꞇ ʒeʒnunʒa·	that it directly
ꝼꞃom ʒode come :·	came from God.'

XIII.		XIII.
Hıo ꞅpꞃæc hım þıcce ꞇo.		She spake to him oft,
⁊ ꞅpeon hıne ealne ꝺæᵹ.		and all day urged him
on þa ꝺımman ꝺǽꝺ.		to that dark deed,
ꝥ hıe ꝺꞃıhꞇneꞅ heoꞃa.		that they their Lord's
ƿıllan bꞃæcon.		will brake.
ꞅꞇóꝺ ꞅe ƿꞃáða boꝺa.		The fell envoy stood *by,*
leᵹꝺe hım luꞅꞇaꞅ on.		excited his desires,
⁊ mıꝺ lıꞅꞇum ꞅpeon.		and with wiles urged *him,*
ꝼýlᵹꝺe hım ꝼꞃecne.		dangerously followed him;
ƿæꞅ ꞅe ꝼeonꝺ ꝼull neah.		the foe was full near
þe on þa ꝼꞃecnan ꝼýꞃꝺ.		who on that dire journey
ᵹeꝼaꞃen hæꝼꝺe.		had fared
oꝼeꞃ lanᵹne ƿeᵹ.		over *a* long way;
leoꝺe hoᵹoꝺe.		nations *he* studied,
on ꝥ mıcle moꞃð.		into that great perdition
men ꝼoꞃƿeoꞃpan.		men to cast,
ꝼoꞃlǽꞃan ⁊ ꝼoꞃlǽꝺan.		to corrupt and to mislead,
ꝥ hıe lǽn ᵹoꝺeꞅ.		that they God's loan,
ælmıhꞇıᵹeꞅ ᵹıꝼe.		*the* Almighty's gift,
ánꝼoꞃleꞇen.		might forfeit;
heoꝼon-ꞃíceꞅ ᵹeƿealꝺ.	[38]	*the* power of heaven's kingdom:
hƿæꞇ ꞅe hell-ꞅceaða.		for the hell-miscreant
ᵹeaꞃƿe ƿıꞅꞇe.		well knew
ꝥ hıe ᵹoꝺeꞅ ýꞃꞃe.		that they God's ire
habban ꞅceolꝺon.		must have,
⁊ hell-ᵹeþƿın.		and hell-torment,
þone neaꞃƿan nıð.		the torturing punishment
nıeꝺe onꝼón.		needs receive,
ꞅıððan hıe ᵹebóꝺ ᵹoꝺeꞅ.		since they God's command
ꝼoꞃbꞃocen hæꝼꝺon.		had broken,
þa he ꝼoꞃlǽꞃꝺe.		what time he (the fiend) seduced
mıꝺ lıᵹen-ƿoꞃꝺum.		with lying words
ꞇo þam únꞃæꝺe.		to that evil counsel
ıꝺeꞅe ꞅcıene.		*the* beauteous woman,
ƿíꝼa ƿlıꞇeᵹoꞅꞇ.		of females fairest,

ꝥ heo on hiꞅ ƿillan ꞅpꞃæc·	that she after his will spake,
ƿæꞅ hiꞃe[a] on helpe·	was as *a* help to him
hand-ƿeoꞃcᵹodeꞅꞇoꝼoꞃlǽꞃanne·	to seduce God's handywork.
Heo ſpꞃæc ða ꞇo adame·	Then she to Adam spake,
ideꞅa ꞅceonoꞅꞇ·	fairest of women,
ꝼul þiclice·	full oft,
oð þam þeᵹne onᵹan·	till in the man began
hiꞅ hiᵹe hƿeoꞃꝼan·	his mind to turn;
ꝥ he þam ᵹehaꞇe ᵹeꞇꞃuƿode·	*so* that he trusted to the promise
þe him ꝥ ƿíꝼ·	which to him the woman
ƿóꞃdum ꞅæᵹde· [hýᵹe·	said in words: [mind,
heo dýde hiꞇ þeah þuꞃh holdne	yet did she it through faithful
nýꞅꞇe ꝥ þæꞃ heaꞃma ꞅƿa ꝼela·	knew not that hence so many ills,
ꝼýꞃen-eaꞃꝼeða·	sinful woes,
ꝼýlᵹean ꞅceolde·	must follow
monna cýnne·	to mankind,
þæꞅ heo on mód ᵹenám·	because she took in mind
ꝥ heo þæꞅ láðan bodan·	that she the hostile envoy's
láꞃum hýꞃde·	suggestions would obey;
ac ƿénde ꝥ heo hýldo·	but weened that she *the* favour
heoꝼon-cýninᵹeꞅ·	of heaven's King
ƿoꞃhꞇe mid þam ƿóꞃdum·	wrought with the words
þe heo þam ƿeꞃe·	which she to the man
ꞅƿelce ꞇácen oðieƿde·	revealed, as it were *a* token,
⁊ ꞇꞃeoƿe ᵹeheꞇ·	and vowed *them* true,
oð ꝥ ádame·	till that to Adam,
innan bꞃeoꞅꞇum·	within *his* breast
híꞅ hýᵹe hƿýꞃꝼde·	his mind was changed,
⁊ híꞅ heoꞃꞇe onᵹann·	and his heart began
ƿendan ꞇo hiꞃe ƿillan·	turn to her will.
he æꞇ þam ƿíꝼe onꝼenᵹ·	He from the woman took
helle ⁊ hinnꞅið·	hell and death,
þeah hiꞇ næꞃe haꞇen ꞅƿa·	though it was not so called,
ac hiꞇ oꝼeꞇeꞅ noman·	but it *the* name of fruit
áᵹan ꞅceolde·	must have:

---

[a] For hiꞃe I suspect we should read him.

hıꞇ ƿæꞅ þeah ꝺeaðeꞅ ꞅƿeꝼn·	yet was it death's dream,
⁊ ꝺeoꝼleꞅ ᵹeꞅpon·	and *the* devil's artifice,
hell ⁊ hınnꞅıð·	hell and death,
⁊ hæleða ꝼoꞃlóꞃ·	and men's perdition,
mennıꞅcꞃa moꞃð·	*the* destruction of human kind,
ꝥ hıe ꞇo méꞇe ꝺǽꝺon·	that they made for food
oꝼeꞇ únꝼæle·	unholy fruit!
ꞅƿa hıꞇ hım on ınnan cóm·	Thus it came within him,
hꞃán æꞇ heoꞃꞇan·	touched at *his* heart.
Hloh þa ⁊ pleᵹoꝺe·	Laughed then and played
boꝺa bıꞇꞃe ᵹehuᵹoꝺ·	*the* bitter-purposed messenger,
ꞅæᵹꝺe beᵹꞃa þanc·	said *the* thanks of both
heaꞃꞃan ꞅínum·	to his master:
Nu hæbbe ıc þıne hýlꝺo me·	‘Now have I thy favour (to myself
ƿıꞇoꝺe ᵹeƿoꞃhꞇe·	decreed) wrought,
⁊ þínne ƿıllan ᵹelæꞅꞇ·	and thy will performed:
ꞇo ꝼul moneᵹum ꝺæᵹe·	for full many *a* day
mén ꞅýnꞇ ꝼoꞃlæꝺꝺe·	are men seduced,
aꝺam ⁊ éue·	Adam and Eve;
hım íꞅ unhýlꝺo·	to them is *the* aversion
ƿalꝺenꝺeꞅ ƿıꞇoꝺ· [34]	of *the* Powerful decreed,
nú hıe ƿóꞃꝺ-cƿýꝺe híꞅ·	now they his injunctions,
láꞃe ꝼoꞃleꞇon· [35]	through *my* instigation, have neglected;
ꝼoꞃþon hıe lenᵹ ne maᵹon·	therefore they no longer may
healꝺan heoꝼon-ꞃíce·	heaven's kingdom hold,
ác hıe ꞇo helle ꞅculon·	but to hell they must,
on þone ꞅƿeaꞃꞇan ꞅıð·	on the dark journey. [not
ꞅƿa þu híꞅ ꞅoꞃᵹe ne þeaꞃꝼꞇ·	Thus thou, for this, sorrow needest
beꞃan on þínum bꞃeoꞅꞇum·	bear in thy breast,
þæꞃ þu ᵹebunꝺen lıᵹꞅꞇ·	where thou liest bound;
muꞃnan on móꝺe·	*nor* mourn in mind
ꝥ heꞃ men bún·	that here men inhabit
þone hean heoꝼon·	the high heaven,
þeah ƿıꞇ heaꞃmaꞅ nú·	though we evils now,
þꞃea-ƿeoꞃc þolıað·	punishment endure,

⁊ þýꞅtꞃe land·	and *a* dark land;
⁊ þuꞃh þín micle mód·	and, through thy great spirit,
moniᵹ ꝼoꞃléton·	have lost many,
on heoꝼon-ꞃíce·	in heaven's kingdom,
heah ᵹetimbꞃo·	lofty structures,
ᵹódlice ᵹeaꞃdaꞅ·	goodly courts.
unc ƿeaꞃð ᵹod ýꞃꞃe·	With us was God angry,
ꝼoꞃþon ƿit him noldon·	because to him we would not,
on heoꝼon-ꞃíce·	in heaven's kingdom,
hníᵹan mid heaꝼdum·	bow with *our* heads
halᵹum dꞃihtne·	to *the* holy Lord
þuꞃh ᵹeonᵹoꞃdóm·	in subordination;
ác unc ᵹeᵹenᵹe[a] ne ƿæꞅ·	but for us it was not fitting
ꝥ ƿit him on þeᵹnꞅcipe·	that we him in vassalage
þeoꞃian ƿolden·	should serve,
ꝼoꞃþon unc ƿaldend ƿeaꞃð·	therefore with us *the* Powerful was
ƿꞃað on móde·	wroth in mood,
on hýᵹe heaꞃde·	hard in mind,
⁊ uꞅ on helle bedꞃáꝼ·	and drove us into hell;
on ꝥ ꝼýꞃ ꝼýlde·	into the fire felled *us*,
ꝼolca mæꞅte·	of people greatest;
⁊ mid handum híꞅ·	and with his hands
eꝼt on heoꝼon ꞃíce·	again, in heaven's kingdom,
ꞃihte ꞃodoꞃ-ꞅtólaꞅ·	raised *the* celestial seats,
⁊ ꝥ ꞃíce ꝼoꞃᵹeaꝼ·	and that realm gave
monna cýnne·	to mankind.
mæᵹ þín mód ƿeꞅan·	Thy mind may be
blíðe on bꞃeoꞅtum·	blithe in *thy* breast,
ꝼoꞃþon heꞃ ꞅýnt butu ᵹedón·	for that here both are done,—
ᵹe ꝥ hæleða beaꞃn·	both that *the* children of men
heoꝼon-ꞃíceꞅ ꞅculon·	must of heaven's realm
leode ꝼoꞃlǽtan·	*the* country lose,
⁊ on ꝥ líᵹ to þe·	and in the flame to thee

---

[a] I am uncertain as to the meaning of ᵹeᵹenᵹe; the translation must therefore be considered only as what appeared to me most plausible and best adapted to the context.

haꞇe hƿeoꞃꝼan·	through hate revert.
eac iꞅ heaꞃm ᵹoꝺe·	Also is harm to God,
móꝺ-ꞅoꞃᵹ ᵹemacoꝺ·	sorrow of mind made :
ꞅƿa hƿæꞇ ꞅƿa ƿiꞇ heꞃ moꞃðꞃeꞅ	whate'er we here of misery suffer,
hiꞇ íꞅ nu aꝺame· þolað·	it is now on Adam
eall ꝼoꞃᵹolꝺen·	all avenged,
miꝺ heaꞃꞃan heꞇe·	with *his* Master's hate,
⁊ miꝺ hæleða ꝼoꞃlóꞃe·	and with men's perdition,
monnum miꝺ moꞃðeꞅ cƿealme·	(on men with *the* pain of death,)
ꝼoꞃþon íꞅ mín móꝺ ᵹehǽleꝺ·	therefore my mind is healed;
hẏᵹe ẏmb heoꞃꞇan ᵹeꞃúme·	*the* thoughts around *my* heart ex-
[cene·	panded,
ealle ꞅẏnꞇ uncꞃe heaꞃmaꞅ ᵹeꞃꞃe-	all our evils are avenged, [fered.
láðeꞅ ꝥ ƿiꞇ lanᵹe þoleꝺon·	of *the* hatred that we long have suf-
nú ƿille íc eꝼꞇ þam liᵹe neaꞃ·	Now will I again *go* nearer the
ꞅaꞇan[a] íc þæꞃ ꞅécan ƿille·	Satan I there will seek, [flame,
he iꞅ on þæꞃe ꞅƿeaꞃꞇan helle·	he is in the swart hell,
hæꝼꞇ miꝺ hꞃinᵹa ᵹeꞅponne·	bound with *the* clasping of rings.'
hƿeaꞃꝼ him eꝼꞇ niðeꞃ·	Turned him again downward
boꝺa biꞇꞃeꞅꞇa· [36]	*the* bitterest of messengers :
ꞅceolꝺe he þa bꞃáꝺan líᵹaꞅ ꞅécan·	then must he the broad flames
helle ᵹehliðo·	*the* roofs of hell, [seek,
þæꞃ híꞅ heaꞃꞃa læᵹ· [37]	where his master lay,
ꞅímon ᵹeꞅæleꝺ·	with fetters bound.
ꞅoꞃᵹeꝺon[b] báꞇƿá·	Sorrowed both
áꝺam ⁊ éue·	Adam and Eve,
⁊ him oꝼꞇ beꞇuh·	and oft between them
ᵹnoꞃn-ƿoꞃꝺ ᵹenᵹꝺon·	words of sadness passed;
ᵹoꝺeꞅ him onꝺꞃéꝺon·	of God *they* dreaded,
heoꞃa heꞃꞃan heꞇe·	of their Lord, *the* hate,
heoꝼon-cẏninᵹeꞅ nið·	*the* enmity of heaven's King :

---

[a] It is singular that the fiend is made to say, "Satan I there will seek," while from what precedes one is led to suppose that it was Satan he had been addressing.

[b] Here the transition is sudden; but I see no reason for supposing, with Junius, any hiatus in the MS., which seems quite perfect in this place. My translation of ꞅímon, in line 23, is conjectural.

sƿiðe onsæton[a]·	much they brooded *over their calamity,*
selfe forstódon·	themselves understood
his ƿórd onƿended·	*that* his (God's) words *had been perverted.*
ꝥ ƿíf ȝnornode·	The woman grieved,
hóf hreoƿiȝ-mod·	penitent-minded wept—
hæfde hýldo ȝodes·	(*she* had God's favour
láre forlæten·	through seduction lost)—
þa heo ꝥ leoht ȝeseah·	when she saw the light
ellor scriðan·	elsewhere depart,
ꝥ hire þurh úntreoƿa·	which to her, through falsehood,
tácen ieƿde·	*for a* token showed,
se him þone teonan ȝeræd·	he *who* counselled them to that crime,
ꝥ hie helle nið·	that they hell-punishment
habban sceoldon·	must have,
hýnða únrím·	unnumbered ills:
forþam him hiȝe sorȝa·	therefore mental sorrows
burnon on breostum·	burned in their breasts.
hƿílum to ȝebede feollon·	Sometimes to prayer *they* fell,
sín-hiƿan someð·	*the* partners together,
⁊ siȝe drihten·	and *the* Lord triumphant,
ȝódne ȝretton·	*the* good, *they* greeted,
⁊ ȝod némdon·	and God invoked,
heofones ƿaldend·	heaven's Ruler,
⁊ hine bædon·	and him besought
ꝥ hie his bearm-sceare[b]·	that they its (their crime's) penalty
habban mosten·	might have,
ȝeorne fulȝanȝan·	duly fulfil,
þa hie ȝodes hæfdon·	since they had God's
bódscipe abrocen·	commandment broken:
báre hie ȝeseƿon·	bare they saw
heora lichaman·	their bodies;
næfdon on þam lande þa ȝiet·	they had not in that land as yet
sælða ȝesetena·	settled happiness,

---

[a] The interpretation of this and the two following lines is quite conjectural.

[b] Of this and the two following lines the sense seems very obscure; my translation is by no means satisfactory.

ne hie sorge ƿiht·	nor they of sorrow aught
ƿeorces ƿiston·	*nor* labour knew;
ác hie ƿel meahton·	but they could well
libban on þam lande·	have lived in that land,
gif hie ƿolden láre godes·	if they God's precepts would,
forƿeard fremman·	before all things, have executed.
þa hie fela spræcon·	Then spake they many
sorh-ƿorda somed·	words of care together,
sinhiƿan tƿa·	*the* partners twain.
adam gemælde·	Adam said,
⁊ to éuan spræc·	and to Eve spake:—
hƿæt þu éue hæfst·	'Thus hast thou, Eve,
ýfele gemearcod·	evilly designed
uncer sýlfra sið·	our own departure:
gesýhst þu nu þa sƿeartan helle·	seest thou now the swart hell,
grædige ⁊ gifre·	greedy and ravenous?
nu þu hie grimman meaht·	Now thou it mayest raging
heonane gehýran·	hear from hence.
nis heofon-ríce·	Heaven's realm is not
gelíc þam lige·	like to that flame;
ác þis is landa betst·	but this is *the* best land [Lord,
þæt ƿit þurh uncres hearran	that we, through favour of our
habban moston· [þanc·	may have,
þær þu þam ne hierde[a]·	because thou hast him obeyed,
þe unc þisne hearm gerǽd·	who to this harm us counselled;
ꝥ ƿit ƿaldendes·	that we *the* Powerful's
ƿórd forbræcon·	word should break,
heofon-cýninges·	the King of heaven's:
nu ƿit hreoƿige magon· [38]	now may we, penitent,
sorgian for hís siðe·	sorrow for his journey,
forþon he unc self bebeád·	because he himself (God) bade us
ꝥ ƿit unc ƿíte·	that we us from pain
ƿarian sceolden·	should guard,

---

[a] As it stands in the text, this line seems devoid of an appropriate meaning. Presuming that it may originally have stood, þæs þu þam gehýrde, I have translated accordingly.

hearma mæstne.	greatest of harms.
nu slit me hunger ⁊ þurst.	Now hunger and thirst tear me
bitre on breostum.	bitterly in *my* breast,
þæs ƿit begra ǽr.	of which erst we both
ƿæron órsorge.	were reckless,
on ealle tíd.	at all time.
hu sculon ƿit nú libban.	How shall we now live,
oððe on þýs lande ƿesan.	or be in this land,
gif her ƿind cýmð.	if wind here come
ƿestan oððe eastan.	from west or east,
suðan oððe norðan.	from south or north,
gesƿeorc úpfæreð.	clouds ascend;
cýmeð hægles scúr.	hail shower cometh
hefone getenge.	heavy from heaven,
færeð forst ongemang.	frost also cometh,
se býð fýrnum ceald.	which is intensely cold:
hƿílum of heofnum.	sometimes from the heavens
háte scíneð.	heat gloweth,
blicð þeos beorhte sunne.	gleams the bright sun,—
⁊ ƿit hér baru standað.	and we here stand bare,
unƿered ƿædo.	with garment unprotected?
nýs unc ƿuht beforan.	There is not aught before us
to scúr-sceade.	for shower-covering,
ne sceattes ƿiht.	nor of store aught
to mete gemearcod.	for meat assigned;
ác unc ís mihtig god.	but with us is *the* mighty God,
ƿaldend ƿraðmód.	*the* powerful, angry.
to hƿón sculon ƿit ƿeorðan nú.	What will now become of us?
nú me mæg hreoƿan.	Now may *it* rue me
ꝥ ic bæd heofnes god.	that I prayed heaven's God,
ƿaldend þone gódan.	the good Ruler,
ꝥ he þe hér ƿorhte to me.	that he thee here would form to me,
of liðum mínum.	from my limbs:
nu þu me forlæred hæfst.	now hast thou seduced me
on mínes herran hete.	to my Lord's hate;
sƿa me nu hreoƿan mæg.	so may *it* now rue me

æꝼꞃe ꞇo alꝺꞃe·	for evermore,
ꝥ ıc þe mínum eaʒum ʒeꞅeah :·	that I saw thee with mine eyes.'
XIIII.	**XIIII.**
Ðа ꞅpꞃæc eue eꝼꞇ·	Then in turn spake Eve,
ıꝺeꞅa ꞅcıenoꞅꞇ·	of females fairest,
ƿíꝼa ƿlıꞇeʒoꞅꞇ·	of wives most comely:
hıe ƿæꞅ ʒeƿeoꞃc ʒoꝺeꞅ·	she was God's work, [craft,
þeah heo þa on ꝺeoꝼleꞅ cꞃæꝼꞇ·	though she then, by *the* devil's
beꝺꞃoꞃen ƿuꞃꝺe·	had been deceived:—
ðu meahꞇ hıꞇ me ƿíꞇan·	'Thou mayest reproach it to me,
ƿıne mín aꝺam·	Adam, my beloved,
ƿóꞃꝺum þínum·	with thy words,
hıꞇ þe þeah ƿýꞃꞅ ne mæʒ·	yet thee it cannot worse
on þínum hýʒe hꞃeoƿan·	rue in thy mind
þonne hıꞇ me æꞇ heoꞃꞇan ꝺeð·	than it doeth me at heart.'
hıꞃe ða aꝺam·	Her then Adam
anꝺꞅƿaꞃoꝺe·	answered:—
ʒıꝼ ıc ƿalꝺenꝺeꞅ·	'If I *the* Powerful's
ƿıllan cuþe·	will knew,
hƿæꞇ ıc híꞅ ꞇo heaꞃm-ꞅceaꞃe·	what I for my crime's penalty
habban ꞅceolꝺe·	should have,
ne ʒeꞅaƿe þu nó ꞅnıomóꞃ· [39]	ne'er sawest thou one readier,
þeah me on ꞅǽ ƿaꝺan·	though in *the* sea to wade, me
heꞇe heoꝼoneꞅ ʒoꝺ·	heaven's God commanded,
heonone nu þa·	now from hence
on ꝼlóꝺ ꝼaꞃan·	into *the* flood to go—
næꞃe he ꝼıꞃnum þæꞅ ꝺeóp·	it were not so fearfully deep,
meꞃe-ꞅꞇꞃeam þæꞅ mıcel·	*the* sea-stream so great,
ꝥ hıꞅ ó mín móꝺ ʒeꞇƿeoꝺe·	that I would in my mind doubt it;
Ác ıc ꞇo þam ʒꞃunꝺe ʒenʒe·	but I would to the abyss go,
ʒıꝼ ıc ʒoꝺeꞅ meahꞇe·	if I might God's
ƿıllan ʒeƿýꞃcean·	will execute.
nıꞅ me on ƿoꞃulꝺe móꝺ·	I have no mind in *the* world
æníʒeꞅ þeʒnꞅcıƿeꞅ·	for any service,
nu ıc míneꞅ þeoꝺneꞅ·	now I my Lord's

haꝼa hẏlꝺo ꝼoꞃƿoꞃhꞇe·	favour have forfeited,
ꝥ ıc hıe hábban ne mǽᵹ·	*so* that I may not have it.
ác ƿıꞇ þuꞅ baꞃu ne maᵹon·	But we thus bare may not,
búꞇú æꞇꞅomne·	both together,
ƿeꞅan ꞇo ƿuhꞇe·	be for any thing:
uꞇon ᵹán on þẏꞅꞅne ƿealꝺ·	let us into this weald go,
ınnan on þıꞅꞅeꞅ holꞇeꞅ hleo·	within *the* shadow of this holt.'
hƿuꞃꝼon hıe báꞇƿá·	They both departed,
ꞇoᵹenᵹꝺon ᵹnóꞃnᵹenꝺe·	sorrowing went
on þone ᵹꞃenan ƿealꝺ·	into the green wood;
ꞅæꞇon onꞅunꝺꞃan· [40]	sate apart,
bíꝺan ꞅelꝼeꞅ ᵹeꞅceaƿu·	*the* mandates to await
heoꝼon-cẏnınᵹeꞅ·	of heaven's King:
þa hıe þa habban ne moꞅꞇon·	as they might not have the *things*
þe hım ǽꞃ ꝼoꞃᵹeaꝼ·	which erst gave them
ælmıhꞇıᵹ ᵹoꝺ·	almighty God.
þa hıe heoꞃa lıchoman·	Then their bodies they
leáꝼum beþeahꞇon·	with leaves bedecked,
ƿeꞃeꝺon mıꝺ ðẏ ƿealꝺe·	protected with the wood,—
ƿǽꝺa ne hæꝼꝺon·	weeds they had not;
ac hıe on ᵹebeꝺ ꝼeollon·	but in prayer they fell
búꞇu æꞇꞅomne·	both together:
moꞃᵹena ᵹehƿılce·	every morn
bǽꝺon mıhꞇıᵹne·	they besought *the* Mighty
ꝥ hıe ne ꝼoꞃᵹeaꞇe·	not to forget them,
ᵹoꝺ ælmıhꞇıᵹ·	*the* almighty God,
⁊ hım ᵹeƿıꞅaꝺe·	and them to show,
ƿalꝺenꝺ ꞅe ᵹóꝺa·	(the good Ruler,)
hu hıe on þam leohꞇe·	how they, in that state[a],
ꝼoꞃð lıbban ꞅceolꝺen·	should thenceforth live.
þa cóm ꝼeꞃan·	Then came walking
ꝼꞃea ælmıhꞇıᵹ·	*the* Lord almighty,
oꝼeꞃ mıꝺne ꝺæᵹ·	after mid-day,
mæꞃe þeoꝺen·	*the* great Prince,
on neoꞃxna ƿanᵹ·	into Paradise;

[a] Literally, *in that light.*

neoꝺe ꞅíne[a]·	its needs
ƿolꝺe neoꞃian·	*he* would see to,
neꞃᵹenꝺ uꞅꞅeꞃ·	our Preserver,
bilƿiꞇ ꝼæꝺeꞃ·	*our* kind Father,
hƿæꞇ hiꞅ beaꞃn ꝺýꝺe[b]·	what his children did,
ƿiꞅꞇe ꝼoꞃƿoꞃhꞇe·	by *their* repast[c] destroyed,
þa he ǽꞃ ƿliꞇe ꞅealꝺe·	whom he had erst with beauty [gifted.
ᵹeƿiꞇan him þa ᵹanᵹan·	They then retired,
ᵹeomeꞃ-móꝺe·	sad-minded,
unꝺeꞃ beám-ꞅceaꝺe·	under *the* tree shade,
blæꝺe beꞃeaꝼoꝺ·	of happiness bereft,
hýꝺꝺon hie on heolꞅꞇꞃe·	in *a* cavern hid themselves
þa hie háliᵹ ƿóꞃꝺ·	when they *the* holy word
ꝺꞃihꞇneꞅ ᵹehýꞃꝺon·	of *the* Lord heard,
⁊ onꝺꞃeꝺon him·	and dreaded.
þá ꞅóna onᵹann·	Then straight began
ꞅƿeᵹleꞅ alꝺoꞃ·	heaven's Chief
ƿeaꞃꝺ ahꞃian·	to call *the* warden
ƿoꞃulꝺ-ᵹeꞅceaꝼꞇa·	of worldly creatures,
heꞇ him ꞃecene ꞇo·	bade to him forthwith
ꞃíce þeoꝺen·	(the powerful Lord)
híꞅ ꞅunu ᵹanᵹan·	his son to come.
him þa ꞅýlꝼa oncƿæð·	Him then himself[d] addressed,
hean hleoðꞃaꝺe·	humble *he* cried :—
hꞃæᵹleꞅ þeaꞃꝼa·	‘Devoid of raiment
ic ƿꞃeo me héꞃ·	I conceal me here,
ƿæꝺa leaꞅne·	lacking garments,
líꝼ-ꝼꞃea mín·	Lord of my life!
leaꝼum þecce·	with leaves cover *me;*
ꞅcýlꝺꝼull míne·	a criminal, my
ꞅceaðen iꞅ me ꞅáꞃe·	sin is painful to me,
ꝼꞃecne on ꝼeꞃhðe·	atrocious in *my* soul,—

---

[a] My interpretation of this line is conjectural, and its accuracy far from certain.

[b] For ꝺyꝺon; probably an error of the scribe.

[c] The fruit which they had eaten.

[d] *i. e.* Adam.

ne ꝺeaꞃ nu ꝼoꞃð ᵹán.	I dare not now come forth
ꝼoꞃ ðe anꝺƿeaꞃꝺne.	before thee present,
ıc eom eall nacoꝺ :. [42]	I am all naked.'
XV.	XV.
hım ða æꝺꞃe ᵹoꝺ.	Him then forthwith God
anꝺꞅƿaꞃeꝺe.	answered :—
ꞅaᵹa me ꝥ ꞅunu mín.	'Tell it me, my son,
ꝼoꞃ hƿon ꞅeceꞅꞇ ðu.	why seekest thou,
ꞅceaꝺe ꞅceomıenꝺe.	bashful, *the* shade;
þu ꞅceonꝺe æꞇ me.	thou shame at me
ꝼuꞃðum anꝼenᵹe.	moreover conceivest;
ac ᵹeꝼean eallum.	but mid all joy
ꝼoꞃ hƿon ƿáꞅꞇ þu ƿeán.	why knowest thou sorrow,
⁊ ƿꞃıhꞅꞇ ꞅceome.	and hidest *thy* nakedness,
ᵹeꞅýhꞅꞇ ꞅoꞃᵹe.	seest affliction,
⁊ þín ꞅýlꝼ þeceꞅꞇ.	and thyself coverest thy
lıc mıꝺ leaꝼum.	body with leaves,
ꞅaᵹaꞅꞇ líꝼ-ceaꞃe.	sayest, life-anxious,
hean-hýᵹe ᵹeomoꞃ.	sad in *thy* cast-down mind,
ꝥ þe ꞅıe hꞃæᵹleꞅ þeaꞃꝼ.	that *a* garment to thee is needful,—
nýmþe þu æppel.	unless *an* apple thou
ænne býꞃᵹꝺeꞅꞇ.	hast tasted,
oꝼ þam ƿuꝺu-beám.	of that wood-tree [words?'
þe ıc þé ƿóꞃꝺum ꝼoꞃbeáꝺ.	which I forbade thee with *my*
hım þa áꝺám.	Him then Adam
eꝼꞇ anꝺꞅƿaꞃoꝺe.	again answered :—
mé ða blǽða on hánꝺ.	'Me the fruits in hand
bꞃýꝺ ᵹeꞅealꝺe.	*my* bride gave,
ꝼꞃeolucu ꝼæmne.	*the* goodly woman,
ꝼꞃea ꝺꞃıhꞇen mín.	O my Lord,
ðe ıc þé on ꞇeónan ᵹeþah.	which, in contempt of thee, I ate,
nu ıc þæꞅ ꞇácen ƿeᵹe.	of which I now *a* token bear
ꞅƿeoꞇol on me ꞅelꝼum.	manifest in myself; [rows.'
ƿáꞇ ıc ꞅoꞃᵹa ðý má.	therefore know I the more sor-
ða ðæꞅ euan ᵹeꝼꞃæᵹn.	Then therefore questioned Eve

ælmıhꞇıᵹ ᵹoꝺ·	almighty God:—
hƿæꞇ ꝺꞃuᵹe þu ꝺohꞇoꞃ·	‘Daughter, what madest thou
ꝺuᵹeþa ᵹenohꞃa·	of *the* abundant blessings,
nıƿꞃa ᵹeꞅceaꝼꞇa·	*the* new creations
neoꞃxna ƿanᵹeꞅ·	of Paradise,
ᵹꞃoƿenꝺꞃa ᵹıꝼa·	*the* growing gifts,
þa þu ᵹıꞇꞅıenꝺe·	when thou coveting
on beám ᵹꞃıpe·	on *the* tree didst grasp,
blæꝺa name·	took *the* fruits
on ꞇꞃeoƿeꞅ ꞇelᵹum·	on *the* tree's boughs,
⁊ me on ꞇeónan·	and, in contempt of me,
ǽꞇe þa únꝼꞃeme·	then atest to *thy* perdition;
ádame ꞅealꝺeꞅꞇ ƿæꞅꞇme·	to Adam gavest *the* fruits,
þa ınc ƿæꞃon·	which to you were,
ƿóꞃꝺum mínum·	by my words,
ꝼæꞅꞇe ꝼoꞃboꝺene·	strictly forbidden?’
hım þa ꝼꞃeolecu mæᵹ·	Him then *the* comely woman,
íꝺeꞅ æƿıꞅc-móꝺ·	*the* female in mind disgraced,
anꝺꞅƿaꞃoꝺe·	answered:—
mé næꝺꞃe beꞅƿác·	‘*The* serpent me deceived,
⁊ me neoꝺlıce·	and me urgently
ꞇo ꝼoꞃꞅceaƿe ꞅcýhꞇe·	prompted to crime
⁊ ꞇo ꞅcýlꝺ-ꝼꞃece·	and to sinful audacity, [words,
ꝼah ƿýꞃm þuꞃh ꝼæᵹıꞃ ƿóꞃꝺ·	*the* variegated serpent with fair
oð ꝥ ıc ꝼꞃacoðlıce·	till that I wickedly
ꝼeonꝺ-ꞃǽꞅ ᵹeꝼꞃemeꝺe·	committed *the* fiendish violence,
ꝼæhðe ᵹeƿoꞃhꞇe·	wrought enmity,
⁊ þa ꞃeaꝼoꝺe·	and then robbed,
ꞅƿa hıꞇ ꞃıhꞇ ne ƿæꞅ·	as it was not right,
beam on beaꞃƿe·	*the* tree in *its* grove,
⁊ þa blæꝺa ǽꞇ·	and the fruits ate.’
ða næꝺꞃan ꞅceóp·	Then to *the* serpent decreed
neꞃᵹenꝺ uꞅꞅeꞃ·	our Preserver,
ꝼꞃea ælmıhꞇıᵹ·	the Lord almighty,
ꝼaᵹum ƿýꞃme·	to *the* worm of varying hue,
ƿíꝺe ꞅıðaꞅ·	far journeyings;

⁊ þa ƿóꞃꝺe cƿæð·	and the words spake :—
þu ꞅcealꞇ ƿíꝺe-ꝼeꞃhð·	‘Thou shalt *thy* life long,
ƿeꞃᵹ þínum bꞃeoꞅꞇum·	accursed, with thy breast,
beaꞃm ꞇꞃeꝺan· [43]	*thy* belly, tread
bꞃáꝺe eoꞃðan·	*the* broad earth,
ꝼaꞃan ꝼeðeleaꞅ·	go footless
þenꝺen þe ꝼeoꞃh ƿunað·	while life to thee remaineth,
ᵹaꞅꞇ on innan·	spirit within;
þu ꞅcealꞇ ᵹꞃeoꞇ eꞇan·	dust shalt thou eat
þíne líꝼ-ꝺaᵹaꞅ·	*all* thy life-days,
ꞅƿa þu láðlice·	as thou wickedly
ƿꞃohꞇe onꞅꞇealꝺeꞅꞇ·	hast caused crime.
þe ꝥ ƿíꝼ ꝼeoð·	To thee shall the woman bear enmity,
háꞇað unꝺeꞃ heoꝼnum·	shall hate under *the* heavens,
⁊ þín heaꝼoꝺ ꞇꞃeꝺeð·	and thy head shall tread
ꝼáh miꝺ ꝼóꞇum ꞅínum·	*thy* foe with his feet:
ðu ꞅcealꞇ ꞃeꞃꞅna·[a]	thou shalt snares
ꞅæꞇan ꞇohꞇan·	set to *her* offspring,
niƿꞃe ꞇuꝺꝺoꞃ·	to *the* new progeny;
bið ᵹemæne incꞃum oꞃleᵹ nið·	fatal hate shall be common to you,
á þenꝺen ꞅꞇanꝺeð·	ever while standeth
ƿoꞃulꝺ unꝺeꞃ ƿolcnum·	*the* world under *the* skies.
nu þu ƿáꞅꞇ ⁊ canꞅꞇ·	Now thou understandest and knowest,
láð leoꝺ-ꞅceaða·	fell destroyer of nations,
hu þu liꝼian ꞅcealꞇ:·	how thou shalt live.’
XVI.	XVI.
Ða ꞇo euan ᵹoꝺ·	Then to Eve God
ẏꞃꞃinᵹa ꞅpꞃæc·	angrily spake :—
ƿenꝺ þe ꝼꞃom ƿẏnne·	‘Depart from joy;
þu ꞅcealꞇ ƿæpneꝺ-men·	thou shalt to man
ƿeꞅan on ᵹeƿealꝺe·	be in subjection;
miꝺ ƿeꞃeꞅ eᵹꞅan·	with fear of *thy* husband,
heaꞃꝺe ᵹeneaꞃƿaꝺ·	hard afflicted,

---

[a] The translation of this and the two following lines is nearly the same as that given by Lye; but I have great doubts as to its correctness.

heán þꞃoƿıan·	depressed, *shalt* expiate
þínꞃa ꝺǽꝺa ᵹeꝺƿılꝺ·	*the* error of thy deeds,—
ꝺeáðeꞅ bíꝺan·	death await;
⁊ þuꞃh ƿóp ⁊ heaꝼ·	and, amid wail and moan,
on ƿoꞃulꝺ cennan·	into *the* world bring forth,
þuꞃh ꞅáꞃ mıcel·	through much pain,
ꞅunu ⁊ ꝺohꞇoꞃ·	sons and daughters.'
abeáꝺ eac aꝺame·	Announced to Adam eke
éce ꝺꞃıhꞇen·	*the* Lord eternal,
líꝼeꞅ leohꞇ-ꝼꞃuma·	author of life's light,
láð ǽꞃenꝺe·	*the* dire intelligence,—
þu ꞅcealꞇ oðeꞃne·	'Thou shalt another
eðel ꞅecean·	country seek,
ƿýnleaꞅꞅan ƿıc·	*a* more joyless dwelling place,
⁊ on ƿꞃæc hƿeoꞃꝼan·	and into exile go,
nacoꝺ nıeꝺ-ƿæꝺla·	naked and poor,
neoꞃxna ƿanᵹeꞅ·	of Paradise's
ꝺuᵹeðum beꝺǽleꝺ·	joys deprived:
þe ıꞅ ᵹeꝺál ƿıꞇoꝺ·	to thee *a* parting is decreed
líceꞅ ⁊ ꞅaƿle·	of soul and body,
hƿæꞇ þu láðlıce·	because thou wickedly
ƿꞃohꞇe onꞅꞇealꝺeꞅꞇ·	hast perpetrated crime;
ꝼoꞃþon þu ƿınnan ꞅcealꞇ·	therefore thou shalt labour,
⁊ on eoꞃðan þe·	and on earth to thee
þíne anꝺlıꝼne·	thy sustenance
ꞅelꝼa ᵹeꞃǽcan·	thyself earn,
ƿeᵹan ꞅƿaꞇıᵹ hleoꞃ·	bear *a* sweaty countenance,
þínne hláꝼ eꞇan·	eat thy bread,
þenꝺen þu heꞃ leoꝼaꞅꞇ·	while thou here livest,
oð ꝥ þe ꞇo heoꞃꞇan·	until to thee at heart
heaꞃꝺe ᵹꞃípeð·	hard gripeth
áꝺl unlıðe·	fell disease,
þe þu on æple ǽꞃ·	which thou in *that* apple erst
ꞅelꝼa ꝼoꞃꞅƿulᵹe·	thyself didst gorge,—
ꝼoꞃþon þu ꞅƿelꞇan ꞅcealꞇ· [45]	therefore thou shalt die.'
hƿæꞇ ƿe nú ᵹehýꞃað·	Thus we now hear

hƿæꞃ úꞅ heaꞃm-ꞅꞇaꝼaꞅ·	whence our writ of evil
ƿꞃaðe onƿócan·	sprang in wrath,
⁊ ƿoꞃulꝺ-ýꞃmðo·	and worldly misery.
hıe þa ƿulꝺꞃeꞅ ƿeaꞃꝺ·	Them then *the* Guardian of glory
ƿǽꝺum ᵹýꞃeꝺe·	with weeds provided,
ꞅcýppenꝺ uꞅꞅeꞃ·	our Preserver;
heꞇ heoꞃa ꞅceome þeccan·	bade them their nakedness conceal,
ꝼꞃea ꝼꞃum-hꞃæᵹle·	the Lord, with the first garment;
heꞇ hıe ꝼꞃom hƿeoꞃꝼan·	bade them depart from
neoꞃxna ƿanᵹe·	Paradise,
on neaꞃoꞃe líꝼ·	into *a* narrower life.
hım on laꞅꞇe beleác·	Behind them closed
lıðꞅa ⁊ ƿýnna·	of comforts and delights
hıhꞇꝼulne hám·	*the* joyous home
halıᵹ enᵹel·	*a* holy angel,
be ꝼꞃean hǽꞅe·	at *his* Lord's behest,
ꝼýꞃene ꞅƿeoꞃꝺe·	with fiery sword.
ne mæᵹ þæꞃ ınƿıꞇꝼull·	Thither may not guileful
ænıᵹ ᵹeꝼeꞃan·	any journey,
ƿom-ꞅcýlꝺıᵹ mon·	crime-guilty man;
ác ꞅe ƿeaꞃꝺ haꝼað·	for the warden hath
mıhꞇ ⁊ ꞅꞇꞃenᵹðo·	might and strength,
ꞅe ꝥ mæꞃe líꝼ·	who that exalted life,
ꝺuᵹeðum ꝺeoꞃe·	dear to *the* good,
ꝺꞃıhꞇne healꝺeð· [46]	for *the* Lord guardeth.
no hƿæðꞃe ælmıhꞇıᵹ·	Yet *the* Almighty
ealꞃa ƿolꝺe·	would not of all
aꝺam ⁊ euan·	(Adam and Eve)
aꞃna oꝼꞇeon·	*their* means deprive,
ꝼæꝺeꞃ æꞇ ꝼꞃýmðe·	*the* Father, from *the* beginning,
þeah þe he hím ꝼꞃomꞅƿıce·	though he had withdrawn from them;
ac he hım ꞇo ꝼꞃoꝼꞃe léꞇ·	but to them, for solace, he let
hƿæðeꞃe ꝼoꞃðƿeꞅan·	yet continue forth
hýꞃꞅꞇeꝺne hꞃóꝼ·	*the* roof adorned
halᵹum ꞇunᵹlum·	with holy stars,

⁊ hım ꝣꞃunꝺ-ƿelan·		and them earth's riches
ꝣınne ꞅealꝺe·		amply gave;
heꞇ þam ꞅınhıƿum·		bade the pairs
ꞅǽꞅ ⁊ eoꞃðan·		of sea and earth,
ꞇuꝺꝺoꞃ-ꞇeonꝺꞃa·		producing offspring,
ꞇeohha ꝣehƿılcꞃe·		every progeny,
ꞇo ƿoꞃulꝺ-nýꞇꞇe·		for wordly use,
ƿæꞅꞇmaꞅ ꝼéꝺan·		fruits to bring forth.
ꝣeꞅæꞇon þa æꝼꞇeꞃ ꞅýnne·		*They* then after *their* sin inhabited
ꝼoꞃꝣꝼulꞃe lanꝺ·		*a* land more sorrowful,
eaꞃꝺ ⁊ éðýl·		*a* dwelling and *a* country
unꞅpeꝺıꝣꞃan·		more barren
ꝼꞃemena ꝣehƿılcꞃe·		of every good,
þonne ꞅe ꝼꞃum-ꞅꞇól ƿæꞅ·		than was the first settlement,
þe hıe æꝼꞇeꞃ ꝺæꝺe·		which they, after *their* deed,
óꝼ-aꝺꞃíꝼen ƿuꞃꝺon·		were driven from.
onꝣunnon hıe þa·		Began they then,
be ꝣoꝺeꞅ hæꞅe·		at God's behest,
beaꞃn áꞅꞇꞃıenan·		to beget children,
ꞅƿa hım meꞇoꝺ beꝺeáꝺ·		as them *the* Lord commanded.
aꝺameꞅ ⁊ euan·		Adam and Eve's
aꝼoꞃan ƿæꞃon·		offspring were
ꝼꞃeolıcu ꞇƿá·		two comely *sons*,
ꝼꞃum-beaꞃn cenneꝺ·		first-born children,
caın ⁊ abel·		Cain and Abel.
uꞅ cýðað béc·		Books inform us
hu þa ꝺæꝺ-ꝼꞃuman·		how these first labourers
ꝺuꝣeþa ꞅꞇꞃýnꝺon·		acquired goods,
ƿelan ⁊ ƿıꞅꞇe·		wealth and food,
ƿıll-ꝣebꞃoðoꞃ·	[47]	*the* brothers german.
oðeꞃ híꞅ ꞇo eoꞃðan·		One to *the* earth
elneꞅ ꞇılode·		*his* strength applied,
ꞅe ƿæꞅ æꞃboꞃen·		*he* who was firstborn;
oðeꞃ æhꞇe heolꝺ·		*the* other cattle kept,
ꝼæꝺeꞃ on ꝼulꞇum·		in aid of *his* father,—
oð ꝥ ꝼoꞃð ꝣeƿáꞇ·		until passed on

dæᵹ-rímes ƿorn.	many days.
hie þa drihtne lac.	Then to *the* Lord an offering
beᵹen brohton.	both brought:
breᵹo enᵹla beseah.	*The* Lord of angels looked
on abeles ᵹield.	on Abel's gift
eaᵹum sínum.	with his eyes;
cẏninᵹ eallƿihta.	*the* King of all creatures
caines ne ƿolde.	would not Cain's
tiber sceaƿian.	offering behold.
ꝥ[a] ƿæs torn ƿere.	Then to *the* man was anger
hefiᵹ æt heortan.	heavy at heart,
hẏᵹe ƿælm ofteah[b].	rage *him* of thought bereft;
beorne on breostum.	in *the* breast of *the* chief
blatende nið.	swelling hate,
ẏrre for æfstum.	ire for envy.
he þa únrǽden.	He then *a* dire deed
folmum ᵹefremede.	with *his* hands executed;
freo-mæᵹ ofsloh.	*his* kinsman slew,
broðor sínne.	his brother,
⁊ hís blód aᵹeát.	and shed his blood,—
cain abeles.	Cain Abel's.
cƿealm-dreore sƿealh.	With slaughter-gore swelled
þes[c] middan-ᵹeard.	this mid earth,
monnes sƿate.	with man's blood.
æfter ƿæl-sƿenᵹe.	After *the* murder-stroke
ƿea ƿæs arǽred.	woe was raised up;
treᵹena tuddor.	*a* progeny of miseries
of ƿam tƿiᵹe siððan.	from this branch since
ludon laðƿende.	destructive sprang
lenᵹ sƿa sƿiðor.	on every side,
reðe ƿæstme.	dire in *their* fruit.

---

[a] The MS. has ꝥ; but I suspect þa to be the true reading.

[b] The MS. and Junius have hyᵹe ƿælmos teah; which seeming to me void of signification, I have adopted the emendation suggested by Manning. Vide Suppl. ad Lye, *voce* hiᵹe.

[c] MS. þæs.

ꞃæhꞇon ƿíꝺe·		Reached far
ᵹeonꝺ ƿeꞃ-þeoꝺa·		throughout mankind
ƿꞃóhꞇeꞅ ꞇelᵹan·		*the* shoots of wickedness;
hꞃınon heaꞃm-ꞇánaꞅ·		*the* sprouts of evil touched,
heaꞃꝺe ⁊ ꞅáꞃe·		hard and sore,
ꝺꞃuhꞇa beaꞃnum·		*the* children of men;
ꝺoð ᵹıeꞇa ꞅƿa·	[48]	so do *they* yet;
oꝼ ðam bꞃáꝺ blaꝺo·		from that broad branch
bealƿa ᵹehƿılceꞅ·		of every woe
ꞅpꞃýꞇan onᵹunnon·		*they* began to spring.
ƿe ꝥ ꞅpell maᵹon·		We that story may,
ƿæl-ᵹꞃımme ƿýꞃꝺ·		the slaughter-grim event,
ƿópe cƿıðan·		with wail lament,
naleꞅ holunᵹe·		not without cause;
ác uꞅ heaꞃꝺe ꞅceoꝺ·		for us hard o'erwhelmed
ꝼꞃeolecu ꝼæmne·		*the* comely woman,
þuꞃh ꝼoꞃman ᵹýlꞇ·		through *the* first crime
þe ƿıð meꞇoꝺ æꝼꞃe·		that ever 'gainst *the* Lord
men ᵹeꝼꞃemeꝺen·		men committed,
eoꞃð-buenꝺe·		earth-dwellers,
ꞅıððan aꝺam ƿeaꞃð·		since Adam was,
oꝼ ᵹoꝺeꞅ múðe·		from *the* mouth of God,
ᵹaꞅꞇe eacen:·		with spirit endued.
XVII.		XVII.
Ða ƿóꞃꝺe ꝼꞃæᵹn·		Then with word questioned
ƿulꝺꞃeꞅ alꝺoꞃ·		*the* Chief of glory
caın hƿæꞃ abel·		Cain, where Abel
eoꞃðan ƿæꞃe·		were on earth?
hım ða ꞅe cýꞅꞇleaꞅa·		Him then the outcast
cƿealmeꞅ ƿýꞃhꞇa·		worker of murder
æꝺꞃe æꝼꞇeꞃ þon·		forthwith after
anꝺꞅƿaꞃoꝺe·		answered:—
ne can íc abeleꞅ·		'I know not Abel's
óꞃ ne ꝼóꞃe·		coming nor going,
hleo-mæᵹeꞅ ꞅıð·		*my* kinsman's ways,

ne ıc hýꞃꝺe ƿæꞅ·	nor was I keeper
bꞃoðeꞃ míneꞅ·	of my brother.'
hım þa bꞃeᵹo enᵹla·	To him then *the* Lord of angels,
ᵹoꝺ-ꞅƿeꝺıᵹ ᵹaꞅꞇ·	*the* Spirit rich in good,
ᵹeán-þınᵹaꝺe·	replied :—
hƿæꞇ beꝼealꝺeꞅꞇ þu·	'Why didst thou fell,
ꝼolmum þínum·	with thy hostile
ƿꞃaðum on ƿæl-beꝺꝺ·	hands, to *the* bed of slaughter,
ƿæꞃꝼæꞅꞇne ꞃinc·	*the* upright man,
bꞃoðoꞃ þínne·	thy brother,
⁊ híꞅ blóꝺ ꞇo me·	and his blood to me
cleoƿað ⁊ cıᵹeð·	calleth and crieth?
þu þæꞅ cƿealmeꞅ ꞅcealꞇ·	Thou for this murder shalt
ƿíꞇe ƿınnan·	gain punishment,
⁊ on ƿꞃæc hƿeoꞃꝼan·	and into exile wander,
aƿýꞃᵹeꝺ ꞇo ƿíꝺan alꝺꞃe·	accursed to age remote.
ne ꞅeleð þe ƿæꞅꞇmaꞅ eoꞃðe·	Earth shall not give thee fruit
ƿlıꞇıᵹe ꞇo ƿoꞃulꝺ-nýꞇꞇe·	fair, for worldly use, [drunk,
ac heo ƿæl-ꝺꞃeoꞃe ꞅƿealh·	for she *the* slaughter-gore hath
halᵹe oꝼ hanꝺum þínum·	*the* holy, from thy hands; [cattle,
ꝼoꞃþon heo þe hꞃóðꞃa oꝼꞇıhð·	therefore she shall deny thee *her*
ᵹlæmeꞅ[a] ᵹꞃene ꝼolꝺe·	*her* fruit, *the* green earth.
þu ꞅcealꞇ ᵹeomoꞃ hƿeoꞃꝼan·	Sad shalt thou depart,
áꞃleaꞅ oꝼ eaꞃꝺe þínum·	unhonoured from thy dwelling;
ꞅƿa þu abele ƿuꞃꝺe·	as thou hast been to Abel
ꞇo ꝼeoꞃh-banan·	for *a* life-destroyer,
ꝼoꞃþon þu ꝼlema ꞅcealꞇ·	therefore thou *a* fugitive shalt
ƿíꝺ-laꞅꞇ ƿꞃecan·	into far exile go,
ƿíne-maᵹum láð·	hateful to *thy* kindred.'
hım þa caın anꝺꞅƿaꞃoꝺe·	Him then Cain answered :—
ne þeaꞃꝼ ıc ǽnıᵹꞃe áꞃe·	'I may not any honour
ƿénan on ƿoꞃulꝺ-ꞃíce·	hope in *the* world's kingdom,
ac íc ꝼoꞃƿoꞃhꞇ hæbbe·	for I have forfeited,
heoꝼona heah-cýnınᵹ·	high King of heaven,

---

[a] I am compelled to give Lye's interpretation of ᵹlæmeꞅ, though by no means confident as to its correctness.

hẏlðo þíne·	thy favour,
lufan ⁊ freoðe·	love, and good-will;
forþon ic lastas sceal· [49]	therefore shall I my footsteps,
weán on wénum·	with affliction in *my* thoughts,
wíðe lecgan·	set far off;
hƿonne me gemitte·	when shall meet me,
mán-scẏldigne·	crime-guilty,
se me feor oððe neah·	he who, far or near, me [mind,
fæhðe gemonige·	of *my* murderous hatred shall re-
broðor-cƿealmes·	of *my* fratricide.
ic his blód ageat·	I shed his blood,
dreor on eorðan·	*his* gore on earth.
þu to dæge þissum·	Thou on this day
ádemest me fram duguðe·	adjudgest me from good,
⁊ ádrifest from·	and drivest from
earde mínum·	my habitation.
me to aldor-banan·	To me for life-destroyer
ƿeorðeð ƿraðra sum·	shall be some enemy.
ic aƿẏrged sceal·	I accursed must,
þeoden of gesẏhðe·	Lord! from sight
þínre hƿeorfan· [50]	of thee depart.'
him þa selfa oncƿæð·	Him then himself addressed
sigora drihten·	the Lord of triumphs:—
ne þearft ðu þe ondrǽdan·	'Thou needest not dread
deaðes brógan·	*the* pain of death,
feorh-cƿealm nú giet·	*the* mortal pang as yet;
þeah þu from scẏle·	though thou shalt from
freo-magum feor·	*thy* kindred far,
fáh geƿítan·	*a* foe, depart.
gif monna hƿelc·	If any man
mundum sínum·	with his hands
aldre beneoteð·	*thee* of life bereave,
hine on cẏmeð·	on him shall come,
æfter þære sýnne·	for that sin,
seofonfeald ƿracu·	sevenfold vengeance,
ƿite æfter ƿeorce·	punishment according to his deed.'

hine ƿalꝺenꝺ ón·	On him *the* Powerful,
ꞇíꞃꝼæꞅꞇ meꞇoꝺ·	*the* glorious Creator,
ꞇácen ꞅeꞇꞇe·	set *a* token,
ꝼꞃeoðo-beacen ꝼꞃea·	the Lord, *a* sign of peace,
þý læꞅ hine ꝼeonꝺa hƿilc·	lest him some enemy·
miꝺ ᵹuð-þꞃæce·	with hostile force
ᵹꞃeꞇan ꝺoꞃꞅꞇe·	durst greet,
ꝼeoꞃꞃan oððe nean·	from far or near.
hehꞇ þa ꝼꞃom hƿeoꞃꝼan·	*He* bade then depart from
meꝺeꞃ ⁊ maᵹum·	mother and brethren,
mán-ꞅcýlꝺiᵹne·	*the* crime-guilty,
cnoꞅle ꞅínum·	from his kindred.
him þa cain ᵹeƿáꞇ·	Cain then went
ᵹonᵹan ᵹeomoꞃ-móꝺ·	journeying, sad of mind,
ᵹoꝺe oꝼ ᵹeꞅýhðe·	from sight of God,
ƿineleaꞅ ƿꞃecca·	*a* friendless exile,
⁊ him þa ƿíc ᵹeceaꞅ·	and chose him then *a* dwelling
eaꞅꞇ-lanꝺum·	in *the* east lands,
on eðel-ꞅꞇoƿe·	in a country
ꝼæꝺeꞃ-ᵹeaꞃꝺum ꝼeoꞃ·	far from *his* paternal courts,
þæꞃ him ꝼꞃeolecu mæᵹ·	where to him *a* maiden fair,
iꝺeꞅ æꝼꞇeꞃ æðelum·	*a* female, according to nature,
eaꝼoꞃan ꝼeꝺꝺe·	brought forth offspring.
ꞅe æꞃeꞅꞇa ƿæꞅ·	The first was
énoꞅ haꞇen·	Enoch called,
ꝼꞃum-beaꞃn[a] caineꞅ·	Cain's firstborn.
ꞅiððan onᵹon·	Afterwards *he* began
miꝺ þam cneo-maᵹum·	with his kinsmen
ceaꞅꞇꞃe ꞇimbꞃan·	to build *a* city,
ꝥ ƿæꞅ unꝺeꞃ ƿolcnum·	which was, under *the* skies,
ƿeall-ꝼæꞅꞇenna·	of rampart-holds
ǽꞃeꞅꞇ ealꞃa þaꞃa·	first of all those

---

[a] Between this and the following line there is no alliteration. The author perhaps wrote ꞅunu caineꞅ, which may have been inadvertently altered to the present reading; though the law of alliteration seems sometimes less strict in the case of a proper name.

þe æðelınᵹaꞅ·	that men,
ꞅƿeoꞃꝺ-béꞃenꝺe·	sword-bearing,
ꞅeꞇꞇan héꞇon·	bade be established.
þanon hıꞅ eaꝼoꞃan·	Thence to his son
ǽꞃeꞅꞇ ƿócan·	first were born
beaꞃn ꝼꞃom bꞃýꝺe·	children from *his* wife
on þam buꞃh-ꞅꞇeꝺe· [52]	in that city.
ꞅe ýlꝺeꞅꞇa ƿæꞅ·	The eldest was
ıaꞃeꝺ haꞇen·	called Irad,
ꞅunu enoꞅeꞅ·	Enoch's son.
ꞅıððan ƿócan·	Afterwards were born
þa þæꞅ cýnneꞅ·	*they* who of that race
cneoƿ-ꞃím ıcꞇon·	*the* family increased,
mæᵹ-buꞃh caıneꞅ·	*the* kindred of Cain.
malalehel ƿæꞅ·	Mahalaleel was,
æꝼꞇeꞃ ıaꞃeꝺe·	after Irad,
ýꞃꝼeꞅ hýꞃꝺe·	guardian of *the* heritage,
ꝼæꝺeꞃ on laꞅꞇe·	after *his* father,
oð ꝥ he ꝼoꞃð ᵹeƿáꞇ·	until he departed hence.
ꞅıððan maꞇhuꞅal·	Afterwards Mathuselah
maᵹum ꝺælꝺe·	to *his* brethren distributed,
beaꞃn æꝼꞇeꞃ beaꞃne·	child by child,
bꞃoðꞃum ꞅínum·	to his brothers,
æðelınᵹa ᵹeꞅꞇꞃeón·	*the* chieftains' treasure,
oð ꝥ alꝺoꞃ-ᵹeꝺál·	till a divorce from life
ꝼꞃóꝺ ꝼýꞃn-ꝺaᵹum·	the wise through length of days
ꝼꞃemman ꞅceolꝺe·	must execute,
líꝼ oꝼlæꞇan·	being resign.
lameh onꝼenᵹ·	Lamech succeeded,
æꝼꞇeꞃ ꝼæꝺeꞃ ꝺæᵹe·	after *his* father's days,
ꝼleꞇ-ᵹeꞅꞇealꝺum·	to *the* dwelling places
boꞇl-ᵹeꞅꞇꞃeonum·	and household goods:
hım bꞃýꝺa ꞇƿa·	to him two consorts,
ıꝺeꞅa on eðle·	women in *the* land,
eaꝼoꞃan ꝼeꝺꝺon·	brought forth offspring,
áꝺa ⁊ ƿella·	Adah and Zillah;

þaꞃa ánum ƿǽꞅ·
ıabal nóma·
ꞅe þuꞃh ᵹleaƿne ᵹeþanc·
heꞃ-buenꝺꞃa·
heaꞃpan ǽꞃeꞅꞇ·
hanꝺum ꞅínum·
hlẏn aƿehꞇe·
ꞅƿınꞅıᵹenꝺe ꞅƿeᵹ·
ꞅunu lameheꞅ·

to one of whom was
the name *of* Jubal,
who, through skilful thought,
of dwellers here,
first of *the* harp,
with his hands,
the sound awoke,
melodious strains,
the son of Lamech.

XVIII.

Sƿẏlce on ðæꞃe mæᵹðe·
maᵹa ƿæꞅ haꞇen·
on þa ılcan ꞇíꝺ·
ꞇubál cain·
ꞅe þuꞃh ꞅnẏꞇꞃo ꞅƿeꝺ·
ꞅmıð cꞃæꝼꞇeᵹa ƿæꞅ·
⁊ þuꞃh móꝺeꞅ ᵹemẏnꝺ·
monna ǽꞃeꞅꞇ·
ꞅunu lameheꞅ·
ꞅulh-ᵹeƿeoꞃceꞅ·
ꝼꞃuma ƿæꞅ oꝼeꞃ ꝼolꝺan·
ꞅıððan ꝼolca beaꞃn·
æꞃeꞅ[a] cuðon·
⁊ ıꞅeꞃneꞅ·
buꞃᵹ-ꞅıꞇꞇenꝺe·
bꞃucan ƿíꝺe·
þa híꞅ ƿíꝼum ꞇƿæm·
ƿóꞃꝺum ꞅæᵹꝺe·
lameh ꞅeolꝼa·
leoꝼum ᵹebeꝺꝺum·
aꝺan ⁊ ꞅellan·
unáꞃlıc ꞅƿel·
ıc on moꞃðoꞃ oꝼꞅloh·
mínꞃa ꞅuna[b]·

XVIII.

Thus in that tribe
was *a* son called,
at the same time,
Tubal Cain,
who, by dint of skill,
was *a* smith-craftsman,
and, by thought of mind,
the first of men,
(Lamech's son)
of plough-work
was inventor upon earth.
Since which *time the* sons of men
brass have known,
and iron,
(*the* dwellers in cities)
widely to use.
Then to his two wives
told in words
Lamech himself,
to *his* dear consorts,
Adah and Zillah,
a wicked tale :—
'I have in murder slain
of my sons

---

[a] MS. and Junius æꞃeꞅꞇ.

[b] MS. and Junius ꞅune.

hẏlꝺe-maᵹa.	*the* beloved kinsman,
honꝺa ᵹeƿemꝺe.	my hands polluted
on caıneꞅ[a].	in Cain's
ƿealme míne.	murder,
ꝼẏlꝺe mıꝺ ꝼolmum.	with *my* hands felled
ꝼæꝺeꝛ enoꞅeꞅ.	Enoch's father,
óꝛꝺ-banan abeleꞅ.	Abel's murderer,
eoꝛðan ꞅealꝺe.	have given to earth
ƿæl-ꝺꝛeoꝛ ƿeꝛeꞅ.	*the* life-blood of *that* man.
ƿáꞇ ᵹeaꝛƿe.	Well I know
ꝥ þam lıc-hꝛẏꝛe.	that on that homicide,
on laꞅꞇ cẏmeð.	shall after come
ꞅóð-cẏnınᵹeꞅ.	*the* King of truth's
ꞅeoꝼonꝼealꝺ ƿꝛacu.	sevenfold vengeance,
mıcel æꝼꞇeꝛ máne. [55]	great, proportioned to *the* crime:
mín ꞅceal ꞅƿıðoꝛ.	*but* mine shall rather
mıꝺ ᵹꝛımme ᵹꝛẏꝛe.	with grim horror
ᵹolꝺen ƿuꝛðan.	be requited,
ꝼẏll ⁊ ꝼeoꝛh-ƿealm.	*my* fall and murder,
þonne ıc ꝼoꝛð ꞅcıo[b].	when I depart hence.'
þa ƿeaꝛð aꝺame.	Then to Adam was,
on abeleꞅ ᵹẏlꝺ.	in compensation for Abel,
eaꝼoꝛa on eðle.	*a* son in *the* land,
oþeꝛ ꝼeꝺeꝺ.	another born,
ꞅóðꝼæꞅꞇ ꞅunu.	*an* upright son,
þam ƿæꞅ ꞅeꞇh nóma.	whose name was Seth,
ꞅe ƿæꞅ eaꝺıᵹ.	who was happy,
⁊ hıꞅ ẏlꝺꝛum ðáh.	and to his parents throve,
ꝼꝛeolıc ꞇo ꝼꝛoꝼꝛe.	goodly, for a comfort,
ꝼæꝺeꝛ ⁊ meꝺeꝛ.	to father and mother:
aꝺameꞅ ⁊ euan.	to Adam and Eve
ƿæꞅ abeleꞅ ᵹıelꝺ.	*he* was Abel's substitute,
on ƿoꝛulꝺ-ꝛíce.	in *the* world's kingdom.

---

[a] Both here and at p. 75, l. 32, caıneꞅ appears to be a trisyllable.

[b] I do not recollect having met with the word ꞅcıo elsewhere; its signification seems manifest from the context.

þa ƿóꞃꝺ acƿæð·	Then *these* words spake
oꞃꝺ mon-cẏnneꞅ·	*the* patriarch of mankind:—
me éce ꞅealꝺe·	'Me hath *the* Eternal given
ꞅunu ꞅelꝼa·	*a* son, himself,
ꞅıᵹoꞃa ƿalꝺenꝺ·	*the* Lord of triumphs,
lífeꞅ alꝺoꞃ·	*the* Prince of life,
on leoꝼeꞅ ꞅꞇæl·	in place of *the* beloved,
þæꞅ þe caın oꝼꞅloh·	of him whom Cain slew,
⁊ me ċeaꞃ-ꞅoꞃᵹe·	and anxious sorrow,
mıꝺ þẏꞅ maᵹo-ꞇımbꞃe·	with this kin-substance,
oꝼ móꝺe áꞅceaꝼ·	hath driven from *my* mind,
þeoꝺen uꞅꞅeꞃ·	our Lord;
hım þæꞅ þanc ꞅıe:·	therefore to him be thanks.'
aꝺam hæꝼꝺe·	Adam had,
þa he eꝼꞇ onᵹan·	when he again began,
hım ꞇo eꝺulꝼ-ꞅꞇæꝼe·	as *a* staff to his race,
oðꞃeꞅ ꞅꞇꞃíenan·	to beget another
beaꞃneꞅ be bꞃẏꝺe·	child by *his* wife,
beoꞃn ellenꞃóꝼ·	*the* chief renowned—
xxx. ⁊ c·	*a* hundred and thirty,
þıꞅꞅeꞅ lífeꞅ·	of this life,
ƿınꞇꞃa on ƿoꞃulꝺe·	winters in *the* world.
'uꞅ ᵹeƿꞃıꞇu ꞅecᵹað·	*The* Scriptures tell us,
ꝥ heꞃ eahꞇa hunꝺ·	that here eight hundred
ıecꞇe ꞅıððan·	*he* afterwards increased,
mæᵹðum ⁊ mæcᵹum·	with daughters and with sons,
mæᵹbuꞃᵹ ꞅíne·	his family.
aꝺam on eoꞃðan·	Adam on earth
ealꞃa hæꝼꝺe·	had in all
nıᵹen hunꝺ ƿınꞇꞃa·	nine hundred winters,
⁊ xxx eac·	and thirty eke,
þa he þaꞅ ƿoꞃulꝺ·	when he this world,
þuꞃh ᵹaꞅꞇ-ᵹeꝺal·	through divorce from life,
oꝼᵹẏꝼan ꞅceolꝺe·	must resign.
hım on laꞅꞇe ꞅeꞇh·	[56] After him Seth
leoꝼ ƿeaꞃꝺoꝺe·	*the* beloved was guardian;

eaꝼoꞃa æꝼꞇeꞃ ẏlꝺꞃum·	*the* son after *his* parents
eþel-ꞅꞇól heolꝺ·	ruled *the* patrial seat,
⁊ ƿíꝼ beᵹeaꞇ·	and obtained *a* wife:
ƿinꞇꞃa hæꝼꝺe·	winters *he* had
ꝼíꝼ ⁊ hunꝺ ꞇeonꞇiᵹ·	*a* hundred and five,
þa heo ꝼuꞃðum onᵹan·	when she also began
hiꞅ mæᵹ-buꞃᵹe·	his kindred,
men ᵹeícean·	*his* people, to increase
ꞅunum ⁊ ꝺohꞇꞃum·	with sons and daughters.
ꞅeꞇheꞅ eaꝼoꞃa·	Seth's son
ꞅe ẏlꝺeꞅꞇa ƿæꞅ·	the eldest was
énoꞅ haꞇen·	called Enos,
ꞅe némꝺe ᵹoꝺ·	who called on God,
niðþa beaꞃna·	of *the* children of men,
ǽꞃeꞅꞇ ealꞃa·	first of all,
ꞅiððan aꝺam ꞅꞇóp·	after Adam stept
on ᵹꞃéne ᵹꞃǽꞅ·	on *the* green grass,
ᵹaꞅꞇe ᵹeƿeoꞃðaꝺ·	with spirit dignified.
ꞅeꞇh ƿæꞅ ᵹeꞅæliᵹ·	Seth was happy—
ꞅiððan ꞅꞇꞃẏnꝺe·	*he* afterwards begat,
ꞅeoꝼon ƿinꞇeꞃ héꞃ·	seven winters here,
ꞅuna ⁊ ꝺohꞇꞃa·	sons and daughters,
onꝺ eahꞇa hunꝺ·	and eight hundred:
ealꞃa hæꝼꝺe·	*he* had in all
xii. ⁊ niᵹon hunꝺ·	twelve and nine hundred,
þa ꞅeo ꞇíꝺ ᵹeƿeaꞃð·	when the time came
þa he ꝼꞃið-ᵹeꝺál[a]·	that he *a* divorce from life
ꝼꞃemman ꞅceolꝺe·	must execute.
hím æꝼꞇeꞃ heolꝺ·	[57] After him ruled—
þa he oꝼ ƿoꞃulꝺe ᵹeƿáꞇ·	when he (Seth) had from life departed—
énoꞅ ẏꞃꝼe·	Enos *the* heritage,
ꞅiððan eoꞃðe ꞅƿealh·	after earth had swallowed
ꞅǽꝺ-beꞃenꝺeꞅ·	*the* seed-bearing
ꞅeꞇheꞅ líce·	Seth's body:
he ƿæꞅ leoꝼ ᵹoꝺe·	he was dear to God,

---

[a] The same as, or perhaps an error for, ꝼeoꞃh-ᵹeꝺal.

⁊ líꝼꝺe héꞃ·	and lived here
ƿinꞇꞃa hunꝺ niᵹonꞇiᵹ·	ninety winters,
ǽꞃ he be ƿíꝼe héꞃ·	ere he by *his* wife here,
þuꞃh ᵹebeꝺꞅcipe·	through marriage,
beaꞃn aꞅꞇꞃýnꝺe·	begat children:
him þa cenneꝺ ƿeaꞃð·	then to him was born
cainan ǽꞃeꞅꞇ·	Cainan first,
eaꝼoꞃa on eðle·	*his* heir in *the* land;
ꞅiððan eahꞇa hunꝺ·	after that, *for* eight hundred
⁊ ꝼíꝼꞇýno·	and fifteen *years,*
on ꝼꞃiðo ꝺꞃihꞇneꞅ·	in *the* Lord's peace,
ᵹleaƿ-ꝼeꞃhð hæleð·	*the* sagacious chieftain
ᵹeoᵹoðe ꞅꞇꞃýnꝺe·	begat *a* youthful offspring,
ꞅuna ⁊ ꝺohꞇꞃa·	sons and daughters;
ꞅƿealꞇ þa he hæꝼꝺe·	*and* died when he was
ꝼꞃóꝺ ꝼýꞃn ƿiꞇeꞇ[a]·	(with length of years decayed)
v. ⁊ niᵹon hunꝺ·	five and nine hundred.
þæꞃe cneoꞃiꞅꞅe·	Of that race
ƿæꞅ cainan ꞅiððan·	was Cainan then,
æꝼꞇeꞃ énoꞅe·	after Enos,
alꝺoꞃ-ꝺéma·	chief judge,
ƿeaꞃꝺ ⁊ ƿíꞅa·	guardian and director:
ƿinꞇꞃa hæꝼꝺe·	*he* had winters
eꞃne hunꝺ ꞅeoꝼonꞇiᵹ·	just seventy,
ǽꞃ him ꞅunu ƿóce·	ere to him *a* son was born.
þa ƿeaꞃð on eþle·	[58] Then in *the* country was
eaꝼoꞃa ꝼeꝺeꝺ·	*an* heir brought forth,
maᵹo caineꞅ[b]·	*the* son of Cainan,
malalahél ƿæꞅ haꞇen·	*he* was called Mahalaleel:
ꞅiððan eahꞇa hunꝺ·	then *for* eight hundred years,
æðelinᵹa ꞃím·	*the* number of men
⁊ ꝼeoƿeꞃꞇiᵹum eac·	and forty eke,
ꝼeoꞃum ᵹeícꞇe·	*he* with lives increased.
enoꞅeꞅ ꞅunu·	Enos' son
ealꞃa niᵹon hunꝺ·	in all nine hundred

---

[a] Thus the MS. and Junius; ƿinꞇꞃum seems the correct reading.

[b] So in MS.

ƿinꞇꞃa hæꝼꝺe·	winters had,
þa he ƿoꞃulꝺ oꝼᵹeaꝼ·	when he *the* world resigned,
⁊ ꞇẏne eác·	and ten besides;
þa hiꞅ ꞇíꝺ-ꝺæᵹe[a]·	when of his time's days,
unꝺeꞃ ꞃoꝺeꞃa ꞃúm·	under heaven's space,
ꞃím ƿæꞅ ᵹeꝼẏlleꝺ:·	the number was fulfilled.

XIX.

XIX.	XIX.
Him on laꞅꞇe heolꝺ·	After him ruled
lanꝺ ⁊ ẏꞃꝼe·	*the* land and heritage
malalehél·	Mahalaleel,
ꞅiððan miꞅꞅeꞃa[b] ƿoꞃn·	*for* many years after.
ꞅe ꝼꞃum-ᵹáꞃa·	The patriarch
ꝼíꝼ ⁊ ꞅixꞇiᵹ·	five and sixty
ƿinꞇꞃa hæꝼꝺe·	winters had,
þa he be ƿíꝼe onᵹann·	when he by *his* wife began
beaꞃna ꞅꞇꞃẏnan·	to beget children.
him bꞃẏꝺ ꞅunu·	To him *a* son *his* bride,
meoƿle ꞇo monnum bꞃohꞇe·	*the* damsel, brought among men;
ꞅe maᵹa ƿǽꞅ·	the youth was,
on híꞅ mæᵹðe·	in his tribe,
míne ᵹeꝼꞃæᵹe·	as I have heard tell,
ᵹuma on ᵹeoᵹoðe·	*the* man in youth,
iáꞃeꝺ haꞇen·	Jared called.
líꝼꝺe ꞅiððan·	Lived afterwards
⁊ liꞅꞅa bꞃeac·	and enjoyed favour
malalehél lanᵹe·	Mahalaleel long,
mon-bꞃeama héꞃ· [59]	human joys here,
ƿoꞃulꝺ-ᵹeꞅꞇꞃeona·	worldly treasures.
ƿinꞇꞃa hæꝼꝺe·	Winters *he* had
ꝼíꝼ ⁊ hunꝺ niᵹonꞇiᵹ·	five and ninety,
þa he ꝼoꞃð ᵹeƿáꞇ·	whence he departed forth
⁊ eahꞇa hunꝺ·	and eight hundred:
eaꝼoꞃan læꝼꝺe·	*his* son *he* left,

---

[a] Apparently an error for ꞇíꝺ-ꝺaᵹa.

[b] Isl. missiri, strictly a space of six months.

lanꝺ ⁊ leoꝺ-ƿeaꞃꝺ.	*the* land and people's guardian.
lonᵹe ſıððan.	Long after
ᵹeaꞃeꝺ ᵹumum.	Jared to *the* people
ᵹolꝺ bꞃıꞇꞇaꝺe.	dispensed gold:
ſe eoꞃl ƿæſ æðele.	the earl was noble,
ǽꝼæſꞇ hæleð.	*a* righteous man,
⁊ ſe ꝼꞃum-ᵹáꞃ.	and the patriarch was
hıſ ꝼꞃeo-máᵹum leoꝼ.	to his kindred dear:
ꝼíꝼ ⁊ hunꝺ ꞇeonꞇıᵹ.	*a* hundred and five
on ꝼýoꞃe líꝼꝺe.	*he* passed in life,
ƿınꞇꞃa ᵹebíꝺenꞃa.	years sustained
on ƿoꞃulꝺ-ꞃíce.	in *the* world's kingdom,
⁊ ſýxꞇıᵹ eác.	and sixty eke:
þa ſeo ſæl ᵹeƿeaꞃð.	then came the time
ꝥ hıſ ƿíꝼ ſunu.	that his wife *a* son
on ƿoꞃulꝺ bꞃohꞇe.	brought into *the* world;
ſe eaꝼoꞃa ƿǽſ.	the heir was
énoc haꞇen.	Enoch called,
ꝼꞃeolıc ꝼꞃum-beaꞃn.	*a* comely first-born.
ꝼæꝺeꞃ héꞃ þa ᵹýꞇ.	*The* father here yet
híſ cýnneſ ꝼoꞃð.	of his race forth
cneo-ꞃím ıcꞇe.	*the* progeny increased,
ƿınꞇꞃa[a] eahꞇa hunꝺ.	eight hundred winters:
ealꞃa hæꝼꝺe.	*he* had in all
v. ⁊ ſýxꞇıᵹ.	five and sixty *years*,
þa he ꝼoꞃð ᵹeƿáꞇ.	when he departed forth,
⁊ nıᵹon hunꝺ eac.	and nine hundred eke
nıhꞇ-ᵹeꞃímeſ.	of nights computed,
ƿıne ꝼꞃóꝺ ƿınꞇꞃeſ.	*the* man stricken in years,
þa he þaſ ƿoꞃulꝺ oꝼᵹeaꝼ.	when he this world resigned;
onꝺ ᵹeaꞃeꝺ þa.	and Jared then
ᵹleaƿum læꝼꝺe.	to *a* man of prudence left
lanꝺ ⁊ leoꝺ-ƿeaꞃꝺ. [60]	*the* guardianship of land and people,
leoꝼum ꞃınce.	to *a* beloved chief.
enoch ſıððan.	Enoch then

---

[a] MS. and Junius eaꝼoꞃa.

ealꝺoꞃꝺom ahóꝼ.	raised *his* sovereignty,
ꝼꞃeoðo-ꞅpeꝺ ꝼolceꞅ ƿíꞅa.	*his* glad sway, *the* nation's guide:
nalleꞅ ꝼeallan leꞇ.	*he* let not sink
ꝺóm ⁊ ꝺꞃihꞇꞅcipe[a].	*his* power and domination,
þenꝺen he hýꞃꝺe ƿæꞅ.	while he was guardian,
heaꝼoꝺ-maᵹa.	chief of kin.
ꝺꞃeac blæꝺ-ꝺaᵹa.	*He* enjoyed prosperous days,
beaꞃna ꞅꞇꞃýnꝺe.	begat children:
þꞃeo hunꝺ ƿinꞇꞃa.	three hundred winters
him ƿæꞅ þeoꝺen holꝺ.	*the* Lord was gracious to him,
ꞃoꝺeꞃa ƿalꝺenꝺ.	*the* Ruler of *the* skies.
ꞅe ꞃinc heonon.	The chief from hence,
on lichoman.	in body,
liꞅꞅe ꞅohꞇe.	sought happiness,
ꝺꞃihꞇneꞅ ꝺuᵹuðe.	through *the* Lord's goodness:
naleꞅ ꝺeaðe ꞅƿealꞇ.	he died not *the* death
miꝺꝺan-ᵹeaꞃꝺeꞅ.	of mid-earth,
ꞅƿa heꞃ men ꝺóð.	as here men do,
ᵹeonᵹe ⁊ ealꝺe.	young and old,
þonne him ᵹoꝺ heoꞃa.	when from them God their
æhꞇa ⁊ ǽꞇƿiꞅꞇ.	wealth and substance,
eoꞃðan ᵹeꞅꞇꞃeona.	earth's treasures,
onᵹenimeð.	taketh away,
⁊ heoꞃa alꝺoꞃ ꞅomeꝺ.	and their life also,—
ác he cƿic ᵹeƿáꞇ.	but he quick departed,
miꝺ cýninᵹ enᵹla.	with *the* King of angels,
oꝼ þýꞅꞅum lænan.	from these rewards,
líꝼe ꝼꞃean.	in life to *his* Lord,
on þam ᵹeaꞃƿum.	in the vestment
þe hiꞅ ᵹaꞅꞇ onꝼenᵹ.	which his soul received,
ǽꞃ hine ꞇo monnum.	ere him 'mongst men
moꝺoꞃ bꞃohꞇe.	*his* mother brought.
he þam ýlꝺeꞅꞇan.	He to his eldest
eaꝼoꞃan læꝼꝺe.	son left
ꝼolc ꝼꞃum-beaꞃne. [62]	*the* nation, to *his* first-born:

---

[a] The line in alliteration with ꝺóm ⁊ ꝺꞃihꞇꞅcipe is wanting.

v. ⁊ syxtig.	five and sixty
ƿintra hæfde.	winters *he* had,
þa he ƿoruld ofgeaf.	when he *the* world resigned,
⁊ eac iii. hund.	and eke three hundred.
þrage siððan.	A while after,
mathusal heold.	Mathuselah ruled
maga yrfe.	*his* fathers' heritage,
sé ón lichaman.	who in body
lengest þisse.	longest this
ƿoruld-dreama breac.	world's delights enjoyed:
ƿorn gestrynde.	several *he* begat,
ǽr his swylt-dæge.	ere his death-day,
suna ⁊ dohtra.	sons and daughters.
hæfde fród hæle.	The sage chieftain had,
þa he from sceolde.	when he must from
niþþum hƿeorfan.	men depart,
nigon hund ƿintra.	nine hundred winters,
⁊ hund seofontig tó.	and seventy also.
sunu æfter heold.	His son held after,
lamech leod-geard.	Lamech, *the* patrial seat;
lange siððan.	long afterwards
ƿoruld bryttade.	*he the* world ruled;
ƿintra hæfde.	winters *he* had
tƿa ⁊ hund teontig.	*a* hundred and two,
þa seo tíd geƿearð.	when the time was
ꝥ se eorl óngán.	that the earl began
æðele cennan.	to beget noble
sunu ⁊ dohtor.	sons and daughters :
siððan lífde.	he lived afterwards
fíf ⁊ hund nigontig.	five and ninety :
frea moniges breac.	the chief enjoyed many
ƿintra under ƿolcnum.	winters under *the* skies,
ƿerodes aldor.	*the* people's prince :
v. hund eac heold.	five hundred eke *he* ruled
ꝥ folc teala.	the nation well,
bearna strynde.	children begat,

hım býꞃaꞅ ƿócan·	to him was offspring born
eaꝼoꞃa ⁊ ıꝺeꞅa·	of sons and daughters :
he þone ẏlꝺeꞅꞇan·	the eldest he
noæ némꝺe·	named Noah,
ꞅe mıððum ǽꞃ·	who whilom amongst men
lanꝺ bꞃẏꞇꞇaꝺe·	ruled *the* land,
ꞅıððan lamech ᵹeƿáꞇ·	after Lamech departed.
hæꝼꝺe æðelınᵹa·	[63] Had of men
alꝺoꞃ-ƿíꞅa·	*the* chief ruler
v. hunꝺ ƿınꞇꞃa·	five hundred winters,
þa he ꝼuꞃðum onᵹan·	when he also began
beaꞃna ꞅꞇꞃẏnan·	to beget children,
þæꞅ þe béc cƿeðað·	from what books tell us :
ꞅém ƿæꞅ háꞇen·	Shem was called
ꞅunu nóeꞅ·	Noah's son
ꞅé ẏlꝺeꞅꞇa·	the eldest,
oðeꞃ chám·	*the* second Cham,
þꞃıꝺꝺa ıaꝼeꞇh·	Japhet *the* third.
þeoꝺa ꞇýmꝺon·	*The* nations teemed
ꞃúme unꝺeꞃ ꞃoꝺeꞃum·	abundantly under heaven,
ꞃím mıclaꝺe·	*the* number increased
monna mæᵹðe·	of *the* race of men,
ᵹeonꝺ mıꝺꝺan-ᵹeaꞃꝺ·	over mid-earth,
ꞅunum ⁊ ꝺohꞇꞃum·	with sons and daughters.
ða ᵹıeꞇ ƿæꞅ ꞅeꞇheꞅ cẏnn·	As yet was *the* kin of Seth,
leoꝼeꞅ leoꝺ-ꝼꞃuman·	*the* beloved chieftain,
on luꝼan ꞅƿıðe·	much in esteem,
ꝺꞃıhꞇne ꝺẏꞃe·	dear to *the* Lord,
⁊ ꝺóm-eaꝺıᵹ·	and blessed with sway,

XX.

Oð ꝥ beaꞃn ᵹoꝺeꞅ·	Until God's children
bꞃẏꝺa onᵹunnon·	began brides
on cıneꞅ·	among Cain's
cẏnne ꞅécan·	kin to seek,
ƿeꞃᵹum ꝼolce·	*the* folk accursed,

⁊ him þǽꞃ ƿíꝼ cuꞃon·
oꝼeꞃ meꞇoꝺeꞅ éꞅꞇ·
monna eaꝼoꞃan·
ꞅcẏlꝺꝼulꞃa mæᵹð·
ꞅcẏne ⁊ ꝼæᵹeꞃe·
þa ꞃeoꞃꝺaꝺe·
ꞃoꝺoꞃa ƿalꝺenꝺ·
ƿꞃað mon-cẏnne·
⁊ þa ƿóꞃꝺe cƿæð·
ne ꞅẏnꝺon me on ꝼeꞃhðe ꝼꞃeo·
ꝼꞃom ᵹeƿiꞇene·
cneoꞃiꞅn caineꞅ·
ác me ꝥ cẏnn haꝼað·
ꞅáꞃe ábolᵹen· [64]
nu me ꞅeꞇheꞅ beaꞃn·
ꞇoꞃn niƿiað·
⁊ hím ꞇó nimað·
mæᵹeð ꞇo ᵹemæccum·
mínꞃa ꝼeonꝺa·
þǽꞃ ƿíꝼa ƿliꞇe·
onƿóꝺ ᵹꞃome·
iꝺeꞅa anꞅien·
⁊ éce ꝼeonꝺ·
ꝼolc-ꝺꞃihꞇ ƿeꞃa·
þa ǽꞃ on ꝼꞃiðe ƿeꞃon·
ꞅiððan hunꝺ ꞇƿelꝼꞇiᵹ·
ᵹeꞇeleꝺ ꞃíme·
ƿinꞇꞃa on ƿoꞃulꝺe·
ƿꞃæce biꞅᵹoꝺon·
ꝼæᵹe þeoꝺa·
hƿonne ꝼꞃea ƿolꝺe·
on ƿæꞃ-loᵹan·
ƿíꞇe ꞅeꞇꞇan·
⁊ on ꝺeað ꞅlean·
ꝺǽꝺum ꞅcẏlꝺiᵹe·
ᵹiᵹanꞇ-mæcᵹaꞅ·

and there to them chose wives,
against *the* Creator's will,
the children of men,
the race of *the* guilty,
beauteous and fair.
Then spake
heaven's Ruler,
wroth with mankind,
and these words said:—
'*They* have not in life blameless
departed from me,
the family of Cain,
but me that race hath
sore offended:
now *the* children of Seth my
anger renew,
and to them take,
for mates, maidens
of my foes,
where *the* women's beauty
hath furiously pervaded
(*the* aspect of the females
and *the* eternal foe)
the nation of men,
who were erst in peace.'
After that *a* hundred and twenty,
by number counted,
winters in *the* world,
were busied in evil
the fated people;—
when *the* Lord would
on *the* perfidious
set punishment,
and *them* slay to death,
the guilty by *their* deeds,
the giant-progeny,

ʒoꝺe unleóꝼe·
micle mán-ꞅceaðan·
meꞇoꝺe láðe·
þa ʒeꞅeah ꞅelꝼa·
ꞅiʒoꞃa ƿalꝺenꝺ·
hƿæꞇ ƿæꞅ monna·
máneꞅ on eoꞃðan·
⁊ ꝥ hie ƿæꞃon·
ƿomma ðꞃiꞅꞇe·
inƿiꞇꝼulle·
he ꝥ únꝼæʒeꞃe·
ƿeꞃa cneoꞃiꞅꞅum·
ʒeƿꞃecan þohꞇe·
ꝼoꞃʒꞃiƿan ʒum-cýnne·
ʒꞃimme ⁊ ꞅáꞃe·
heaꞃꝺum mihꞇum·
hꞃeaƿ hine ꞅƿiðe·
ꝥ he ꝼolc-mæʒþa·
ꝼꞃuman aƿeahꞇe·
æðelinʒa oꞃꝺ·
þa he aꝺam ꞅceóp·
cƿæð ꝥ he ƿolꝺe·
ꝼoꞃ ƿeꞃa ꞅýnnum·
eall á æðan·
ꝥ on eoꞃðan ƿæꞅ·
ꝼoꞃleoꞅan líca ʒehƿilc·
þaꞃa þe líꝼeꞅ ʒaꞅꞇ·
ꝼæðmum þeahꞇe·
eall ꝥ ꝼꞃea ƿolꝺe·
on ðæꞃe ꞇóƿeaꞃꝺan·
ꞇíꝺe acƿellan·
þe þa neálæhꞇe·
niðða beaꞃnum·
nóe ƿǽꞅ ʒóꝺ·
neꞃʒenꝺe leoꝼ·
ꞅƿiðe ʒeꞅæliʒ·

hateful to God,
the great sinners,
hostile to *the* Creator;—
when himself saw,
the Lord of triumphs,
what was men's
wickedness on earth,
and that they were
daring in crimes,
guileful,—
he that foully
on *the* race of men
resolved to punish,
mankind to overwhelm
grimly and sorely
with *his* strong powers.
Much *it* rued him,
that he of nation-tribes
had *a* beginning raised,
of men *an* origin,
when Adam he created:
said that he would,
for men's sins,
for ever deluge all
that was on earth,
destroy each body
of those who life's spirit
covered in *their* breasts;
all that would *the* Lord,
in the coming
time, destroy,
which then drew near
to *the* children of men.
Noah was good,
to *the* Preserver dear,
greatly blessed,

sunu lámeches·	*the* son of Lamech,
dómfæst ⁊ gedéfe·	just and meek.
drihten wiste·	*The* Lord knew
ꝥ þæs æðelinges·	that *the* man's
ellen dohte·	courage was good
breost-gehýgdum·	in *his* breast's thoughts,
forðon him brego sægde·	therefore *the* Lord to him said,
halig æt hleoðre·	*the* Holy, by revelation,
helm allƿihta·	*the* Protector of all creatures,
hƿæt he fah-ƿerum·	what he upon *his* enemies
fremman ƿolde·	would execute.
geseah unrihte·	*He* saw of unrighteousness
eorðan fulle·	earth full;
síde sǽl-ƿongas·	*its* wide fertile plains
sýnnum gehladene·	laden with sins,
ƿidlum geƿemde·	defiled with pollutions.
þa ƿaldend spræc·	Then *the* Powerful spake,
nergend usser·	our Preserver,
⁊ tó nóe cƿæð·	and to Noah said:—
íc ƿille mid flóde·	'I will with flood
folc acƿellan·	*the* folk destroy,
⁊ cýnna gehƿilc·	and every kind
cucra ƿuhta· [65]	of living things,
þara þe lýft ⁊ flód·	of those that air and flood
lædað ⁊ fedað·	train and bring forth,
feoh ⁊ fuglas·	beasts and birds:
þu scealt frið habban·	thou shalt have peace
mid sunum þínum·	with thy sons,
ðonne sƿeart ƿæter·	when *the* swart water,
ƿonne ƿæl-streamas·	*the* dark death-streams,
ƿerodum sƿelgað·	swell with *the* multitudes,
sceaðum scýldfullum·	with *the* guilty wretches.
ongýn ðe scíp ƿýrcan·	Begin thee *a* ship to make,
mere-hús micel·	*a* great sea-house,
on þam þú monegum scealt·	in which thou shalt to many
reste gerýman·	leave room for resting-places,

⁊ ꞃıhꞇe ꞅeꞇl·	and fitting seats
ælcum æꝼꞇeꞃ áᵹenum·	for each, after *his* own *kind,*
eoꞃðan ꞇuꝺꞃe·	of earth's progeny.
ᵹeꞅcýpe ꞅcýlꝼan·	Form shelves
on ꞅcıpeꞅ bóꞅme·	in *the* ship's bosom;
þu þæꞃ[a] ꝼǽꞃ ᵹeƿýꞃc·	make thou the vessel
ꝼıꝼꞇıᵹeꞅ ƿíꝺ·	fifty wide,
ðꞃıꞇꞇıᵹeꞅ heah·	thirty high,
þꞃeo hunꝺ lanᵹ·	three hundred long,
eln-ᵹemeꞇa·	of ell-measures; [waves,
⁊ ƿıð ýða ᵹeƿýꞃc·	and, 'gainst *the* working of *the*
ᵹeꝼeᵹ-ꝼæꞅꞇe·	seamfast.
þæꞃ ꞅceal ꝼæꞅl ƿeꞅan·	There shall be food
cƿıc-lífıᵹenꝺꞃa·	for *the* living,
cýnna ᵹehƿılceꞅ·	of every kind,
on ꝥ ƿuꝺu-ꝼæꞅꞇen·	into that wood-fastness
ƿocoꞃ ᵹelæꝺeꝺ·	brought, the produce
eoꞃðan ꞇuꝺꞃeꞅ·	of earth's progeny: [greater.'
eaꞃc ꞅceal þý máꞃe·	therefore must *the* ark be *the*
nóe ꝼꞃeme· [66]	Noah zealously,
ꞅƿa hıne neꞃᵹenꝺ heht·	as *his* Preserver bade him,
hýꞃꝺe þam halᵹan·	obeyed the holy
heoꝼon-cýnınᵹe·	King of heaven;
onᵹan oꝼoꞅtlıce·	began forthwith
ꝥ hóꝼ ƿýꞃcan·	the house to build,
mıcle meꞃe-cıeꞅꞇe·	*the* great sea-chest;
maᵹum ꞅæᵹꝺe·	said to *his* kinsmen,
ꝥ ƿæꞅ þꞃealıc þınᵹ·	that *a* dire thing was
þeoꝺum ꞇoƿeaꞃꝺ·	about to befall *the* nations,
ꞃeðe ƿíꞇe·	harsh punishment:—
hıe ne ꞃohꞇon þǽꞅ·	of this *they* recked not.
ᵹeꞅeah þa ýmb ƿınꞇꞃa ƿoꞃn·	Saw then, after *a* lapse of winters,
ƿǽꞃꝼæꞅꞇ meꞇoꝺ·	*the* upright Creator
ᵹeoꝼon-huꞅa mæꞅꞇ·	*the* greatest of sea-houses
ᵹeaꞃo hlıꝼıᵹean·	arise complete;

---

[a] I suspect this to be an error of the scribe for þæꞇ.

ınnan ⁊ uꞇan·	within and without,
eoꞃðan líme·	with lime of earth[a],
ᵹeꝼæꞅꞇnoꝺ ƿıð ꝼlóꝺe·	strengthened against *the* flood,
ꝼǽꞃ noeꞅ·	*the* vessel of Noah,
þẏ ꞅeleꞅꞇan·	with *the* best (lime):
ꝥ ıꞅ ꞅẏnꝺꞃıᵹ cẏnn·	that is *a* wondrous kind,
ꞅẏmle bıð þẏ heaꞃꝺꞃa·	ever *it* is the harder,
þe hıꞇ hꞃeoh ƿæꞇeꞃ·	as it *the* rough water,
ꞅƿeaꞃꞇe ꞅǽ-ꞅꞇꞃeamaꞅ·	*the* swart sea-streams,
ꞅƿıðoꞃ beaꞇað·	*the* harder beat.

XXI.

Ða ꞇo nóe cƿæð·	[67] Then to Noah said
neꞃᵹenꝺ uꞅꞅeꞃ·	our Preserver:—
ıc þe þæꞅ míne·	'I thee for this,
monna leoꝼoꞅꞇ·	most beloved of men,
ƿǽꞃe ᵹeꞅẏlle·	*my* covenant give,
ꝥ þu ƿéᵹ nımeꞅꞇ·	that thou *thy* way takest,
⁊ ꝼeoꞃa ꝼæꞅl·	and *the* food of *the* living *beings*,
þe þu ꝼeꞃıan ꞅcealꞇ·	which thou shalt bear
ᵹeonꝺ ꝺeop ƿæꞇeꞃ·	over *the* deep water,
ꝺæᵹ-ꞃímeꞅ ƿoꞃn·	for *a* course of days,
on lıꝺeꞅ bóꞅme·	in *thy* ship's bosom:
læꝺ ꞅƿa ıc þe haꞇe·	lead, as I command thee,
unꝺeꞃ eaꞃce-bóꞃꝺ·	under *the* ark-boards
eaꝼoꞃan þíne·	thy progeny,
ꝼꞃum-ᵹáꞃan þꞃẏ·	*the* three patriarchs,
⁊ eoƿeꞃ ꝼeoƿeꞃ ƿíꝼ·	and your four wives;
onꝺ þu ꞅeoꝼone ᵹenım·	and take thou seven,
on ꝥ ꞅunꝺ-ꞃeceꝺ·	into that ocean-dwelling,
ꞇuꝺꞃa ᵹehƿılceꞅ·	of every produce,
ᵹeꞇeleꝺ ꞃímeꞅ·	by number told,
þaꞃa þe ꞇo meꞇe·	of those which as food
mannum lıꝼıᵹe·	for men live,
⁊ þaꞃa oðeꞃa·	and of the others

---

[a] *i. e.* bitumen.

ælceꞅ ꞇƿá·	two of each,
ꞅƿılce ðu oꝼ eallum·	such as thou of all
eoꞃðan ƿæꞅꞇmum·	*the* fruits of earth
ƿıꞅꞇe unꝺeꞃ ƿǽʒ-bóꞃꝺ·	hast known, under *the* wave-boards,
ƿeꞃoꝺum ʒelǽꝺe·	lead to *the* multitudes,
þam þe mıꝺ ꞅceolon·	to those who shall with *thee*
meꞃe-ꝼlóꝺ neꞅan·	visit *the* ocean-flood.
ꝼéꝺ ꝼꞃeolıce·	Feed freely
ꝼeoꞃa ƿócꞃe·	*the* living progeny,
oð ıc þæꞃe láꝼe·	till to the remnant I
laʒo-ꞅıða eꝼꞇ·	*the* watery ways again,
ꞃeoꞃꝺe unꝺeꞃ ꞃoꝺeꞃum·	by *my* voice under heaven,
ꞃýman ƿılle·	will clear.
ʒeƿíꞇ þu nu mıꝺ híƿum·	Depart thou now with *thy* followers,
on ꝥ hóꝼ ʒanʒan·	into that house to go,
ʒaꞅꞇa ƿeꞃoꝺe·	with *the* multitude of *thy* guests;
ıc þe ʒóꝺne ƿáꞇ·	I know thee good,
ꝼæꞅꞇ-hýꝺıʒne·	steadfast in mind,—
þu eaꞃꞇ ꝼꞃeoðo ƿýꞃðe·	thou art worthy of love,
áꞃa mıꝺ eaꝼoꞃum·	of honours, with *thy* offspring.
ıc on ánꝺƿlıꞇan·	I on *the* face[a],
nu oꝼeꞃ ꞅeoꝼon nıhꞇ·	now seven nights hence,
ꞅíʒan lǽꞇe·	will let descend
ƿæll-ꞃeʒn uꝼan·	*a* fatal rain from above,
ƿıꝺꞃe eoꞃðan·	of *the* broad earth;
ꝼeoƿeꞃꞇıʒ ꝺaʒa·	*for* forty days
ꝼæhðe íc ƿılle·	with vengeance I will
on ƿeꞃaꞅ ꞅꞇǽlan·	steal on men,
⁊ mıꝺ ƿæʒ-þꞃeaꞇe·	and with *the* billow-host
æhꞇa ⁊ aʒenꝺ·	owned and owner
eall acƿellan·	all destroy
þa be-uꞇan beoð·	who shall be without
eaꞃce bóꞃꝺum·	*the* ark-boards,
þonne ꞅƿeaꞃꞇ ꞃacu·	when *the* swart flood

---

[a] Line 21 must be read in connection with l. 25; the three intervening lines being a parenthesis.

ꞅꞇıᵹan onᵹınneð·
hım þa nóe ᵹeƿáꞇ·
ꞅƿa hıne neꞃᵹenꝺ heꞇ·
unꝺeꞃ eaꞃce-bóꞃꝺ·
eaꝼoꞃan lǽꝺan·
ƿeꞃaꞅ on ƿæᵹ-þel·
⁊ heoꞃa ƿíꝼ ꞅomeꝺ·
⁊ eall ꝥ ꞇo ꝼæꞅle·
ꝼꞃea ælmıhꞇıᵹ·
habban ƿolꝺe·
unꝺeꞃ hꞃóꝼ-ᵹeꝼóꞃ·
ꞇo heoꞃa ǽꞇ ᵹıꝼan·
ꞅƿa hım ælmıhꞇıᵹ·
ƿeꞃoꝺa ꝺꞃıhꞇen· [68]
þuꞃh hıꞅ ƿóꞃꝺ abeáꝺ· [69]
hím on hoh[a] beleac·
heoꝼon-ꞃíceꞅ ƿeaꞃꝺ·
meꞃe-húꞅeꞅ múð·
munꝺum ꞅínum·
ꞅıᵹoꞃa ƿalꝺenꝺ·
⁊ ꞅeᵹnaꝺe·
eaꞃce ınnan·
áᵹenum ꞅpeꝺum·
neꞃᵹenꝺ uꞅꞅeꞃ·
nóe hæꝼꝺe·
ꞅunu lamecheꞅ·
ꞅýx hunꝺ ƿınꞇꞃa·
þa he mıꝺ beaꞃnum·
unꝺeꞃ bóꞃꝺ ᵹeꞅꞇah·
ᵹleaƿ mıꝺ ᵹeoᵹoðe·
be ᵹoꝺeꞅ hæꞅe·
ꝺuᵹeðum ꝺýꞃum·
ꝺꞃıhꞇen ꞅenꝺe·
ꞃeᵹn ꝼꞃom ꞃoꝺeꞃum·
⁊ eac ꞃúme léꞇ·

shall begin to rise.'
Noah then departed,
as *the* Preserver bade him,
under *the* ark-boards,
leading *his* offspring,
the men into *the* wave-timber,
and their wives with *them*,
and all that for provision
the Lord Almighty
would have,
under *the* roofed vessel,
for their food *would* give;
as him *the* almighty
Lord of hosts
through his word commanded.
Behind them closed
heaven's kingdom's Guardian
the sea-house's mouth,
with his hands,
the Lord of triumphs,
and blessed
the ark within,
by *his* own powers,
our Preserver.
Noah had,
Lamech's son,
six hundred winters,
when he with *his* children
entered under *the* boards,
the sage with *the* young,
at God's behest,
with *the* dear chieftains.
The Lord sent
rain from heaven,
and also amply let

---

[a] Literally *on their heels;* from hoh, *hough, heel.*

ƿille-buꞃnan·	*the* well-brooks
on ƿoꞃulꝺ þꞃunᵹan·	throng on *the* world,
oꝼ æꝺꞃa ᵹehƿæꞃe·	from every vein.
éᵹoꞃ-ꞅꞇꞃeámaꞅ·	*The* torrent-streams
ꞅƿeaꞃꞇe ꞅƿóᵹan·	dark sounded,
ꞅǽꞅ úp ꞅꞇiᵹon·	*the* seas rose
oꝼeꞃ ꞅꞇæð-ƿeallaꞅ·	over *their* shore-walls;
ꞅꞇꞃanᵹ ƿæꞅ ⁊ ꞃeðe·	strong and stern was
ꞅeðe ƿæꞇꞃum ƿeolꝺ·	he who o'er *the* waters swayed,
ƿꞃeah ⁊ þeahꞇe·	*who* covered and o'erwhelmed
mán-ꝼæhðu beaꞃn·	*the* sinful sons
miꝺꝺan-ᵹeaꞃꝺeꞅ·	of middle-earth
ƿonnan ƿǽᵹe·	with *the* dark wave;
ƿeꞃa éðel-lánꝺ·	men's natal lands,
hóꝼ heꞃᵹoꝺe·	*their* dwellings, ravaged;
hẏᵹe ꞇeonan ƿꞃæc·	*their* mind's crimes avenged
meꞇoꝺ on monnum·	*the* Creator on men:
meꞃe ꞅƿiðe ᵹꞃáp·	*the* sea griped fiercely
on ꝼæᵹe ꝼolc·	on *the* fated folk.
ꝼeoƿeꞃꞇiᵹ ꝺaᵹa·	For forty days,
nihꞇa oðeꞃ ꞅƿilc·	*and* nights as many,
nið ƿæꞅ ꞃéðe·	*the* punishment was stern,
ƿæll-ᵹꞃim ƿeꞃum·	fatally grim to men:
ƿulꝺoꞃ-cẏninᵹeꞅ·	*the* King of glory's
ẏða ƿꞃæcon·	waves drove
áꞃleaꞅꞃa ꝼeoꞃh·	*the* lives of *the* impious
oꝼ ꝼlæꞅc-ḣoman·	from *their* carcases.
ꝼlóꝺ ealle ƿꞃeah·	Flood covered all
hꞃeoh unꝺeꞃ heoꝼonum·	(rough under heaven)
heá-beoꞃᵹaꞅ·	*the* high mountains
ᵹeonꝺ ꞅíꝺne ᵹꞃunꝺ·	over *the* wide ground,
⁊ on ꞅunꝺ áhóꝼ·	and raised afloat
eaꞃce ꝼꞃom eoꞃðan·	*the* ark from earth,
⁊ þa æþelo míꝺ·	and with *it* the nobility,
þa ꞅeᵹnaꝺe·	whom blessed
ꞅelꝼa ꝺꞃihꞇen·	*the* Lord himself,

ꞅcẏppenꝺ uꞅꞅeꞃ·		our Creator,
þa he ꝥ ꞅcıp beleac·		when he closed up the ship.
ꞅıððan ƿíꝺe ꞃáꝺ·		Then rode at large
ƿolcnum unꝺeꞃ·		under *the* skies,
oꝼeꞃ holmeꞅ hꞃıncᵹ·		over *the* orb of ocean,
hóꝼ ꞅeleꞅꞇe·		*that* house most excellent,
ꝼóꞃ mıꝺ ꝼeaꞃme·		fared with *its* store;
ꝼǽꞃe ne moꞅꞇon·		gushing streams might not
ƿæᵹ-lıðenꝺum·		*the* wave-faring,
ƿæꞇꞃeꞅ bꞃoᵹan·		horrors of *the* water,
hæꞅꞇe hꞃínon·		furiously touch;
ac hıe halıᵹ ᵹoꝺ·		but them *the* holy God
ꝼeꞃeꝺe ⁊ neꞃeꝺe·		conducted and preserved.
ꝼıꝼꞇena ꞅꞇóꝺ·		Fifteen stood
ꝺeop oꝼeꞃ ꝺúnum·		deep over *the* downs
ꞅǽ-ꝺꞃence ꝼlóꝺ·		*the* sea-drenching flood
monneꞅ elna·		ells of man.
ꝥ ıꞅ mæꞃo ƿẏꞃꝺ·		That was *an* awful fate,
þam æꞇ nıehꞅꞇan ƿæꞅ·		from which at last was
nán ꞇo ᵹeꝺále·		nought exempt,
nẏmþe heo ƿæꞅ áhaꝼen·		unless 'twere raised
on þa heán lẏꝼꞇ·		in the high air,
þa ꞅe éᵹoꞃ-heꞃe·		when the water-host
eoꞃðan ꞇuꝺꝺoꞃ·		earth's progeny
eall acƿealꝺe·		all destroyed;
buꞇon ꝥ eaꞃce-bóꞃꝺ·	[70]	save *that* the ark-board
heolꝺ heoꝼona ꝼꞃea·		the Lord of heaven held,
þa hıne halıᵹ ᵹoꝺ·		when it *the* holy God
éce upp ꝼoꞃleꞇ·		eternal left on high,
éꝺ monne·		for man's regeneration,
ꞅꞇꞃeamum ꞅꞇıᵹan·		on *the* streams to mount,
ꞅꞇıð-ꝼeꞃhð cẏnınᵹ:·	[71]	*the* King stern of mind.
XXII.		XXII.
Ða ᵹemunꝺe ᵹoꝺ·		Then remembered God
meꞃe-lıðenꝺe·		*the* sea-faring,

ꞅiᵹoꞃa ƿalꝺenꝺ·	*the* Lord of triumphs,
ꞅunu lamecheꞅ·	*the* son of Lamech,
⁊ ealle þa ƿócꞃe·	and all the living beings
þe he ƿið ƿæꞇꞃe beleac·	which he had inclosed against *the* water,
líꝼeꞅ leohꞇ-ꝼꞃuma·	*the* Author of life's light,
on líꝺeꞅ bóꞅme·	in *the* ship's bosom.
ᵹelæꝺꝺe þa ƿiᵹenꝺ·	Led then *the* warrior
ƿeꞃoꝺa ꝺꞃihꞇen·	Lord of hosts
ƿoꞃꝺe[a] oꝼeꞃ ƿíꝺ lanꝺ·	*a* wind over *the* wide land;
ƿill-ꝼlóꝺ onᵹán·	*the* well-flood began
lýꞇliᵹan eꝼꞇ·	again to lessen,
laᵹo ebbaꝺe·	*the* water ebbed
ꞅƿeaꞃꞇ unꝺeꞃ ꞅƿeᵹle·	dark under *the* firmament;
hæꝼꝺe ꞅóð meꞇoꝺ·	*the* just Creator had
eaꝼoꞃum éᵹ-ꞅꞇꞃeam·	from *his* children *the* dire stream
eꝼꞇ ᵹecýꞃꞃeꝺ·	averted,
ꞇoꞃhꞇ-ꞃýne·	*the* bright in course
ꞃeᵹn ᵹeꞅꞇilleꝺ·	*the* rain *had* stilled.
ꝼóꞃ ꝼámiᵹ ꞅcip·	*The* foamy ship rode
L. ⁊ c.	*a* hundred and fifty
nihꞇa unꝺeꞃ ꞃoꝺeꞃum·	nights under heaven,
ꞅiððan næᵹleꝺ bóꞃꝺ·	since that *the* nailed timber,
ꝼéꞃ ꞅeleꞅꞇe·	vessel most excellent,
ꝼlóꝺ up-ahóꝼ·	*the* flood upraised,
oð ꝥ ꞃím-ᵹeꞇæl·	until *the* number
ꞃeðꞃe þꞃaᵹe·	of *the* dire period
ꝺaᵹa ꝼoꞃð ᵹeƿáꞇ·	of days had passed.
þa on ꝺúnum ᵹeꞅæꞇ·	Then on *the* mountains sate,
heáh miꝺ hlæꞅꞇe·	lofty, with *its* lading,
holm-æꞃna mæꞅꞇ·	greatest of ocean-houses,
eaꞃc noeꞅ·	*the* ark of Noah,
þe aꞃmenia·	which[b] Armenia

---

[a] For ƿoꞃꝺe we ought, without doubt, to read ƿinꝺ, the passage being a translation of Gen. viii. 1: "And God made a wind to pass over the earth."

[b] i. e. *which mountains;* the natural order of the words being, *Then on the mountains, which are called Armenia, the ark of Noah, greatest, &c., sate.*

haꞇene ꞅýnꝺon·	are called;
þæꞃ ꞅe halᵹa báꝺ·	there awaited the holy
ꞅunu lamecheꞅ·	son of Lamech
ꞅoðꞃa ᵹehaꞇa·	*the* faithful promises,
lanᵹe þꞃaᵹe·	*a* long space,
hƿonne him líꝼeꞅ ƿeaꞃꝺ·	when him life's Guardian,
ꝼꞃea ælmihꞇiᵹ·	*the* Lord almighty,
ꝼꞃecenꞃa ꞅiða·	from *his* perilous journeyings
ꞃeꞅꞇe aᵹeaꝼe·	should give rest,
þæꞃe he ꞃúme ꝺꞃeah·	for which he suffered much,
þa hine on ꞅunꝺe·	when on *the* water him,
ᵹeonꝺ ꞅíꝺne ᵹꞃunꝺ·	over *the* wide ground,
ƿonne ýða·	*the* dark waves
ƿíꝺe bǽꞃon·	bore afar.
holm ƿæꞅ heonon-ƿeaꞃꝺ·	*The* sea was ebbing,
hæleð lanᵹoꝺe·	*the* chieftains longed *for the time,*
ƿæᵹ-liðenꝺe·	*the* wave-faring,
ꞅƿilce ƿíꝼ heoꞃa·	their wives also,
hƿonne hie oꝼ neaꞃƿe·	when they from durance,
oꝼeꞃ næᵹleꝺ boꞃꝺ·	over *the* nailed boards,
oꝼeꞃ ꞅꞇꞃeam-ꞅꞇaðe·	over *the* stream-shore,
ꞅꞇæppan moꞅꞇen·	might step,
⁊ oꝼ enᵹe úꞇ·	and from confinement out
æhꞇa læꝺan·	lead *their* possessions.
þá ꝼanꝺoꝺe·	Then *he* assayed,
ꝼoꞃðƿeaꞃꝺ ꞅciƿeꞅ·	at *the* ship's prow,
hƿæꝺeꞃ ꞅincenꝺe·	whether sinking
ꞅǽ-ꝼlóꝺ þa ᵹýꞇ·	*the* sea-flood yet
ƿǽꞃe unꝺeꞃ ƿolcnum·	were under *the* skies:
léꞇ þa ýmb ƿoꞃn ꝺaᵹa·	let then (after some days
þæꞅ þe heah hlioðo·	that *the* lofty mountain-tops
hoꞃꝺe onꝼenᵹon·	had received *the* treasure,
⁊ æðelum eác·	and *the* chiefs also
eoꞃðan ꞇuꝺꞃeꞅ·	of earth's progeny),
ꞅunu lamecheꞅ·	*the* son of Lamech
ꞅƿeaꞃꞇne ꝼleoᵹan·	fly *a* swart

hrefn ofer heah-flód.	raven over *the* deep flood,
of húse út.	out from *the* house:
nóe tealde. [72]	Noah expected
ꝥ he on neod hine.	that in need he him
gif he on þære láde.	(if on the way he
land ne funde.	found not land
ofer síd ƿæter.	over *the* wide water)
sécan ƿolde.	would seek
on ƿæg-þele eft.	in *the* wave-house again:
him seo ƿén geleah.	Him that hope deceived;
ác se feond gespearn.	for the exulting *fowl* perched on
fleotende hreáƿ.	*the* floating corpses,—
salƿig feðera.	*the* sallow-feathered
sécan nolde.	would not seek *him*.
he þa ýmb seofon niht.	Then after seven nights he[a],
sƿeartum hrefne.	*the* swart raven,
of earce forlet.	from *the* ark let out,
æfter fleogan.	to fly after,
ofer heah ƿæter.	over *the* deep water,
hasƿe culufran.	*a* livid dove,
on fandunga.	on discovery,
hƿæðer fámig sǽ.	whether *the* foamy sea
deop þa gýta.	still deep
dæl ænigne.	any part
grénre eorðan.	of *the* green earth
ofgifen hæfde.	had given up:
heo ƿíde hire.	widely she her
ƿillan sohte.	will sought,
⁊ rúme fleah.	and flew far away,
no hƿeðere reste fand.	yet found no rest,
ꝥ heo for flóde.	*so* that, for *the* flood, she
fótum ne meahte.	with *her* feet might not
land gespornan.	perch on land,

---

[a] The order is, *Then after seven nights he from the ark let out a livid dove, to fly after the swart raven, over the deep water.* The inflections in A. S. obviate all obscurity in the original text.

ne on leaꝼ ꞇꞃeoƿeꞅ·	nor on *the* tree-leaves
ꞅꞇeppan ꝼoꞃ ꞅꞇꞃeamum·	step for *the* streams;
ác ƿæꞃon ꞅꞇeap-hleoðo·	for *the* steep mountain-tops were
beƿꞃiᵹen miꝺ ƿæꞇꞃum·	with waters covered.
ᵹeƿáꞇ ꞅe ƿilꝺa ꝼuᵹel·	Went the wild fowl
on æꝼenne·	at eve,
eaꞃce ꞅécan·	*the* ark to seek,
oꝼeꞃ ƿonne ƿæᵹ·	over *the* dusky wave,
ƿeꞃiᵹ ꞅíᵹan·	weary to sink,
hunᵹꞃi ꞇo hanꝺa·	hungry, into *the* hands
halᵹum ꞃínce·	of *the* holy man.
ðа ƿæꞅ culuꝼꞃe éꝼꞇ·	Then was *the* dove again
oꝼ coꝼan ꞅenꝺeꝺ·	sent from *the* ark,
ẏmb ƿucan ƿilꝺe·	after *a* week: wildly
ꞅeo ƿíꝺe ꝼleah·	she flew far away,
oð ꝥ heo ꞃúm-ᵹál·	till that she, in space exulting,
ꞃeꞅꞇe ꞅꞇoƿe·	*a* resting-place
ꝼæᵹeꞃe ꝼunꝺe·	fair found,
⁊ þa ꝼóꞇum ꞅꞇóp·	and then with *her* feet
on beam hẏꞃe·	stept on *a* tree;
ᵹeꝼeah bliðe-móꝺ·	blithe of mood rejoiced,
þæꞅ þe heo ᵹeꞅeꞇꞇe·	because she sate
ꞅƿiðe ƿeꞃiᵹ·	much weary,
on ꞇꞃeoƿeꞅ ꞇelᵹum·	on *the* tree's branches:
ꞇoꞃhꞇum moꞅꞇe[a]·	on *the* lofty mast
heo ꝼeðeꞃa onꞅceoc·	she shook *her* feathers;
ᵹeƿáꞇ ꝼleoᵹan eꝼꞇ·	again went flying
miꝺ lacum hiꞃe·	with her gifts;
liðenꝺ bꞃohꞇe·	sailing brought
ele-beameꞅ ꞇƿiᵹ·	a twig of olive tree
án ꞇo hanꝺa·	to hand,

---

[a] Moꞅꞇ (errore tamen scribæ pro mæꞅꞇ), *Malus navis et proinde excelsa quævis in arbore frons.* This is the interpretation given in the Suppl. to Lye. I question its accuracy, but am unable to give a better: it requires that ᵹeꞅeꞇꞇe should mean *sate,* instead of *set;* that moꞅꞇ should be an error for mæꞅꞇ, and that ꞇoꞃhꞇ should signify *lofty.* Judicent doctiores.

ʒꞃéne blæꝺæ·	green leaves.
þa onʒeaꞇ hꞃaðe·	Then quickly understood
ꝼlóꞇ-monna ꝼꞃea·	*the* chief of mariners,
ꝥ ƿæꞅ ꝼꞃoꝼoꞃ cumen·	that comfort was come,
eaꞃꝼoð-ꞅıða bóꞇ·	*his* painful journeyings' recompense.
þá ʒýꞇ ꞅe eaꝺeʒa ƿeꞃ·	Again the blessed man,
ẏmb ƿucan þꞃıꝺꝺan·	after *the* third week,
ƿılꝺe culuꝼꞃan·	*a* wild dove
áne ꞅenꝺe·	sent,
ꞅeo eꝼꞇ ne com·	which not again came
ꞇo lıꝺe ꝼleoʒan·	flying to *the* vessel,
ac heo lanꝺ beʒeaꞇ·	but she gained land,
ʒꞃene beaꞃƿaꞅ·	green groves;
nolꝺe ʒlaꝺu æꝼꞃe·	*she* glad would not ever,
unꝺeꞃ ꞅalƿeꝺ boꞃꝺ[a]·	under *the* pitched boards,
ꞅýððan æꞇýƿan· [73]	afterwards appear,
on þell-ꝼæꞅꞇenne·	in *that* storied hold,
þa hıꞃe þeaꞃꝼ ne ƿæꞅ:·	when she had no need.

XXIII.

þa ꞇo nóe ꞅpꞃæc·	Then to Noah spake
neꞃʒenꝺ uꞅꞅeꞃ·	our Preserver,
heoꝼon-ꞃíceꞅ ƿeaꞃꝺ·	*the* Guardian of heaven's kingdom,
halʒan ꞃeóꞃꝺe·	with holy voice:—
þe ıꞅ eðel-ꞅꞇól·	'To thee *a* habitation is
éꝼꞇ ʒeꞃýmeꝺ·	again assigned,
lıꞅꞅe on lanꝺe·	favour in *the* land,
laʒo-ꞅıða ꞃeꞅꞇ·	rest from thy watery journeyings
ꝼæʒeꞃ on ꝼolꝺan·	fair on earth:
ʒeƿıꞇ on ꝼꞃeðo ʒanʒan·	Go forth in peace,
úꞇ oꝼ eaꞃce·	out of *the* ark,

---

[a] ꞅalƿeꝺ boꞃꝺ, *divertendi domus, mansio, hospitium,* a Goth. SALGAN *divertere,* and boꞃꝺ *domus.* Thus Lye interprets the expression. I rather suppose it to signify *the salved board,* in allusion to the bitumen, or other pitchy substance, with which the ark was rendered water-tight, from ꞅealꝼıan *to anoint, to salve.* "And thou shalt pitch it within and without with pitch."—Gen. vi. 14.

⁊ on eorðan bearm.	and on to earth's bosom,
óf þam heán-hofe.	from the low house,
hiƿan lǽd þu.	lead thou *thy* family,
⁊ ealle þa ƿocre.	and all the living creatures,
þe ic ƿǽg-þrea.	that I, from *the* peril of *the* waves,
on hliðe nerede.	saved on *the* mountain's side,
þenden lago hæfde.	while *the* water had
þrýmme geþeahte.	covered with *its* mass
þridda eðyl[a].	a third of *the* country.'
he fremede swa.	He did so,
⁊ frean hýrde.	and *the* Lord obeyed,
stah ofer stream-ƿeall.	over *the* stream-wall passed,
swa him seo stefn bebeád.	as him the voice commanded,
lustum miclum.	with great delight;
⁊ alædde þa.	and then led,
of ƿæg-þele.	from *the* wave-structure,
ƿraðra lafe. [74]	*the* remnant of *the* rebellious.
þa noe ongan.	Then Noah began
nergende lác.	an offering to *the* Preserver,
rǽdfæst reðran.	*the* firm of purpose to *the* stern [*Deity*,
⁊ recene genám.	and forthwith took
on[b] eallum dǽl.	*a* part of all
æhtum sínum.	his possessions,
ðam ðe him to dugeðum.	from those which him for wealth
drihten sealde.	*the* Lord had given,
gleaw to þam gielde.	*the* prudent for that sacrifice,
⁊ þa gode selfum.	and then to God himself
torhtmód hæle.	*the* chief bright of mind
tiber onsægde.	*his* offering dedicated,
cýninge engla.	to *the* King of angels.
huru cuð dýde.	Moreover made manifest
nergend usser.	our Preserver,
þa he nóe.	when he Noah
gebletsade.	blessed

---

[a] I doubt the accuracy of my translation of this verse.

[b] For on I suspect we should read of.

⁊ hiꞅ beaꞃn ꞅomeꝺ·		and his children also,
ꝥ he ꝥ ȝẏlꝺ on þanc·		that he (Noah) that offering gratefully
aȝiꝼen hæꝼꝺe·		had given,
⁊ on ȝeoȝoð-háꝺe·		and in *his* youth,
ȝóꝺum ꝺǽꝺum·		by good deeds,
ǽꞃ ȝeeaꞃnoꝺ·		had whilom merited,
þa him ealꞃa ƿæꞅ·		when to him was of all
áꞃa eꞅꞇe·		riches *as an* abundant source
ælmihꞇiȝ ȝoꝺ·		almighty God,
ꝺómꝼæꞅꞇ ꝺuȝeþa·		powerful in good.
þa ȝẏꞇ ꝺꞃihꞇen cƿæð·		Again *the* Lord spake,
ƿulꝺꞃęꞅ ealꝺoꞃ·		*the* Chief of glory,
ƿóꞃꝺ ꞇó nóe·		words to Noah :—
ꞇẏmað nú ⁊ ꞇieꝺꞃað·		‘Teem now and propagate,
ꞇíꞃeꞅ bꞃucað·		enjoy dominion,
miꝺ ȝeꝼeán ꝼꞃẏðo·		peace with delight,
ꝼẏllað eoꞃðan·		fill *the* earth,
eall ȝeíceað·		increase all *things ;*
eoƿ iꞅ eðel-ꞅꞇól·		to you is *a* habitation,
holmeꞅ hlæꞅꞇ·		*the* burthen of *the* sea,
⁊ heoꝼon-ꝼuȝla[a]·		*the* fowls of heaven,
⁊ ƿilꝺu ꝺeoꞃ·		and *the* wild beasts,
on ȝeƿealꝺ ȝeꞅealꝺ·		in power given,
eoꞃðe ælȝꞃéne·		*the* all-green earth,
⁊ eacen ꝼeoh·		and increasing cattle :
næꝼꞃe ȝe miꝺ blóꝺe·		Never *do* ye with blood
beoꝺ-ȝeꞃeoꞃꝺu·		your table-meals
unáꞃlice·		impiously
eoƿꞃe þicȝeað·		take,
beꞅmiꞇen miꝺ ꞅẏnne·		defiled with sin,
ꞅaƿl-ꝺꞃeoꞃe·	[75]	with blood of life :
ælc hine ꞅelꝼa·		Each himself
ǽꞃeꞅꞇ beȝꞃinꝺeð[b]·		first depriveth

---

[a] The sense requires that we should read ꝼuȝlaꞅ.

[b] I am unable to assign any other interpretation of the word beȝꞃinꝺan than that given in Lye, and which, though formed, it seems, merely from the context, is probably the correct one.

gastes dugeðum·	of *his* soul's happiness
þæra[a] þe mid gáres orde·	who, with weapon's point,
oðrum aldor oðþringeð·	life from another forceth;
ne þearf he þý edleane gefeón·	he need not exult at his reward,
mód-geþance·	in *his* mind's thoughts,
ác ic monnes feorh[b]·	for I man's life
to slagan seðe·	will require of *the* slayer
swiðor micle·	much *the* more,
⁊ to broðor-banan·	and of the fratricide,
þæs þe blód-gýte·	for that *he* bloodshed,
ƿæll-fyll ƿeres·	slaughter of man,
ƿæpnum gespedeð·	with weapons perpetrateth,
morð mid mundum·	murder with *his* hands.
mon ƿæs to godes·	Man was to God's
anlícnesse·	likeness
ǽrest gesceapen·	first shapen;
ælc hafað mag-ƿlite·	each hath *the* image
metodes ⁊ engla·	of *the* Creator and *the* angels;
þara þe healdan ƿile·	those that will observe
halige þeaƿas·	the holy ordinances
ƿeaxað ⁊ ƿridað·	shall wax and flourish,
ƿilna brucað·	enjoy desires,
ára on eorðan·	riches on earth.
æðelum fyllað·	Fill with your noble
eoƿre from-cýnne·	offspring
foldan sceatas·	*the* regions of earth,
teamum ⁊ tudre·	with *your* families and progeny.
ic eoƿ treoƿa þæs·	I to you for this my pledge
míne selle·	will give,
ꝥ ic on middan-geard·	that I upon mid-earth
næfre égor-here·	*the* torrent-host never
eft gelæde·	again will lead,
ƿæter ofer ƿíd land·	*the* water over *the* wide land:

---

[a] MS. and Junius þære.

[b] My translation of this and of the three following lines is rather in conformity with the text of Scripture than from any authority for seðe in the signification of *require*: this verb does not seem to occur elsewhere.

ʒe on ƿolcnum þæꞅ·	of this ye in *the* skies
oꝼꞇ ʒelome·	full oft
⁊ʒıeꞇ-ꞇácen·	*a* sensible token
maʒon ꞅceaƿıʒan·	may behold,
þonne ıc ꞅcúꞃ-boʒan·	when I *my* shower-bow
mínne ıeƿe·	display,
ꝥ ıc monnum þaꞅ·	that I with men this
ƿæꞃe ʒelæꞅꞇe·	compact make,
þenꝺen ƿoꞃulꝺ ꞅꞇanꝺeð·	while *the* world standeth.'
ða ƿæꞅ ꞅe ꞅnoꞇꞃa·	Then was the wise
ꞅunu lameheꞅ·	son of Lamech
oꝼ ꝼéꞃe acumen·	come from *the* vessel,
ꝼlóꝺe on laꞅꞇe·	after *the* flood,
mıꝺ hıꞅ eaꝼoꞃum þꞃım·	with his three sons,
ýꞃꝼeꞅ hýꞃꝺe·	guardians of *the* heritage,
⁊ heoꞃa ꝼeoƿeꞃ ƿíꝼ·	and their four wives;
némꝺe ƿæꞃon·	*these* were called
ƿeꞃcoba olla·	Percoba, Olla,
ollıua ollıuanı[a]·	Olliva, Ollivani;
ƿæꞃꝼæꞅꞇ meꞇoꝺ·	the righteous lord,
ƿæꞇꞃa láꝼe·	with *the* survivors from the waters.
hæleð hýʒe ꞃóꝼe·	The chiefs renowned
háꞇene ƿæꞃon·	were called,
ꞅuna nóeꞅ·	Noah's sons,
ꞅém ⁊ cham·	Shem and Ham,
ıaꝼeð þꞃıꝺꝺa·	*the* third Japhet.
ꝼꞃom þam ʒum-ꞃıncum·	From these patriarchs
ꝼolc ʒeluꝺon·	descended nations,
⁊ ʒeꝼýlleꝺ ƿeaꞃð·	and was filled
eall þeꞅ mıꝺꝺan-ʒeaꞃꝺ·	all this mid-earth
monna beaꞃnum:·	with *the* children of men.

---

[a] See Dialogue between Saturn and Solomon, in 'Analecta Anglo-Saxonica,' p. 97.

XXIIII.	XXIIII.
Ða nóe onᵹan·	Then Noah began
nıƿan ꞅꞇeꝼne·	anew in concert
mıꝺ hleo-maᵹum·	with *his* kindred,
hám ꞅꞇaðelıan·	to found *a* home,
⁊ ꞇo eoꞃðan hım·	and on earth for himself
æꞇeꞅ ꞇılıan·	to prepare food.
ƿon ⁊ ƿoꞃhꞇe·	*He* laboured and wrought,
ƿín-ᵹeaꞃꝺ ꞅeꞇꞇe·	*a* vineyard set,
ꞅeoƿ ꞅǽꝺa ꝼela·	[76] sowed many seeds,
ꞅohꞇe ᵹeoꞃne·	sought diligently,
þa hım ƿlıꞇe beoꞃhꞇe·	when to him, in beauty splendid,
ƿæꞅꞇmaꞅ bꞃohꞇe·	fruits should bring,
ᵹeáꞃ-ꞇoꞃhꞇe ᵹıꝼe·	bright yearly gifts,
ᵹꞃéne ꝼolꝺe·	*the* verdant earth.
ða ꝥ ᵹeeoꝺe·	Then it chanced
ꝥ ꞅe eaꝺeᵹa ƿeꞃ·	that the blessed man,
on hıꞅ ƿícum ƿeaꞃð·	in his dwelling, was
ƿíne ꝺꞃuncen·	with wine drunken,
ꞅƿæꝼ ꞅýmbel-ƿeꞃıᵹ·	slept, with feasting weary,
⁊ hım ꞅelꝼa ꞅceaꝼ·	and himself cast
ꞃeaꝼ oꝼ líce·	*the* garment from *his* body,
ꞅƿa ᵹeꞃýꞅne ne ƿæꞅ·	so as was not seemly.
læᵹ þa lım-nacoꝺ·	Then *he* lay naked of limb;
he lýꞇ onᵹeaꞇ·	he little knew
ꝥ hım on hıꞅ ınne·	that to him, in his abode,
ꞅƿa eaꞃme ᵹelamp·	*it* would fall out so ill,
þa hım on hꞃeðꞃe·	*when*, in *his* breast,
heaꝼoꝺ-ꞅƿıma·	*a* swimming of *the* head,
on þæꞅ halᵹan hoꝼe·	in the holy *man's* house,
heoꞃꞇan clýƿꞇe·	seized *his* heart;
ꞅƿıðe on ꞅlæpe·	strongly, in *his* sleep,
ꞅeꝼa neaꞃƿoꝺe·	*his* senses were narrowed,
ꝥ he ne mıhꞇe·	*so* that he might not,
on ᵹemýnꝺ-ꝺꞃepen·	in *his* mind's swoon,

hıne hanꝺum ꞅelꝼ·		himself, with *his* hands,
mıꝺ hꞃæᵹle ƿꞃýon·		with *his* garment cover,
⁊ ꞅceome þeccan·		and nakedness conceal,
ꞅƿa ᵹeꞅceapu ƿæꞃon·		as *the* precepts were
ƿeꞃum ⁊ ƿıꝼum·		to men and women,
ꞅıððan ƿulꝺꞃeꞅ þeᵹn·		since that *the* minister of glory
uꞅꞅum ꝼæꝺeꞃ ⁊ meꝺeꞃ·		to our father and mother,
ꝼýꞃene ꞅƿeoꞃꝺe·		with fiery sword,
on laꞅꞇe beleac·		behind *them* closed
líꝼeꞅ eðel·		*the* land of life.
ðá com ǽꞃeꞅꞇ·		Then came first
cam ınꞅıðıan·		Ham entering,
eaꝼoꞃa nóeꞅ·		Noah's son,
þæꞃ hıꞅ alꝺoꞃ læᵹ·		where his parent lay
ꝼeꞃhðe ꝼoꞃꞅꞇolen·		of life deprived;
þæꞃ he ꝼꞃeonꝺlıce·		there he kindly
on hıꞅ áᵹenum ꝼæꝺeꞃ·		on his own father,
áꞃe ne ƿolꝺe·		with reverence would not
ᵹeꞅceaƿıan·		look,
ne þa ꞅceonꝺe huꞃu·		nor the shame at least
hleo-maᵹum helan·		from *his* kinsmen hide,
ác he hlıhenꝺe·		but he, laughing,
bꞃoðꞃum ꞅæᵹꝺe·		to *his* brothers said
hu ꞅe beoꞃn hıne·		how the chief
ꞃéꞅꞇe on ꞃeceꝺe·	[77]	was resting in *his* house.
hıe þa ꞃaðe ꞅꞇópon·		They then quickly stept,
heoꞃa anꝺƿlıꞇan·		their faces
ınbeƿꞃıᵹenum·		wrapped
unꝺeꞃ loðum lıꞅꞇum·		carefully under *their* mantles,
ꝥ hıe leoꝼum men·		that they to *the* beloved man
ᵹeóce ᵹeꝼꞃemeꝺe[a]·		might afford succour.
ᵹóꝺe ƿæꞃon beᵹen·		Good were both,

---

[a] My version of line 27 requires that we should read ᵹeꝼꞃemeꝺon in the plural; but repeated instances occur, in subsequent parts of the poem, of a verb with a singular termination joined to a plural nominative. The phrase ᵹeóce ᵹeꝼꞃemeꝺe occurs also in Beowulf, p. 16, l. 4.

ꞅém ⁊ iaꝼeð. [78]	Shem and Japhet.
ða oꝼ ꞅlǽpe onbꞃæᵹꝺ.	Then from sleep awoke
ꞅunu lámeheꞅ.	*the* son of Lamech,
⁊ þa ꞅóna onᵹeaꞇ.	and then straight perceived
ꝥ him cẏne ᵹóꝺum.	that to him, by nature good,
chám ne ƿolꝺe.	Ham would not,
þa him ƿæꞅ áꞃe þeaꞃꝼ.	when respect to him was needful,
æniᵹe cẏðan.	manifest any
hẏlꝺo ⁊ ꞇꞃeoƿa.	love and faith;—
ꝥ þam halᵹan ƿæꞅ.	that to the holy man was
ꞅáꞃ on móꝺe.	in mind painful:
onᵹan þa hiꞅ ꞅelꝼeꞅ beaꞃn.	then *he* began his own child
ƿóꞃꝺum ƿẏꞃᵹean.	with words to curse,
cƿæð he ƿeꞅan ꞅceolꝺe.	said he should be
hean unꝺeꞃ heoꝼnum.	abject under heaven;
hleo-maᵹa þeoƿ.	*his* brethren's servant
cham on eoꞃþan.	Ham *should be* on earth.
him þa cƿẏðe ꞅẏððan.	Him these words, in aftertimes,
⁊ hiꞅ ꝼꞃom-cẏnne.	and his posterity,
ꝼꞃécne ꞅcóꝺon.	o'erwhelmed with woe.
þa nẏꞇꞇaꝺe.	Then enjoyed
nóe ꞅiððan.	Noah afterwards,
miꝺ ꞅunum ꞅínum.	with his sons,
ꞅíꝺan ꞃíceꞅ.	*the* ample realm,
ðꞃeo hunꝺ ƿinꞇꞃa.	three hundred winters
þiꞅꞅeꞅ líꝼeꞅ.	of this life,
ꝼꞃeo men æꝼꞇeꞃ ꝼlóꝺe.	free men after *the* flood,
⁊ ꝼiꝼꞇiᵹ eac þa he ꝼoꞃð ᵹeƿáꞇ.	and fifty eke, when he went hence.
ꞅiððan hiꞅ eaꝼoꞃan.	His sons afterwards
eaꝺ bꞃẏꞇꞇeꝺon.	enjoyed prosperity,
beaꞃna ꞅꞇꞃẏnꝺon.	begat children:
him ƿæꞅ beoꞃhꞇ ƿela.	to them was shining wealth.
ða ƿeaꞃð iaꝼeðe.	Then to Japhet was
ᵹeoᵹoꝺ aꝼeꝺeꝺ.	*a* youthful offspring born,
hẏhꞇlic heoꞃð-ƿeꞃoꝺ.	*a* joyous family
heaꝼoꝺ-maᵹa.	of princes,

suna ⁊ dohtra·	sons and daughters.
he ƿæs selfa til·	He was himself good,
heold á ríce·	ever possessed dominion,
eðel-dreamas·	domestic pleasures,
blæd mid bearnum·	[79] prosperity with *his* children,
oð ꝥ breosta hord·	till that *the* treasure of *his* breast,
gast ellor fús·	*his* spirit, elsewhere quickly
gangan sceolde·	must depart,
tó godes dóme·	to *the* doom of God.
geomor siððan·	Gomer afterwards
fæder flett-gesteald·	*his* father's dwelling-place
freondum dælde·	dealed to *his* friends
swæsum ⁊ gesibbum·	dear, and *his* relations,
sunu iafeðes·	Japhet's son.
þæs teames ƿæs·	From this family[a] was
tuddor gefýlled·	posterity replenished,
únlýtel dǽl·	no small part
eorðan gesceafta·	of earth's creatures.
swilce chames suno·	In like manner of Ham, sons
cende ƿurdon·	were born,
eaforan on eðle·	children in *the* land,
þa ýldestan·	the eldest
chús ⁊ chám·	Cush and Canaan
hátene ƿǽron·	were called,
ful freolice feorh·	of soul most liberal,
frum-bearn chámes·	Ham's firstborn.
chús ƿæs æðelum·	Cush of men was
heafod-ƿísa·	chief ruler,
ƿilna brytta·	dispenser of desires
⁊ ƿoruld-dugeða·	and worldly goods
broðrum sínum·	to his brothers,
botl-gestreona·	of household treasures,
fæder on láste·	after *his* father,
siððan forð-geƿát·	when that departed hence
chám of líce·	Ham from *the* body.

---

[a] Literally *this team.*

þa him cƿealm ȝeꞅceoꝺ·
ꞅe maȝo-ꞃæꞅƿa·
mæȝðe ꞅínꞃe·
ꝺómaꞅ ꞅæȝꝺe·
oð ꝥ hiꞅ ꝺoȝoꞃa ƿæꞅ·
ꞃím aúꞃnen·
þa ꞅe ꞃinc aȝeaꝼ·
eoꞃð-cunꝺe eaꝺ·
ꞅohꞇe oðeꞃ líꝼ·
ꝼæꝺeꞃne bꞃeðeꞃ[a]·
ꝼꞃum-beaꞃn ꞅiððan·
eaꝼoꞃa chúꞅeꞅ·
ẏꞃꝼe-ꞅꞇóle ƿeolꝺ·
ƿíꝺ-mǽꞃe ƿeꞃ·
ꞅƿa uꞅ ȝeƿꞃiꞇu ꞅecȝeað·
ꝥ he mon-cẏnneꞅ·
mæꞅꞇe hæꝼꝺe·
on þam mǽl-ꝺaȝum·
mæȝen ⁊ ꞅꞇꞃenȝo·
ꞅe ƿæꞅ babẏloneꞅ·
bꞃeȝo ꞃíceꞅ ꝼꞃuma·
ǽꞃeꞅꞇ æðelinȝa·
eðel-ðꞃẏm onhóꝼ·
ꞃẏmꝺe ⁊ ꞃǽꞃꝺe·
ꞃeoꞃꝺ ƿæꞅ þa ȝieꞇa·
eoꞃð-buenꝺum·
án ȝemæne:·

XXV.

Sƿilce oꝼ cámeꞅ·
cneoꞃiꞅꞅe ƿóc·
ƿeꞃ-mæȝða ꝼela·
oꝼ þam ƿíꝺ ꝼolc·
cneo-ꞃím micel·

When him [Cush] death o'erwhelm-
The kindred chief [Canaan] [ed,
to his tribe
pronounced judgements,
till that of his days was
the number run out;
then the prince resigned
earthly happiness,
sought another life.
Of his father's brother
the firstborn, then,
the son of Cush,
held *the* hereditary seat,
a man far-famed,
as *the* Scriptures tell us;
so that, of *all* mankind, he
had most,
in those days,
power and strength.
He of Babylon was
lord, the empire's founder:
first of princes, *he*
his country's majesty exalted,
increased and reared.
The language was as yet,
of dwellers upon earth,
one universal.

XXV.

Thus from Ham's
family arose
many tribes of men,
from whom *a* wide-spread people,
a great progeny,

---

[a] That is, of Canaan. The person meant, though not named, is Nimrod the son of Cush, who succeeded his paternal uncle Canaan.

cenneꝺ ƿæꞃon·
þa ƿeaꞃð ꞅéme·
ꞅuna ⁊ ꝺohꞇꞃa·
on ƿoꞃulꝺ-ꞃíce·
ƿoꞃn aꝼeꝺeꝺ·
ꝼꞃeoꞃa beaꞃna·
æꞃ ðon ꝼoꞃð-cuꞃe·
ƿinꞇꞃum ƿæl-ꞃeꞅꞇe·
ƿeꞃoꝺeꞅ alꝺoꞃ·
on þæꞃe mæᵹðe·
ƿæꞃon men ꞇile·
þaꞃa án ƿæꞅ·
ébeꞃ háꞇen·
eaꝼoꞃa ꞅémeꞅ·
oꝼ þam eoꞃle ƿóc·
únꞃím þeoꝺa·
þa nu æðelinᵹaꞅ·
ealle eoꞃð-buenꝺ· [80]
ebꞃéi haꞇað·
ᵹeƿiꞇon him þa eaꞅꞇan·
æhꞇa læꝺan·
ꝼeoh ⁊ ꝼeoꞃme·
ꝼolc ƿæꞅ ánmoꝺ·
ꞃóꝼe ꞃincaꞅ·
ꞅohꞇon ꞃúmꞃe lanꝺ·
oð ꝥ hie becomon·
coꞃðꞃum miclum·
ꝼolc ꝼeꞃenꝺe·
þæꞃ hie ꝼæꞅꞇlice·
æðelinᵹa beaꞃn·
eaꞃꝺ ᵹenamon·
ᵹeꞅeꞇꞇon þa ꞅennaꞃ·
ꞅíꝺne ⁊ ƿíꝺne·
leoꝺa ꞃæꞅꞅan·
leoꝼum mannum heoꞃa·
ᵹeáꞃ-ꝺaᵹum·

were born.
Then to Shem was
of sons and daughters,
in *the* world's kingdom,
brought forth *a* number
of noble children,
ere that preferred
to winters *his* death-bed
the people's elder.
In that tribe
the men were good;
of these one was
Eber called,
the son of Shem;
from that earl sprang
nations unnumbered,
which people now,
all dwellers upon earth,
call Hebrews.
These then departed from *the* east,
leading *their* possessions,
cattle and stores:
the folk was unanimous,
renowned men;
they sought *a* land more spacious,
till that they came,
in great multitudes,
the travelling people,
to where they firmly
(*the* children of men)
a habitation took.
Then *they* occupied Shinar,
spacious and wide,
the people's chieftains,
with their beloved men,
in days of yore.

ᵹꞃene ƿonᵹaꞅ·	*The* green plains
ꝼæᵹꞃe ꝼolꝺan·	of fair earth
him ꝼoꞃðƿeaꞃꝺe·	forward to them,
on ðæꞃe ꝺǽᵹ-ꞇíꝺe·	at that time,
ꝺuᵹuðe ƿæꞃon·	were in produce;
ƿilna ᵹehƿilceꞅ·	of every thing to be desired
ƿeaxenꝺe ꞅpeꝺ·	*was an* increasing plenty.
ðа þæꞃ mon mæniᵹ·	Then there many *a* one
be hiꞅ mæᵹ-ƿíne·	of his kinsman
æðelinᵹ ánmoꝺ·	(*each* man with one accord
oðeꞃne bæꝺ·	another) prayed,
þæꞅ hie him ꞇo mæꞃðe·	that they, in glory to themselves,
ǽꞃ ꞅeo menᵹeo eꝼꞇ·	(ere *the* multitude again
ᵹeonꝺ ꝼolꝺan beaꞃn·	among *the* sons of earth
ꞇoꝼaꞃan ꞅceolꝺe·	should journey,
leoꝺa mæᵹðe·	*the* tribes of nations,
on lanꝺ-ꞅocne·	in search of land,)
buꞃh ᵹeƿoꞃhꞇe·	might found *a* city,
⁊ ꞇo beacne ꞇoꞃꞃ·	and, for *a* sign, *a* tower
úp aꞃǽꞃꝺe·	up might rear
ꞇo ꞃoꝺoꞃ-ꞇunᵹlum·	to *the* stars of heaven;
þæꞅ þe hie ᵹeꞅohꞇon·	after that they had sought
ꞅenneꞃa ꝼelꝺ·	*the* plains of Shinar.
ꞅƿa þa ꝼoꞃe-meahꞇiᵹe·	Thus the prepotent
ꝼolceꞅ ꞃæꞅƿan·	chieftains of *the* folk,
þa ýlꝺeꞅꞇan·	the eldest,
oꝼꞇ ⁊ ᵹelome·	oft and frequently
liðꞅum ᵹeƿuneꝺon·	lived in pleasures,
láꞃum ꞅohꞇon·	sought by guiles
ƿeꞃaꞅ ꞇo ƿeoꞃce·	men to *that* work,
⁊ ꞇo ƿꞃohꞇꞅcipe·	and to crime,
oð ꝥ ꝼoꞃ ƿlence·	till that for arrogance,
⁊ ꝼoꞃ ƿonhýᵹꝺum·	and for madness,
cýðꝺon cꞃæꝼꞇ heoꞃa·	*they* their craft manifested;
ceaꞅꞇꞃe ƿoꞃhꞇon·	*a* city wrought,
⁊ ꞇo heoꝼnum úp·	and up to heaven

hlæꝺꞃæ ꞃǽꞃꝺon·	ladders reared,
ꞅꞇꞃenᵹum ꞅꞇepꞇon·	vigorously raised
ꞅꞇænneue ƿeall·	*the* stony rampart,
oꝼeꞃ monna ᵹemeꞇ·	above men's standard,
mæꞃða ᵹeoꞃne·	for glory eager,
hæleð mıꝺ honꝺa·	*the* people with *their* hands.
þa com halıᵹ ᵹoꝺ·	Then came *the* holy God,
ƿeꞃa cneoꞃıꞅꞅa·	of *the* progeny of men
ƿeoꞃc ꞅceaƿıᵹan·	*the* work to view,
beoꞃna buꞃh-ꝼæꞅꞇen·	*the* chieftains' urban fastness,
⁊ ꝥ beacen ꞅomeꝺ·	and that beacon also,
þe ꞇo ꞃoꝺeꞃum úp·	which, upward to *the* skies,
ꞃǽꞃan onᵹunnon·	to rear began
aꝺameꞅ eaꝼoꞃan·	*the* sons of Adam:
⁊ þæꞅ únꞃæꝺeꞅ·	and for this ill design
ꞅꞇıð-ꝼeꞃhð cýnınᵹ·	*the* King stern of mind
ꞅꞇeoꞃe ᵹeꝼꞃemeꝺe·	framed *a* punishment,
þa hé ꞃéðe móꝺ·	when, wroth of mood, he
ꞃeoꞃꝺe ᵹeꞅeꞇꞇe·	made *the* tongues
eoꞃð-buenꝺum·	of earth's inhabitants
únᵹelıce·	unlike;
ꝥ hıe þæꞃe ꞅpæce·	that of that speech they
ꞅpeꝺ ne ahꞇon·	no benefit might have.
þa hıe ᵹemıꞇꞇon·	When they met,
mıhꞇum ꞅpeꝺᵹe·	in might abounding,
ꞇeoche æꞇ ꞇoꞃꞃe·	*the* leaders at *the* tower,
ᵹeꞇalum mýclum·	in numbers great,
ƿeoꞃceꞅ ƿíꞅan·	*the* work's directors;
ne þæꞃ ƿeꞃ-mæᵹða·	there, of *the* tribes of men, not
ænıᵹ ƿıꞅꞇe·	any knew
hƿæꞇ oðeꞃ cƿæð·	what other said;
ne meahꞇe hıe ᵹeƿuꞃðan· [81]	nor might they agree
ƿeall ꞅꞇænenne·	*the* stony rampart
úp ꝼoꞃð ꞇımbꞃan·	upward to construct;
ác hıe eaꞃmlıce·	but they miserably
heapum ꞇohlóꝺon·	in bodies separated,

hleoðꞃum ᵹeꝺælꝺe·
ƿæꞅ óðeꞃe·
æᵹhƿılc ƿoꞃꝺen·
mæᵹ-buꞃh ꝼꞃemꝺe·
ꞅıððan meꞇoꝺ ꞇobꞃæꝺ·
þuꞃh hıꞅ mıhꞇa ꞅpeꝺ·
monna ꞅpꞃæce·
ꞇoꝼóꞃan þa·
on ꝼeoƿeꞃ ƿeᵹaꞅ·
æðelınᵹa beaꞃn·
únᵹeþeoꝺe·
on lanꝺ-ꞅocne·
hım on laꞅꞇe bu·
ꞅꞇıðlıc ꞅꞇán-ꞇoꞃꞃ·
⁊ ꞅeo ꞅꞇeape buꞃh·
ꞅamoꝺ ꞅamƿoꞃhꞇ·
on ꞅennaꞃ ꞅꞇóꝺ·
ƿeox þa unꝺeꞃ ƿolcnum·
⁊ ƿꞃıðaꝺe·
mæᵹ-buꞃᵹ ꞅémeꞅ·
oð ꝥ mon aƿóc·
on þæꞃe cneoꞃıꞅꞅe·
cẏne-beaꞃna ꞃím·
þancol-moꝺ ƿeꞃ·
þeaƿum hẏꝺıᵹ·
ƿuꞃꝺon þam æðelınᵹe·
eaꝼoꞃan acenꝺe·
ın babılone·
beaꞃn aꝼeꝺeꝺ·
ꝼꞃeolıcu ꞇu·
⁊ þa ꝼꞃum-ᵹaꞃan·
hæleð ꞃıᵹe ꞃóꝼe·
háꞇene ƿæꞃon·
abꞃaham ⁊ ááꞃon·
þam eoꞃlum ƿæꞅ·
ꝼꞃea enᵹla bám·

in sounds divided:
to other was
become each
tribe *a* stranger,
after *the* Lord had scattered
through dint of his might
[82] *the* speech of men.
Then departed
on four ways
the sons of men,
dispersed,
in search of land:
behind them, both
the rugged tower of stone,
and the steep burgh,
alike half-wrought,
on Shinar stood.
Then under heaven waxed
and flourished
the race of Shem,
until that one raised up
in that family
a number of princely children,
a man of grateful mind,
in manners heedful.
To that man
was offspring born
in Babylon,
children brought forth,
two comely *ones*;
and those patriarchs,
renowned chiefs,
were called
Abram and Haran.
Was to those earls
both, the Lord of angels

ꝼꞃeonꝺ[a] ⁊ alꝺoꞃ·		friend and patron.
ða ƿeaꞃð ááꞃone·		Then was to Haran
eaꝼoꞃa ꝼeꝺeꝺ·		*a* son born,
leoꝼlic on líꝼe·		lovely in life,
ðam ƿæꞅ loꞇh noma·		whose name was Lot.
ða maᵹo-ꞃincaꞅ·		These kinsmen
meꞇoꝺe ᵹeþunᵹon·		worshipped *the* Lord,
abꞃaham ⁊ loꞇh·		Abram and Lot,
unꝼoꞃcuðlice·		undissemblingly,
ꞅƿa him ꝼꞃom ẏlꝺꞃum·		as to them, from *their* elders,
æðelu ƿæꞃon·		*their* natures were,
on ƿoꞃulꝺ-ꞃíce·		in *the* world's kingdom;
ꝼoꞃðon hie ƿíꝺe nu·		therefore they widely now
ꝺuᵹeðum ꝺémað·		by *their* virtues judge
ꝺꞃuhꞇa beaꞃnum:·	[83]	*the* children of nations.
Þa þæꞅ mæleꞅ ƿæꞅ·		Then of the time was
meaꞃc aᵹonᵹen·		*the* limit passed,
ꝥ him abꞃaham·		that for him Abram
iꝺeꞅe bꞃohꞇe·		should bring *a* female,
ƿíꝼ ꞇo háme·		*a* wife to *his* home,
þæꞃ he ƿíc ahꞇe·		*to* where he had a dwelling,
ꝼæᵹeꞃ ⁊ ꝼꞃeolic·		fair and goodly.
ꞅeo ꝼæmne ƿæꞅ·		The damsel was
ꞅaꞃꞃa háꞇen·		called Sarah,
þæꞅ þe uꞅ ꞅecᵹeað béc·		from what books tell us.
hie þa ƿinꞇꞃa ꝼela·		They then many winters
ƿoꞃulꝺ bꞃẏꞇꞇeꝺon·		enjoyed *the* world,
ꞅinc æꞇꞅomne·		*their* wealth together
ꞃibbe heolꝺon·		held in peace,
ᵹeáꞃa menᵹeo·		many years;
no hƿæðꞃe ᵹiꝼeðe ƿeaꞃð·		yet was *it* not given
abꞃahame þa ᵹẏꞇ·		to Abram as yet,
ꝥ him ẏꞃꝼe-ƿeaꞃꝺ·		that him heirs
ƿliꞇe-beoꞃhꞇ iꝺeꞅ·		*the* woman bright in beauty

---

[a] MS. and Junius ꝼꞃeoꝺ, the scribe having evidently neglected to write the line over the o (ō), equivalent to on.

on ƿoꞃulꝺ bꞃohꞇe·
ꞅaꞃꞃa abꞃahame·
ꞅuna ⁊ ꝺohꞇꞃa·
ᵹeƿáꞇ him þa miꝺ cnoꞅle·
oꝼeꞃ calꝺea ꝼolc·
ꝼeꞃan miꝺ ꝼeoꞃme·
ꝼæꝺeꞃ abꞃahameꞅ·
ꞅnoꞇoꞃ miꝺ ᵹeꞅibbum·
ꞅecean ƿolꝺe·
cananea lanꝺ·
hine cneoƿ-mæᵹaꞅ·
meꞇoꝺe ᵹecóꞃene·
miꝺ-ꞅiðeꝺon·
oꝼ þæꞃe eðel-ꞇýꞃꝼ·
abꞃaham ⁊ loꞇh·
him þa cýne ᵹóꝺe·
on caꞃꞃan·
æðelinᵹa beaꞃn·
eaꞃꝺ ᵹenamon·
ƿeꞃaꞅ miꝺ ƿíꝼum·
on þam ƿícum hiꞅ·
ꝼæꝺeꞃ abꞃahámeꞅ·
ꝼeoꞃh ᵹeꞅealꝺe·
ƿæꞃꝼæꞅꞇ hæle·
ƿinꞇꞃa hæꝼꝺe·
ꞇƿa hunꝺ ꞇeonꞇiᵹ·
ᵹeꞇeleꝺ ꞃíme·
⁊ ꝼíꝼe eac·
þa he ꝼoꞃð ᵹeƿáꞇ·
miꞅꞅeꞃum ꝼꞃóꝺ·
meꞇoꝺꞅceaꝼꞇ ꞅeón·
ða ꞅe halᵹa ꞅpꞃæc·
heoꝼon-ꞃíceꞅ ƿeaꞃꝺ·
ꞇo abꞃahame·
éce ꝺꞃihꞇen·
ᵹeƿiꞇ þu nú ꝼeꞃan·

into *the* world should bring,
Sarah to Abram,
sons and daughters.
Departed then with *his* family,
over *the* Chaldæan nation
to journey with *his* stock,
the father of Abram;
the sagacious with *his* kinsfolk
would seek
Canaan's land.
Him *his* relatives,
by *the* Lord chosen,
accompanied
from that country,
Abram and Lot.
The good by nature then for them
in Harran,
the children of men,
took *an* abode,
the husbands with *their* wives.
In these dwellings
Abram's father
his life resigned;
the righteous chief
had winters
two hundred,
in number told,
and five also,
when he departed,
stricken in years,
to see *the* Godhead.
Then spake the holy
Guardian of heaven's kingdom
to Abram,
the Lord eternal:—
'Depart thou now journeying,

⁊ þíne ꝼáꞃe lǽꝺan·	and leading thy family,
ceapaꞅ ꞇo cnoꞅle·	*thy* cattle for progeny;
caꞃꞃam oꝼᵹıꝼ·	Harran renounce,
ꝼæꝺeꞃ eðel-ꞅꞇól·	*thy* father's country;
ꝼaꞃ ꞅƿa ıc þe háꞇe·	go as I command thee,
monna leoꝼoꞅꞇ·	most beloved of men,
⁊ þu mínum ƿel·	and *do* thou well my
láꞃum hýꞃe·	precepts obey,
⁊ þæꞇ lanꝺ ᵹeꞅéc·	and seek the land
þe ıc þe ælᵹꞃene·	all green which I to thee
ýƿan ƿille·	will show,
bꞃáꝺe ꝼolꝺan·	a wide country:
þu ᵹebleꞇꞅaꝺ ꞅcealꞇ·	thou blessed shalt,
on munꝺbýꞃꝺe·	in my protection
mínꞃe lıꝼıᵹan·	live:
ᵹıꝼ ðe ænıᵹ·	if thee any
eoꞃð-buenꝺꞃa·	of earth's inhabitants
mıꝺ ƿeán ᵹꞃéꞇeð·	with evil greet,
ıc hıne ƿeꞃᵹðo on·	I *my* curse on him
míne ꞅeꞇꞇe·	will set,
⁊ móꝺ-heꞇe·	and *my* hatred,
lonᵹꞅumne nıð·	lengthened enmity:
lıꞅꞅe ꞅelle·	comforts will *I* give,
ƿılna ƿæꞅꞇme·	[84] fruit to *their* desires,
þam þe ƿuꞃðıað·	to those who honour *thee*.
þuꞃh þe eoꞃð-buenꝺe·	Through thee *the* dwellers upon earth
ealle onꝼóð·	shall all receive
ꝼolc-beaꞃn ꝼꞃeoðo·	(*the* children of *the* nations) peace
⁊ ꝼꞃeonꝺꞅcıpe·	and friendship,
blıꞅꞅe mínꞃe·	my bliss
⁊ bleꞇꞅunᵹe·	and blessing,
on ƿoꞃulꝺ-ꞃíce·	in *the* world's kingdom:
ƿꞃıðenꝺe ꞅceal·	increasing shall
mæᵹðe þínꞃe·	of thy tribe
mon-ꞃím ƿeꞅan·	*the* number be,
ꞅƿıðe unꝺeꞃ ꞅƿeᵹle·	abundantly under heaven,

sunum ⁊ dohtrum·
oð ꝥ fromcyme·
folde ƿeorðeð·
þeod-lond monig·
þine gefylled· [85]
him þa abraham geƿát·
æhte lædan·
of egipta·
eðel-mearce·
gum-cystum gód·
golde ⁊ seolfre·
sƿiðferhð ⁊ gesælig·
sƿa him sigora ƿeard·
ƿaldend usser·
þurh his ƿórd abeád·
ceapas from carran·
sohton cananéa·
lond ⁊ leod-geard·
þa com leof gode·
on þa eðel-turf·
idesa lædan·
sƿæse gebeddan·
⁊ his suhtrian·
ƿíf on ƿillan·
ƿintra hæfde·
fíf ⁊ hund seofontig·
ða he faran sceolde·
carran ofgifan·
⁊ cneoƿ-magas·
him þa feran geƿát·
fæder ælmihtiges·
láre gemyndig·
land sceaƿian·
geond þa folc-sceare·
be frean hæse·
abraham ƿíde·

with sons and daughters,
till that with *thy* offspring
the earth shall be
(many *a* nation)
filled.'
Abram then departed,
leading *his* wealth
from *the* Egyptians'
country limit,
(in wealth abundant,
gold and silver,
bold and fortunate,)
as him *the* Lord of triumphs,
our Ruler,
through his word commanded,
(*his* goods from Harran.)
They sought *the* Canaanites'
land and territory.
Then came *the* friend of God
into that country,
leading *the* women,
the dear sharer of *his* bed,
and his brother's son's
wife willingly.
Winters *he* had
five and seventy,
when he must travel,
Harran forsake,
and *his* kinsmen.
Then *he* went journeying,
of *the* almighty Father's
precepts mindful,
the land to view,
among the nation-hordes
at *the* Lord's behest,
(Abram widely)

oð ꝥ ellen-ꞃóꝼ·	till that *the* chief renowned
ꞇo ꞅıem com·	to Sichem came,
ꞅıðe ꞅpeꝺıᵹ·	in *his* journey prosperous,
cẏnne cananeıꞅ·	to *the* kin of Canaan.
þa hıne cẏnınᵹ enᵹla·	Then *the* King of angels
abꞃahame·	to Abram
ıeƿꝺe ꞅelꝼa·	himself revealed,
ꝺómꝼæꞅꞇ ƿeꞃeꝺa·	(firm Judge of nations);
⁊ ꝺꞃıhꞇen cƿæð·	and *the* Lord said:—
þıꞅ ıꞅ ꞅeo eoꞃðe·	'This is the earth
þe ıc ælᵹꞃene·	all-green which I
ꞇuꝺꞃe þínum·	to thy progeny
ꞇoꞃhꞇe ƿılle·	will (brightly
ƿæꞅꞇmum ᵹeƿló[a]·	with fruits adorned)
on ᵹeƿealꝺ ꝺón·	in power make,
ꞃúme ꞃíce·	*a* spacious realm.'
þa ꞅe ꞃınc ᵹoꝺe·	Then the chief to God
ƿı-beꝺ ƿoꞃhꞇe·	*an* altar wrought,
⁊ þa ƿalꝺenꝺe·	and to *the* Powerful then,
lıꝼeꞅ leohꞇ-ꝼꞃuman·	*the* Author of life's light,
lác onꞅæᵹꝺe·	*an* offering sacrificed,
ᵹaꞅꞇa helme·	[86] to *the* Protector of spirits.
hım þa ᵹẏꞇ ᵹeƿáꞇ·	Then again departed
abꞃaham eaꞅꞇan·	Abram from *the* east,
eaᵹum ƿlıꞇan·	with *his* eyes to look
on lanꝺe cẏꞅꞇ·	on *the* land's excellence.
lıꞅꞅe ᵹemunꝺe·	He *the* love remembered,
heoꝼon-ƿeaꞃꝺeꞅ ᵹeháꞇ·	*the* promise of heaven's Guardian,
þa hım þuꞃh halıᵹ ƿóꞃꝺ·	which to him, thro' *his* holy word,
ꞅıᵹoꞃa ꞅelꝼ cẏnınᵹ·	himself *the* King of triumphs
ꞅóð ᵹecẏððe·	had in sooth declared:
oð ꝥ ꝺꞃıhꞇ-ƿeꞃaꞅ·	till that *the* fellow-men
ꝺuᵹuþum ᵹeꝼóꞃan·	prosperously journeyed
þæꞃ ıꞅ boꞇl ƿela[b]·	*to* where is *a* rich dwelling

---

[a] I have given Lye's interpretation of ᵹeƿló, which seems justified by the context. The word is of singular form, and seems not to occur elsewhere.

[b] For the substantive ƿela, perhaps we should read ƿelıᵹ, *rich, wealthy,* &c.

beꞇhlem háꞇen·
beoꞃn blıðe-móꝺ·
⁊ hıꞅ bꞃoðoꞃ ꞅunu·
ꝼoꞃð oꝼeꞃ ꝼóꞃan·
ꝼolc-mæꞃo lanꝺ·
eaꞅꞇan mıꝺ æhꞇum·
ǽꝼæꞅꞇe men·
ƿeall-ꞅꞇeaꞃan hleoðu·
⁊ hım þa ƿíc cuꞃon·
þæꞃ hım ƿlıꞇe-beoꞃhꞇe·
ƿonᵹaꞅ ᵹeþuhꞇon :·

XXVI.

Abꞃaham þa·
oðeꞃe ꞅıðe·
ƿı beꝺ ƿoꞃhꞇe·
he þæꞃ ƿóꞃꝺum ᵹoꝺ·
ꞇoꞃhꞇum cıᵹꝺe·
ꞇıbeꞃ onꞅæᵹꝺe·
hıꞅ líꝼ-ꝼꞃean·
hım þæꞅ[a] leán aᵹeaꝼ·
nalleꞅ hneaƿlıce·
þuꞃh hıꞅ hanꝺ meꞇenꝺ·
on þam ᵹleꝺ-ꞅꞇýꝺe·
ᵹum cýꞅꞇum ꞇıl·
ðæꞃ ꞃæꞅ-boꞃa·
þꞃaᵹe ꞅıððan·
ƿícum ƿunoꝺe·
⁊ ƿılna bꞃeac·
beoꞃn mıꝺ bꞃýꝺe·
oð ꝥ bꞃoh-þꞃea·
cananea ƿeaꞃð·
cýnne ᵹeꞇenᵹe·
hunᵹeꞃ ꞅe heaꞃꝺa·
hám ꞅıꞇꞇenꝺum·

Beth-el called.
The chief blithe of mood
and his brother's son
journeyed forth over
populous lands,
from the east with *their* possessions,
pious men,
over wall-steep mountains,
and chose them there *a* home,
where to them with beauty bright
the fields appeared.

XXVI.

Abram then
a second time
an altar wrought:
he there God with words
fervent called,
an offering dedicated
to his life's Lord.
He there gave him *a* gift,
not sparingly,
through his hand meting *it*
on the ember-place,
the man in wealth abounding.
There *the* bold leader
a while after
lived in *those* dwellings,
and *his* desires enjoyed,
the chieftain with *his* bride,
until that dire calamity
was to *the* Canaanites'
kin grievous;
the hard hunger,
to *the* home-sitting

---

[a] For þæꞅ I suspect we should read þæꞃ.

ƿæl-ᵹꞃim ƿeꞃum·		men fatally stern.
him þa ƿíꞅ-hẏꝺiᵹ·		Then *the* wise-heedy
abꞃaham ᵹeƿáꞇ·		Abram departed,
on eᵹẏpꞇe·		in Egypt,
ꝺꞃihꞇne ᵹecóꞃen·		*the* chosen of *the* Lord,
ꝺꞃohꞇað ꞅécan[a]·		to seek *a* sojourn:
ꝼleah ƿæꞃꝼæꞅꞇ ƿeán·		*the* righteous fled from calamity,
ƿæꞅ ꝥ ƿíꞇe ꞇo ꞅꞇꞃanᵹ·		*the* infliction was too strong.
abꞃaham maðeloꝺe·		Abram spake—
ᵹeꞅeah eᵹẏpꞇa·		*he* saw *the* Egyptians'
hoꞃn-ꞅele hƿíꞇe·		white turreted habitations
⁊ hea-bẏꞃiᵹ·		and metropolis
beoꞃhꞇe blícan·		brightly glitter.
onᵹan þa hiꞅ bꞃẏꝺ ꝼꞃea·		Began then his bride *the* chief,
ƿíꞅ-hẏꝺiᵹ ƿeꞃ·		*the* wisely cautious man,
ƿóꞃꝺum lǽꞃan·		by words to teach:—
ꞅiððan eᵹẏpꞇe·		'Since *the* Egyptians,
eaᵹum moꞇon·		with *their* eyes, may
on þinne ƿliꞇe ƿliꞇan·		on thy beauty gaze,
ƿlance moniᵹe·		many proud *ones*;
þonne æðelinᵹa·		when of men
eoꞃlaꞅ ƿénað·		*the* earls ween,
mæᵹ ælꝼ-ꞅcieno·		woman of elfin beauty!
ꝥ þu mín ꞅie·		that thou art my
beoꞃhꞇ ᵹebeꝺꝺa·		bright consort,
þe ƿile beoꞃna ꞅum·		thee will some chieftain
him ᵹeáᵹnian·		for himself possess:
ic me on-aᵹen[b] mæᵹ·		I for myself may fear
ꝥ me ƿꞃaðꞃa ꞅum·	[89]	that me some enemy,
ƿæpneꞅ ecᵹe·		with weapon's edge,
ꝼoꞃ ꝼꞃeonꝺ-mẏnꝺe[c]·		through hostile mind,

---

[a] This phrase occurs also in the poem of the Phœnix: ꝥ hi ꝼeoꞃ þonan. in þaꞅ ꝺeað-ꝺene. ꝺꞃohꞇað ꞅohꞇon. Exeter MS. fol. 61 *b*.

[b] For on-aᵹen I suspect we should read on-eᵹan.

[c] I have translated as if ꝼeonꝺ-mẏnꝺe had stood in the text, which seems to be the true reading, though the other may perhaps be justified, and rendered, *through amorous mind.*

ꝼeoꞃe beneoꞇe·	of life deprive.
ꞅaᵹa þu ꞅaꞃꞃa·	Say thou, Sarah,
ꝥ þu ꞅie ꞅƿeoꞅꞇoꞃ mín·	that thou art my sister,
líceꞅ mæᵹe·	*my* body's kin :
þonne þe leoꝺ-ƿeꞃaꞅ·	when thee *the* men of *the* country,
ꝼꞃemꝺe ꝼꞃicᵹen·	*the* strangers, ask,
hƿæꞇ ꞅie ꝼꞃeonꝺ-luꝼu·	what may be *the* friendly love[a]
ellðeoꝺiᵹꞃa·	of *the* foreigners,
únceꞃ ꞇƿeᵹa·	of us two
ꝼeoꞃꞃen cumenꞃa·	come from afar ;
þu him ꝼæꞅꞇe hél·	*do* thou from them strictly hide
ꞅóðan ꞅƿꞃǽce·	true speech,
ꞅƿa þu mínum ꞅcealꞇ·	so thou shalt my
ꝼeoꞃe ᵹebeoꞃᵹan·	life secure,
ᵹiꝼ me ꝼꞃeoðo ꝺꞃihꞇen·	if *the* kind Lord to me,
on ƿoꞃulꝺ-ꞃíce·	in *the* world's kingdom,
ƿalꝺenꝺ uꞅꞅeꞃ·	our Ruler,
án ælmihꞇiᵹ·	the Almighty, grant,
ꞅƿa he ǽꞃ ꝺýꝺe·	as he erst did,
lenᵹꞃan líꝼeꞅ·	longer life,
ꞅe uꞅ þaꞅ laꝺe ꞅceóp·	who hath shaped this way for us,
ꝥ ƿe on eᵹipꞇum·	that, among *the* Egyptians, we
áꞃe ꞅceolꝺe·	might, with honour,
ꝼꞃemena ꝼꞃiclan·	desire benefits,
⁊ uꞅ ꝼꞃemu ꞅécan·	and to us seek advantages.'
þa com ellen-ꞃóꝼ·	Then came *the* bold
eoꞃl ꞅiðian·	earl journeying,
abꞃaham miꝺ æhꞇum·	Abram with *his* stores,
on eᵹýpꞇe·	into Egypt,
þæꞃ him ꝼolc-ƿeꞃaꞅ·	where to him *the* people
ꝼꞃemꝺe ƿæꞃon·	were strangers,
ƿine úncuðe·	unknown men.
ƿóꞃꝺum ꞅƿꞃæcon·	Spake with words,
ýmb þæꞅ ƿíꝼeꞅ ƿliꞇe·	about the woman's beauty,
ƿlonce moniᵹe·	many proud *ones*,

---

[a] That is, *of what nature the connexion may be.*

duᵹeðum dealle·	of virtues void:
him drihtlicu mǽᵹ·	to them a noble damsel,
onƿlite[a] modᵹum·	in mien to *the* proud
mæneᵹum ðuhte·	many *she* seemed,
cýninᵹes þeᵹnum·	to *the* king's thanes:
hie ꝥ cuð dýdon·	they that made known
heora folc-frean·	to their nation's lord,
⁊ fæᵹerro lýt[b]·	and yet fairer
for æðelinᵹe·	before the prince
idese sunnon·	the woman represented;
ác hie sarran·	for they Sarah's
swiðor micle·	much more
ƿýnsumne ƿlite·	winsome beauty
ƿórdum heredon·	praised with *their* words,
oð ꝥ he lǽdan heht·	until that he bade lead
leoflic ƿíf to·	*the* lovely woman to
his selfes sele·	his own palace:
sinces brýtta·	*the* dispenser of treasure,
æðelinᵹa helm·	protector of men,
heht abrahame·	bade *them* Abram
duᵹuðum stepan·	exalt with honours.
hƿæðere drihten ƿearð·	Yet *the* Lord was,
frea faraone·	*the* Supreme, towards Pharaoh
fah ⁊ ýrre·	hostile and angry,
for ƿíf-mýne·	for woman-love
þæs ƿraðe onᵹeald·	*he* therefore dearly paid,
hearde mid hiƿum·	hardly, with *his* household,
hæᵹstealdra ƿýn·	his unlicensed joy[c].
onᵹæt hƿæðere·	Yet understood
ᵹumena aldor·	*the* chief of men

---

[a] MS. and Junius, on ƿlite.

[b] The word lýt signifies, according to Lye, *vultus:* he thus renders the passage, ⁊ fæᵹerro lýt idese sunnon, *pulchriorem vultum fœminæ sole.* But I have no doubt that for lýt we ought to read ᵹýt, and that sunnon is the pret. pl. of some verb unrecorded in A. S., probably cognate with the Islandic sanna, *comprobare, demonstrare, verum prædicare (aliquid), confirmare.*

[c] Literally, *his joy of bachelors.*

hƿæꞇ·him ƿalꝺenꝺ ƿꞃæc·	what *the* Lord avenged on him,
ƿiꞇe-ꞅƿinᵹum·	with whips of punishment,
heht him abꞃaham ꞇó· [90]	commanded to him Abram[a],
eᵹeꞅum ᵹeðꞃeaꝺne·	with fears tormented,
bꞃeᵹo eᵹipꞇo·	*the* lord of Egypt,
⁊ hiꞅ bꞃýꝺ aᵹeaꝼ·	and gave his bride,
ƿíꝼ ꞇo ᵹeƿealꝺe·	*his* wife, into his power :
heht him ƿine ceoꞅan·	bade *him* choose him *for* friends
elloꞃ æðelinᵹaꞅ·	men elsewhere,
oðꞃe ꝺuᵹeðe·	other allies.
abeáꝺ þa þeoꝺ-cýninᵹ·	Bade then *the* great king
þeᵹnum ꞅínum·	his thanes,
ombiht-ꞅcealcum·	*his* official servants,
ꝥ hie hine áꞃlice·	that they him honourably,
ealleꞅ onꞅunꝺne·	quite uninjured,
eꝼꞇ ᵹebꞃohꞇen·	again should bring
oꝼ þæꞃe ꝼolc-ꞅceaꞃe·	from that tribe of people,
ꝥ he on ꝼꞃiðe ƿǽꞃe·	that he might be in peace.
ða abꞃaham·	Then Abram
æhꞇe læꝺꝺe·	*his* possessions led
oꝼ eᵹýpꞇa·	from *the* Egyptians'
eðel-meaꞃce·	land-frontier;
hie ellen-ꞃóꝼe·	they renowned *men*
iꝺeꞅe ꝼeꞃeꝺon·	conveyed *the* woman,
bꞃýꝺ ⁊ beᵹaꞅ·	*the* bride and *her* bracelets,
ꝥ hie ꞇó beꞇhlem·	*till* that they to Beth-el,
on cuðe ƿic·	into *their* known habitation,
ceapaꞅ læꝺꝺon·	led *their* stores,
eaꝺᵹe eoꞃð-ƿelan·	rich in worldly wealth,
oðꞃe ꞅiðe·	*a* second time,
ƿíꝼ ⁊ ƿillan[b]·	*their* women gladly,
⁊ heoꞃa ƿoꞃulꝺ-ᵹeꞅꞇꞃeón·	and their worldly treasure.
onᵹunnon him þa býꞇlian·	Began them then to build

---

[a] That is, Abram was with fears tormented.

[b] For ⁊ ƿillan we ought probably to read on ƿillan, *willingly, gladly;* unless ƿillan be synonymous with, or an error for, ƿýlna, *handmaidens, bondwomen.*

⁊ heoꞃa buꞃh ꞃǽꞃan.	and rear their town,
⁊ ꞅele ꞅeꞇꞇan.	and habitation settle,
ꞅalo niƿian.	*their* halls renew.
ƿeꞃaꞅ on ƿonᵹe.	*The* men in *the* plain
ƿi-beꝺ ꞅeꞇꞇon.	*an* altar placed,
neah þam þe abꞃaham.	near that which Abram
ǽꞃoꞃ ꞃǽꞃꝺe.	had earlier reared
hiꞅ ƿalꝺenꝺe.	to his Lord,
þa ƿeꞅꞇan com.	when from *the* west *he* came.
þæꞃ ꞅe eaꝺᵹa eꝼꞇ.	There the blessed *man* again
écan ꝺꞃihꞇneꞅ.	*the* Lord eternal's,
niƿan ꞅꞇeꝼne.	anew with voice,
noman ƿeoꞃðaꝺe.	name praised;
ꞇil-móꝺiᵹ eoꞃl.	*the* virtuous-minded man
ꞇibeꞃ onꞅæᵹꝺe.	*an* offering sacrificed
þeoꝺne enᵹla.	to *the* Lord of angels,
þancoꝺe ꞅƿiðe.	fervently thanked
líꝼeꞅ leohꞇ-ꝼꞃuman.	*the* bright Source of life
liꞅꞅe ⁊ áꞃa:·	for *his* comforts and riches.
XXVII.	**XXVII.**
ƿuneꝺon on þam ƿícum.	Dwelt in those habitations,
hæꝼꝺon ƿilna ᵹenihꞇ.	had fulfilment of *their* wishes,
abꞃaham ⁊ loꞇh.	Abram and Lot,
eaꝺ bꞃýꞇꞇeꝺon.	enjoyed happiness,
oð ꝥ hie on þam lanꝺe.	till that they in the land
ne meahꞇon lenᵹ ꞅomeꝺ.	might not together longer
blæꝺeꞅ bꞃucan.	prosperity enjoy,
⁊ heoꞃa beᵹꞃa þæꞃ.	and there both their
æhꞇe habban.	possessions have;
ác ꞅceolꝺon áꞃꝼæꞅꞇe.	but must *the* upright,
þa ꞃincaꞅ þý.	the chieftains, therefore,
ꞃúmoꞃ ꞅécan.	more distant seek
elloꞃ eðel-ꞅelꝺ.	*a* settlement elsewhere.
oꝼꞇ ƿæꞃon ꞇeonan.	Oft were injuries,
ƿǽꞃꝼæꞅꞇꞃa ƿeꞃa.	of those righteous men

ƿeꞃeꝺum ᵹemæne·	common to *the* bands,
heaꞃꝺum[a] heaꞃm-pleᵹa·	to *the* herdsmen strife.
þa ꞅe halᵹa onᵹan·	Then began the holy man,
áꞃa ᵹemýnꝺiᵹ·	of *his* possessions mindful,
abꞃaham ꞅpꞃécan·	Abram *to* speak
ꝼæᵹꞃe ꞇo loꞇhe·	fairly to Lot:—
ic eom ꝼæꝺeꞃa þín·	'I am thy father's brother,
ꞅib-ᵹebýꞃꝺum· [91]	by kindred birth,
þu mín ꞅuhꞇeꞃᵹa·	thou my brother's son;
né ꞅceolon unc beꞇƿeonan·	between us two shall not
ꞇeonan ƿeaxan·	injury wax,
ƿꞃohꞇ ƿꞃiðian·	strife prosper,
ne ꝥ ƿille ᵹoꝺ·	nor will that God permit,
ác ƿiꞇ ꞅýnꞇ ᵹemaᵹaꞅ·	for we are kinsmen;
unc ᵹemæne ne ꞅceal·	to us shall not be common
elleꞅ aƿihꞇ·	aught else,
nýmþe eall ꞇela·	save all good,
luꝼu lanᵹꞅumu·	lasting love.
nu þu loꞇh ᵹeþenc·	Now thou, Lot, bethink *thee*,
ꝥ unc móꝺiᵹe·	that bold ones
ýmb meaꞃce ꞅiꞇꞇað·	dwell round *our* limit,
þeoꝺa þꞃýmꝼæꞅꞇe·	famous nations,
þeᵹnum ⁊ ᵹeꞅiððum·	with vassals and allies,
ꝼolc cananea·	*the* folk of Canaan,
⁊ ꝼeꞃeꞇia·	and *the* Perizzites[b],
ꞃóꝼum ꞃincum·	renowned warriors:
ne ƿillað ꞃúmoꞃ unc·	*they* will not further grant us
lanꝺ ꞃihꞇ heoꞃa·	their land-right;
ꝼoꞃðon ƿiꞇ lǽꝺan ꞅculon·	therefore must we lead *forth*,
ꞇeon ƿiꞇ[c] oꝼ þiꞅꞅe ꞅꞇoƿe·	from this place withdraw,
⁊ unc ꞅꞇaðol-ƿanᵹaꞅ·	and for us fixed lands

---

[a] I have rendered heaꞃꝺum by *herdsmen*, as it appears to be the same as hýꞃꝺum: "And there was a strife between the herdsmen of Abraham's cattle and the herdsmen of Lot's cattle." Gen. xiii. 7.

[b] "And the Canaanite and the Perizzite dwelled then in the land." Gen. xiii. 7.

[c] ƿiꞇ seems to be here used redundantly.

ꝛúmoꝛ ꞅécan·	more widely seek.
ic ꝛǽꝺ ꞅpꝛece·	I counsel speak,
beaꝛn aꝛoneꞅ·	child of Haran!
beᵹꝛa unceꝛ·	for both of us,
ꞅóðne ꞅecᵹe·	true *counsel* say:
ic þe ꞅelꝼeꞅ ꝺóm·	I its decision to thee
líꝼe leoꝼa·	leave, *my* friend;
leoꝛna þe ꞅeolꝼa·	inform thyself,
⁊ ᵹeþanc-meꞇa·	and deliberate
þíne móꝺe·	in thy mind,
on hƿilce healꝼe·	on which side
þu ƿille hƿýꝛꝼꞇ ꝺón·	thou wilt depart,
cýꝛꝛan miꝺ ceape·	turn with *thy* cattle;
nu ic þe cýꞅꞇ abeáꝺ·	now I have offered thee *thy* choice.'
him·þa loth ᵹeƿáꞇ·	Lot then departed,
lanꝺ ꞅceaƿiᵹan·	*the* land to view
be ioꝛꝺane·	by Jordan,
ᵹꝛene eoꝛðan·	*the* green earth,
ꞅeo ƿæꞅ ƿæꞇꝛum ƿeahꞇ·	which was with waters moistened,
⁊ ƿæꞅꞇmum þeahꞇ·	and with fruits decked,
laᵹo-ꞅꞇꝛeamum leohꞇ·	washed with liquid streams,
⁊ ᵹelíc ᵹoꝺeꞅ·	and like God's
neoꝛxna ƿanᵹe·	paradise,
on[a] ꝥ neꝛᵹenꝺ ᵹoꝺ·	till that *our* Preserver God,
ꝼoꝛ ƿeꝛa ꞅýnnum·	for men's sins,
ƿýlme ᵹeꞅealꝺe·	gave to *the* fire
ꞅoꝺoman ⁊ ᵹomoꝛꝛan·	Sodom and Gomorrah,
ꞅƿeaꝛꞇan líᵹe·	to *the* swart flame.
him þa eaꝛꝺ ᵹeceaꞅ·	Chose him then *a* dwelling,
⁊ eðel-ꞅeꞇl·	and *a* land-settlement,
ꞅunu aꝛoneꞅ·	*the* son of Haran,
on ꞅoꝺoma býꝛiᵹ·	in Sodom city,
* * *	* * *

---

[a] For on we should certainly read oð, which is necessary both to the sense and the construction, and is corroborated by Gen. xiii. 10. "*Before* the Lord destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah."

ǽhꞇe ſíne.	his possessions,
beaᵹaſ ꝼꞃom beꞇhlem.	bracelets from Beth-el,
⁊ boꞇl-ᵹeſꞇꞃeón.	and household treasures,
ƿelan ƿunꝺen ᵹolꝺ.	wealth, twisted gold.
ƿunoꝺe ſıððan.	*He* dwelt afterwards
be ıoꞃꝺane.	by Jordan
ᵹeaꞃa mæneᵹo.	many years,
þæꞃ ꝼolc-ſꞇeꝺe.	where *the* towns[a]
ꝼæᵹꞃe ƿæꞃon.	were fair,
men áꞃleaſe.	*the* men of honour void,
meꞇoꝺe láðe.	hateful to *their* Creator.
ƿæꞃon ſoꝺomıſc cẏnn.	*The* Sodomitish race were
ſẏnnum þꞃıſꞇe.	bold in sins,
ðǽꝺum ᵹeꝺꞃolene.	in deeds perverse;
ꝺꞃuᵹon heoꞃa ſelꝼꞃa.	*they* committed of themselves
écne únꞃæꝺ.	continual depravity.
æꝼꞃe ne ƿolꝺe.	Would not ever
þam leoꝺ-þeaƿum. [92]	those public manners
loꞇh[b] onꝼón.	Lot adopt;
ác he þæꞃe mæᵹðe.	but he of that people
mon-ƿíſan ꝼleah.	fled *the* sinful ways,
þeah þe he on þam lanꝺe.	(though he in the land
lıꝼıan ſceolꝺe.	must live,)
ꝼacen ⁊ ꝼẏꞃene.	*their* fraud and crimes,
⁊ híne ꝼæᵹꞃe heolꝺ.	and held him fair,
þeaƿꝼæſꞇ ⁊ ᵹeþẏlꝺıᵹ.	in morals firm and patient,
on þam þeoꝺſcıpe.	in that nation,
emne þon ᵹelícoſꞇ.	even most like as
láꞃa ᵹemẏnꝺıᵹ.	(of precepts mindful)
þe he ne cuðe.	that he knew not
hƿæꞇ þa cẏnn ꝺẏꝺon.	what those people did.
abꞃaham ƿunoꝺe.	Abram continued
eðel-eaꞃꝺum.	in *the* native dwellings
cananéa ꝼoꞃð.	of *the* Canaanites still:
hıne cẏnınᵹ enᵹla.	him *the* King of angels,

---

[a] Literally, *the folksteads*.

[b] MS. and Junius leohꞇ.

meꞇoꝺ mon-cẏnneꞅ·	Creator of mankind,
munꝺbẏꞃꝺe heolꝺ·	in *his* protection held,
ƿilna ƿæꞅꞇmum·	in *the* fruits of *his* wishes,
⁊ ƿoꞃulꝺ-ꝺuᵹeðum·	and worldly goods,
luꝼum ⁊ liꞅꞅum·	in love and favours;
ꝼoꞃþon hiꞅ lóꝼ ꞅecᵹað·	wherefore his praise say,
ƿíꝺe unꝺeꞃ ƿolcnum·	wide under *the* skies,
ƿeꞃa cneoꞃiꞅꞅe·	*the* families of men,
ꝼull-ƿona beaꞃn·	*children of the baptized.*
he ꝼꞃean hẏꞃꝺe·	He *the* Lord obeyed
eꞅꞇum on eðle·	gratefully in *the* land,
ðenꝺen he eaꞃꝺeꞅ bꞃeac·	while he *the* earth enjoyed
haliᵹ ⁊ hiᵹe-ꝼꞃóꝺ·	holy and wise of mind.
næꝼꞃe hleoꞃ-loꞃa[a]·	Never . . . .
æꞇ eꝺƿiꞇan·	. . . .
æꝼꞃe ƿeoꞃðeð·	shall ever be
ꝼeoꞃh-béꞃenꝺꞃa·	for *those* bearing life
ꝼoꞃhꞇ ⁊ ácol·	afraid and trembling.
mon ꝼoꞃ meꞇoꝺe·	Man before *his* Creator
* * *	
* * *	
* * *	
þe him æꝼꞇeꞃ á·	who to him ever after,
* * *	
* * *	
* * *	
* * *	
* * *	
þuꞃh ᵹemẏnꝺa ꞅpeꝺ·	by dint of meditation,
móꝺe[b] ⁊ ꝺǽꝺum·	in mind and deeds,
ƿóꞃꝺe ⁊ ᵹeƿiꞇꞇe·	word and wit,

---

[a] According to Lye, hleoꞃ-loꞃa signifies *hominum jactura;* while Manning (in Suppl.) renders it *homo discens, discipulus.* The whole passage, to the end of the canto, is extremely obscure, some lines being wanting, as is evident from the defective alliteration.

[b] MS. and Junius móꝺ.

ƿíꞅe þance·	wise thoughts,
oð hıꞅ ealꝺoꞃ-ᵹeꝺál·	until his divorce from life
oleccan ƿile:·	will serve.

XXVIII.

Ða ıc alꝺoꞃ ᵹeꝼꞃæᵹn·	Then heard I that *the* prince
elamıꞇaꞃna·	of *the* Elamites,
ꝼꞃómne ꝼolc·ꞇoᵹan·	*the* bold folk-leader,
ꝼýꞃꝺ ᵹebeoꝺan·	*an* army raised,
óꞃlahomaꞃ·	Chedorlaomer:
hım ambꞃaꝼel·	to him Amraphel
oꝼ ꞅennaꞃ·	of Shinar,
ꞅíꝺe ƿoꞃulꝺe[a]·	widely in *the* world,
* * *	
* * *	
ꝼóꞃ on ꝼulꞇum·	marched in succour.
ᵹeƿıꞇon hıe ꝼeoƿeꞃ þa·	They four then departed,
þeoꝺ-cýnınᵹaꞅ·	kings of nations,
þꞃýmme mıcle·	with *a* great multitude,
ꞅécan ꞅuð ðanon·	to seek south from thence
ꞅoꝺoman ⁊ ᵹomoꞃꞃan·	Sodom and Gomorrah.
þa ƿæꞅ ᵹuð-heꞃᵹum·	Then with hostile bands was,
be ıoꞃꝺane·	by Jordan,
ƿeꞃa eðel-lanꝺ·	*the* people's natal land
ƿíꝺe ᵹeonꝺ-ꞅenꝺeꝺ·	wide overspread,
ꝼolꝺe ꝼeonꝺum·	*the* soil with enemies.
ꞅceolꝺe ꝼoꞃhꞇ monıᵹ·	Must many *a* fearful
blac-hleoꞃ íꝺeꞅ·	pale-faced damsel
bıꝼꞃenꝺe ᵹán·	trembling go
on ꝼꞃemꝺeꞅ ꝼæðm·	into *a* stranger's embrace.
ꝼeollon ƿeꞃᵹenꝺ·	Fell *the* defenders
bꞃýꝺa ⁊ beaᵹa·	of *their* brides and bracelets,
bennum ꞅeoce·	sick with wounds.

---

[a] The lines containing the names of the other two kings, Arioch and Tidal, have been inadvertently omitted by the copier of the MS. The sense of the line ꞅíꝺe ƿoꞃulꝺe depends upon what should follow, but is now lost.

hím þa togeanes· [93]	Against them then,
mid guð-þræce·	with warlike force,
fife fóran·	marched five
folc-cyningas·	kings of nations,
sweotum suðon·	with *their* bands from *the* south;
woldon sodome burh·	*they* would Sodom city
ƿraðum ƿerian·	from foes defend.
þa ƿintra xii·	These winters twelve
norðmonnum ǽr·	before to *the* northmen
niede sceoldon·	must needs
gombon gieldan·	pay homage,
⁊ gafol sellan·	and tribute give;
oð ꝥ þa leode·	till that those nations
leng ne ƿoldon·	no longer would
elamitarna·	*the* Elamites'
aldor sƿiðan·	prince strengthen
folc-gestreonum·	with *the* public treasures,
ác him from-sƿicon·	but *they* deserted him.
fóron þa tosomne·	*They* then marched together,
francan[a] ƿæron hlúde·	*the* javelins were loud,
ƿraðe ƿæl-herigas·	wroth *the* bands of slaughter,
sang se ƿanna fugel·	the sad fowl sang
under deoreð-sceaftum·	amid *the* dart-shafts,
deaƿig feðera·	dewy of feathers,
hræs onƿénan·	the rush expecting.
hæleð ónetton·	*The* warriors hastened
on mægen-corðrum·	in powerful bodies,
módum þrýdge[b]·	bold of mood,
oð ꝥ folc-getrume·	till that *the* hosts of nations
gefaren hæfdon·	had come

---

[a] Lye, citing this place, explains francan by *Franci, Francones;* but franca is undoubtedly a missile weapon, as is evident from the passage in the "Death of Byrhtnoth"; ꝥ ƿæs ceólan sunu. þe þone forman man. mid his francan ofsceat. See "Anal. Angl. Sax." p. 123, line 27. and "Conybeare's Illustrations," p. xci. See also "Westenrieder Glossarium Ger. Lat." *voce* Francsica.

[b] The expression modum þrýdge is rendered by Lye *animis depressi,* which surely cannot be the author's meaning.—Perhaps we ought to read þrýste.

ꞅíꝺ ꞇoꞅomne·	together from afar,
ꞅuðan ⁊ noꞃðan·	from south and north,
helmum þeahꞇe·	with helmets decked.
þæꞃ ƿæꞅ heaꞃꝺ pleᵹa·	There was hard play,
ƿæl-ᵹaꞃa ƿꞃixl·	*an* interchange of deadly weapons,
ƿiᵹ-cẏꞃm micel·	*a* great war-cry,
hlúꝺ hilꝺe ꞅƿéᵹ·	*a* loud battle-crash.
hanꝺum bꞃuᵹꝺon·	Drew with *their* hands
hæleð oꝼ ꞅcæðum·	*the* warriors from *their* sheaths
hꞃinᵹ-mæleꝺ ꞅƿeoꞃꝺ·	*the* ring-hilted sword,
ecᵹum ꝺihꞇiᵹ·	of edges doughty;
þæꞃ ƿæꞅ eaðꝼẏnꝺe[a]·	there was found easily
eoꞃle oꞃleᵹ-ceap·	death-work to *the* man
ꞅe ðe ǽꞃ ne ƿæꞅ·	who ere was not
niðeꞅ ᵹenihꞇꞅum·	with slaughter satiate.
noꞃð-men ƿæꞃon·	*The* northmen were
ꞅuð-ꝼolcum ꞅƿice·	to *the* southfolk destructive.
ƿúꞃꝺon ꞅóꝺom-ƿaꞃe·	*The* inhabitants of Sodom were,
⁊ ᵹomoꞃꞃe·	and of Gomorrah,
ᵹolꝺeꞅ bꞃẏꞇꞇan·	*the* dispensers of gold,
æꞇ þæm linꝺ-cꞃóꝺan·	at *the* press of shields[b]
leoꝼum beꝺꞃoꞃene·	deprived of *their* beloved
ꝼẏꞃꝺ-ᵹeꞅꞇeallum·	martial comrades.
ᵹeƿiꞇon ꝼeoꞃh heoꞃa·	*They* retired, their lives
ꝼꞃam þam ꝼolc-ꞅꞇẏꝺe·	(from the *battle*-place of nations)
ꝼleáme neꞃᵹan·	by flight to save,
ꞅecᵹum oꝼꞅleᵹene·	smitten by *the* soldiers.
him on ꞅƿaðe ꝼeollon·	Fell on their path
æðelinᵹa beaꞃn·	*the* children of *the* people,
ecᵹum oꝼþeᵹꝺe·	by *the sword's* edge consumed,
ƿill-ᵹeꞅiððaꞅ·	*their* voluntary comrades.

---

[a] The sense of this and the three following lines is obscure, and my translation, I fear, far from satisfactory.

[b] Literally, *at the linden crowd*, from the wood of the linden or lime-tree, of which the bucklers were made. See my translation of "Rask's Anglo-Saxon Grammar," p. xliii. note.

hæꝼꝺe ƿiᵹ-ꞅiᵹoꞃ.	Had victory in *the* battle
elamiꞇaꞃna.	of *the* Elamites
oꞃꝺeꞅ ƿíꞅa.	*the* ruler of *the* marshalled host,
ƿeolꝺ ƿæl-ꞅꞇoƿe.	held *the* battle-place.
ᵹeƿáꞇ ꞅeo ƿæpna laꝼ.	Went the weapons' leavings
ꝼæꞅꞇen ꞅécan.	to seek *a* fastness.
ꝼýnꝺ ᵹolꝺ ꞅꞇꞃuꝺon.	*The* foes pillaged *the* gold,
áhuꝺan þa miꝺ heꞃᵹe.	then plundered with *their* band
hoꞃꝺ-buꞃh ƿeꞃa.	*the* treasury of *the* men
ꞅoꝺoman ⁊ ᵹomoꞃꞃan.	of Sodom and Gomorrah.
þa ꞅæl aᵹealꝺ.	At that time dearly paid
mǽꞃe ceaꞅꞇꞃa.	*the* great cities;
mæᵹð ꞅiðeꝺon. [94]	*the* virgins departed,
ꝼæmnan ⁊ ƿuꝺuƿan.	*the* damsels and widows,
ꝼꞃeonꝺum beꞅlæᵹene.	of friends bereft,
ꝼꞃom hleoƿ-ꞅꞇóle.	from *their* asylum:
heꞇꞇenꝺ læꝺꝺon.	driving *they* brought
úꞇ miꝺ æhꞇum.	out, with *his* possessions,
abꞃahameꞅ mæᵹ.	Abram's kinsman,
oꝼ ꞅoꝺoma býꞃiᵹ.	from Sodom city.
ƿe ꝥ ꞅoð mæᵹon.	We may that soothly
ꞅecᵹan ꝼuꞃðuꞃ.	further say,
hƿelc ꞅiððan ƿeaꞃð.	what was afterwards,
æꝼꞇeꞃ þæm ᵹehnæꞅꞇe.	after *the* slaughter,
heꞃe-ƿulꝼa ꞅið.	*the* march of *these* war-wolves,
þaꞃa þe læꝺꝺon.	of those who led *away*
loꞇh ⁊ leoꝺa ᵹóꝺ.	Lot and *the* people's goods,
ꞅuð-monna ꞅinc.	*the* southmen's treasure.
ꞅiᵹoꞃe ᵹulƿon:.	*They* in victory exulted.
XXVIIII.	XXVIIII.
Him þa ꞅecᵹ hꞃaðe.	Then *a* warrior hastily
ᵹeƿáꞇ ꞅiðian.	went journeying,
án ᵹáꞃa laꝼ.	one *a* leaving of *the* weapons,
ꞅe ða[a] ᵹuðe ᵹenǽꞅ.	who had been saved in battle,

---

[a] For ða it seems that we should read ðe in this place.

abꞃaham ꞅécan·	Abram to seek,
ꞅe ꝥ oꞃleᵹ-ƿeoꞃc·	who that fatal work
þam ebꞃiꞅcan·	to the Hebrew
eoꞃle ᵹecýðde·	earl announced,
ꝼoꞃꞅleᵹen ꞅƿiðe·	*that were* cruelly slaughtered
ꞅodoma ꝼolc·	*the* folk of Sodom,
leoda duᵹuðe·	*the* flower of *the* nations,
⁊ lotheꞅ ꞅið·	and Lot's misfortune.
þa ꝥ inƿiꞇ-ꞅpell·	Then that tale of woe
abꞃaham ꞅæᵹde·	Abram told
ꝼꞃeondum ꞅínum·	to his friends,
bǽd him ꝼulꞇumeꞅ·	besought to him *their* aid,
ƿǽꞃꝼæꞅꞇ hæleð·	*the* righteous man,
ƿill-ᵹeðoꝼꞇan·	*his* confederates,
aneꞃ ⁊ mamꞃe·	Aner and Mamre,
eꞅcol þꞃiddan·	Eshcol third;
cƿæð ꝥ him ƿæꞃe·	said that to him was
ƿeoꞃce on mode·	grief in mind,
ꞅoꞃᵹa ꞅáꞃoꞅꞇ·	of sorrows *the* most painful;
ꝥ hiꞅ ꞅuhꞇꞃiᵹa·	that his brother's son
þeoƿ-nýd þolode·	was suffering servitude:
bǽd him þꞃæc-ꞃóꝼe·	besought *those* daring *men* to him,
þa ꞃincaꞅ þæꞅ·	those warriors, for this
ꞃǽd ahicᵹan·	counsel devise,
ꝥ hiꞅ hýlde-mæᵹ·	that his dear kinsman
áhꞃed ƿuꞃde·	might be rescued,
beoꞃn mid bꞃýde·	*the* chieftain with *his* bride.
him þa bꞃoðoꞃ þꞃý·	To him the brothers three,
æꞇ ꞅpꞃæce þæꞃe·	at that deliberation,
ꞅpedum miclum·	with earnest zeal
hældon hýᵹe-ꞅoꞃᵹe·	healed *the* mental sorrow,
heaꞃdum ƿóꞃdum·	with bold words,
ellen-ꞃóꝼe·	*the* renowned for valour;
⁊ abꞃahame·	and to Abram
ꞇꞃeoƿa ꞅealdon·	gave *their* faith,
ꝥ hie hiꞅ ꞇoꞃn mid hím·	that they his anger with him

ᵹeƿꞃæcon on ƿꞃaðum·	on *the* foes would wreak,
oððe on ƿæl ꝼeallan·	or in slaughter fall.
þa ꞅe halᵹa heht·	Then the holy man bade
hiꞅ heoꞃð-ƿeꞃoꝺ·	his hearth-retainers
ƿæpna onꝼón·	*their* weapons take:
he þæꞃ ƿiᵹena ꝼanꝺ·	he there warriors found,
æꞅc-beꞃenꝺꞃa·	bearers of *the* ashen *spear*,
xviii·	eighteen
⁊ ccc. eac·	and three hundred eke,
þeonꝺen[a] holꝺꞃa·	to *their* lord faithful,
þaꞃa þe he ƿiꞅꞇe·	of whom he knew
ꝥ meahꞇe ƿel æᵹhƿẏlc·	that each could well
on ꝼẏꞃꝺ ƿeᵹan·	to battle bear
ꝼealƿe linꝺe[b]·	*the* fallow linden.
him þa abꞃaham ᵹeƿát· [95]	Abram then departed,
⁊ þa eoꞃlaꞅ þꞃẏ·	and the earls three,
þe him ǽꞃ ꞇꞃeoƿe ꞅealꝺon·	who ere to him *their* faith had given,
miꝺ heoꞃa ꝼolce-ᵹeꞇꞃume·	with their band of people;
ƿolꝺe hiꞅ mæᵹ huꞃu loꞇh alẏnnan·	*he* would at least his kinsman Lot release
oꝼ láðꞅcipe·	from calamity.
ꞃincaꞅ ƿaꞃon ꞃóꝼe·	*The* warriors were renowned,
ꞃanꝺaꞅ ƿæᵹon·	bore *their* shields
ꝼoꞃð ꝼꞃómlice·	stoutly forth
on ꝼolꝺ-ƿeᵹe·	on *the* earth-way.
hilꝺe ƿulꝼaꞅ·	*The* war-wolves
heꞃe-ƿicum neh·	near to *their* camp
ᵹeꝼáꞃen hæꝼꝺon·	had marched,
þa he hiꞅ ꝼꞃum-ᵹaꞃan·	when he to his leaders,
ƿíꞅhẏꝺiᵹ ƿeꞃ·	*the* cautious man,
ƿóꞃꝺum ꞅæᵹꝺe·	said in words,
þáꞃeꞅ aꝼeꞃa·	Terah's son,
him ƿæꞅ þeaꞃꝼ micel·	*that* to him was great need
ꝥ he on ꞇƿa healꝼe·	that he, on two sides,

---

[a] Thus in MS., but apparently an error for þeoꝺne, as the word does not seem to occur elsewhere.

[b] In Beowulf we have ᵹeolƿe linꝺ, p. 194. line 17.

ᵹꞃımme ᵹuð-ᵹemóꞇ.	*the* grim war-mote
ᵹẏꞅꞇum eoƿꝺon.	should to *the* strangers show,
heaꞃꝺne hanꝺ-pleᵹan.	*the* hard hand-play;
cƿæð ꝥ hım ꞅe halᵹa.	said that him the holy
éce ꝺꞃıhꞇen.	Lord eternal
eað mıhꞇe.	might easily,
æꞇ þam ꞅpeꞃe nıðe.	at the strife of spears,
ꞅpeꝺe lænan.	with success reward.
þa ıc neðan ᵹeꝼꞃæᵹn.	When, as I have heard, to sleep,
unꝺeꞃ nıhꞇ-ꞅcuƿan.	under *the* shade of night,
hæleð ꞇohılꝺe.	*the* warrior bowed,
hlẏn ƿeaꞃð on ƿıcum.	was in *the* camp *the* din
ꞅcẏlꝺa ⁊ ꞅceaꝼꞇa.	of shields and shafts,
ꞅceoꞇenꝺꞃa ꝼẏll.	*the* fall of archers,
ᵹuð-ꝼlána ᵹeᵹꞃınꝺ.	whizzing of war-darts:
ᵹꞃıpon únꝼæᵹꞃe.	griped unsoftly
unꝺeꞃ ꞅceaꞇ-ƿeꞃum.	among *the* shooters
ꞅceaꞃpe ᵹaꞃaꞅ.	*the* sharp arrows,
⁊ ꝼeonꝺa ꝼeoꞃh.	and *the* lives of the foes
ꝼeollon ðıcce.	fell thickly,
þæꞃ hlıhenꝺe.	where laughing
húðe ꝼeꞃeꝺon.	*they* had borne *the* spoil,
ꞅeccaꞅ ⁊ ᵹeꞅıððaꞅ.	warriors and allies.
ꞅıᵹoꞃ eꝼꞇ ahƿeaꞃꝼ.	Victory turned again
oꝼ noꞃð-monna.	from *the* northmen's
nıð-ᵹeꞇeone.	hostile malice,
æꞅc-ꞇíꞃ ƿeꞃa.	*the* spear-glory of *the* men:—
abꞃaham ꞅealꝺe.	Abram gave
ƿıᵹ ꞇo ƿeꝺꝺe.	war in ransom,
nalleꞅ ƿunꝺen ᵹolꝺ.	not twisted gold,
ꝼoꞃ hıꞅ ꞅuhꞇıᵹꞃan.	for his brother's son.
ꞅloh ⁊ ꝼẏlꝺe.	Struck and felled
ꝼeonꝺ on ꝼıꞇꞇe[a].	*the* enemy in fight:

---

[a] Lye renders this line *exultans in cantilena*. I suspect ꝼıꞇꞇe to be an error for ꝼeohꞇe, or rather ꝼẏhꞇe, and have translated accordingly.

him on ꝼulꞇum ᵹꞃáp·		in *his* support crushed
heoꝼon-ꞃíceꞅ ƿeaꞃꝺ·		*the* Guardian of heaven's kingdom
heꞃᵹaꞅ ƿuꞃꝺon·		*those* bands, were
ꝼeoƿeꞃ on ꝼleame·		in flight four
ꝼolc-cẏninᵹaꞅ·		kings of nations,
leoꝺe ꞃæꞅƿan·		leaders of people:
him on laꞅꞇe ꞅꞇóꝺ·		on *their* footsteps stood
hihꞇlic heoꞃð-ƿeꞃoꝺ·		*the* exulting vassalage,
⁊ hæleð laᵹon·		and *the* warriors lay,
on ꞅƿaðe ꞅæꞇon·		sate, on *the* way,
þa þe ꞅoꝺoma·		those that Sodom
⁊ ᵹomoꞃꞃa·		and Gomorrah
ᵹolꝺe beꞃóꝼan·		had of gold bereft,
beꞅꞇꞃuꝺon ꞅꞇíᵹ-ƿiꞇum[a]·		*they* strewed on *the* path-ways.
him ꝥ ꞅꞇiðe ᵹealꝺ·		Them that sternly paid
ꝼæꝺeꞃa loꞇheꞅ·		*the* uncle of Lot:
ꝼleonꝺe[b]		fleeing [were]
elamiꞇaꞃna·		*the* Elamites'
alꝺoꞃ-ꝺuᵹuðe·		chief nobles,
ꝺóme beꝺꞃoꞃene·		of power bereft,
oð ꝥ hie ꝺomaꞅco·	[96]	till that they from Damascus
únꝼeoꞃ ƿæꞃon·		were not far.
ᵹeƿáꞇ him abꞃaham þa·		Abram then went
on þa ƿíᵹ-ꞃóꝺe·		on the war-road,
ƿiðeꞃꞇꞃoꝺ ꞅeón·		*the* retreat to see
láðꞃa monna·		of *the* hostile men.
loꞇh ƿæꞅ áhꞃeꝺeꝺ·		Lot was rescued,
eoꞃl miꝺ æhꞇum·		*the* earl with *his* possessions,
iꝺeꞅa hƿuꞃꝼon·		*the* females returned,
ƿíꝼ on ƿillan·		*the* women willingly;
ƿíꝺe ᵹeꞅaƿon·		saw wide *around*
ꝼꞃeoꞃa ꝼeoꞃh-banan·		*the* murderers of *the* people[c]

---

[a] The signification of ꞅꞇíᵹ-ƿiꞇum seems very doubtful; perhaps we should read ꞅꞇíᵹ-ƿicum, meaning *towns or villages on the road.*

[b] The word ƿæꞃon seems to be wanting in this place.

[c] Literally, *of the free.*

ꝼuᵹlaꞅ ꞅlıꞇan·	*the* birds tearing,
on ecᵹ-ƿæle·	amid *the* slaughter of swords.
abꞃaham ꝼeꞃede·	Abram conveyed
ꞅuð-monna eꝼꞇ·	back *the* south-men's
ꞅinc ⁊ bꞃýda·	treasure and brides,
æðelinᵹa beaꞃn·	*the* children of *the* people,
oð lemoꞃ[a] mæᵹeð·	*unto* the territory of * * *,
heoꞃa maᵹum·	to their kindred.
næꝼꞃe mon ealꞃa·	Never any one of all
lıꝼiᵹendꞃa héꞃ·	living here,
lýꞇle ƿeꞃede·	with a small band,
þon ƿuꞃðlicoꞃ·	on *a* worthier than *that*
ƿiᵹ-ꞅıð áꞇeah·	warlike expedition marched,
þaꞃa þe ƿið ꞅƿa micclum·	of those who against so great
mæᵹne ᵹeꞃæꞅde :· [97]	*a* power rushed.
XXX.	**XXX.**
þa ƿæꞅ ꞅuð þanon·	Then was, south from thence,
ꞅodoma ꝼolc·	the people of Sodom
ᵹuð-ꞅpell ƿeᵹan[b]·	awaiting tidings of *the* battle,—
hƿelc ᵹꞃómꞃa ƿeaꞃð·	how was *the* fierce
ꝼeonda ꝼꞃom-lád·	enemies' retreat?
ᵹeƿát him ꝼꞃea leóda·	*The* lord of *the* people went,
eoꞃlum bedꞃoꞃen·	of *his* men bereft,
abꞃaham ꞅécan·	to seek Abram,
ꝼꞃeonda ꝼeaꞅceaꝼꞇ[c]·	destitute of friends;
him ꝼeꞃede mid·	with him went
ꞅolomia·	Salem's
ꞅinceꞅ hýꞃde·	treasure's guardian,
ꝥ ƿæꞅ ꞅe mǽꞃa·	that was the great
melchiꞅedec·	Melchizedek,
leoda biꞅceop·	*the* people's bishop,
ꞅe mid lácum com·	who came with gifts,

---

[a] Evidently an error of the scribe, perhaps for ᵹomoꞃꞃa.

[b] My interpretation of ƿeᵹan is purely conjectural.

[c] This line is in apposition to line 22.

ꝼẏꞃꝺ-ꞃınca ꝼꞃuman·	*the* chief of martial leaders
ꝼæᵹꞃe ᵹꞃétan·	fair to greet,
abꞃaham áꞃlıce·	Abram, honourably;
⁊ hım onꞅeꞇꞇe·	and on him set
ᵹoꝺeꞅ bleꞇꞅunᵹe·	God's blessing,
⁊ ꞅƿa ᵹẏꝺꝺoꝺe·	and thus sang :—
ƿæꞃ ðu ᵹeƿuꞃðoꝺ·	'Be thou honoured
on ƿeꞃa ꞃíme·	in *the* number of men,
ꝼoꞃ þæꞅ eaᵹum·	before *the* eyes of him
þe ðe æꞅca ꞇíꞃ·	who to thee glory of spears,
æꞇ ᵹuðe ꝼoꞃᵹeaꝼ·	at battle, gave;
ꝥ ıꞅ ᵹoꝺ ꞅelꝼa·	that is, God himself,
ꞅeðe heꞇꞇenꝺꞃa·	who *the* pursuing
heꞃᵹa þꞃẏmmaꞅ·	armies' bands
on ᵹeƿealꝺ ᵹebꞃæc·	brake in *his* power,
⁊ þe ƿæpnum læꞇ·	and thee with weapons let
ꞃanc-ꞅꞇꞃæꞇe ꝼoꞃð·	*a* way forth through *the* proud
ꞃúme ƿẏꞃcan·	widely work,
huðe áhꞃeꝺꝺan·	rescue *the* spoil,
⁊ hæleð ꝼẏllan·	and *the* warriors fell.
on ꞅƿaðe ꞅæꞇon·	On *the* way *they* sate;
ne meahꞇon ꞅıð-ƿeꞃoꝺ·	*the* marching host might not
ᵹuðe ꞅƿoƿan·	in battle thrive,
ác hıe ᵹoꝺ ꝼlẏmꝺe[a]·	but them God routed,
ꞅe ðe æꞇ-ꝼeohꞇan·	(who to fight
mıꝺ ꝼꞃum-ᵹaꞃum·	with *the* patriarchs,
ƿıð oꝼeꞃmæᵹneꞅ·	against superior force's
eᵹꞅan ꞅceolꝺe·	terror is said,
hanꝺum ꞅínum·	with his hands,)
⁊ haleᵹu ꞇꞃeoƿ·	and the holy covenant,
ꞅeo þu ƿıð ꞃoꝺoꞃa ƿeaꞃꝺ·	which thou with heaven's Ruler
ꞃıhꞇe healꝺeꞅꞇ·	rightly holdest.'

---

[a] The order of this and the six following lines seems to be; *but them God (and the holy covenant) routed, who with his hands is said to fight with the patriarchs, against the terror of superior force.* Sceolꝺe here seems to have the force which the same verb has in modern German, viz. *is said, is understood.*

him þa se beorn·		Him then the prince
bletsunga lean·		*the* gift of *his* blessings
þurh hand ageaf·		gave, through *his* hand,
⁊ þæs here-teames·		and of *the* martial spoil,
ealles teoðan sceat·		throughout, *a* tenth portion
abraham sealde·		on Abram bestowed,
godes biscope·		God's bishop.
þa spræc guð-cẏning·		Then spake *the* warlike king,
sodoma aldor·		*the* prince of Sodom,
secgum befẏlled[a]·		of *his* warriors bereft,
to abrahame·		to Abram;
him ƿæs ára þearf·		to him was need of wealth:—
forgif me mennen·		'Give me *the* damsels
mínra leoda·		of my people,
þe þu áhreddest·		whom thou hast rescued,
herges cræftum·		through power of *thy* band,
ƿera ƿæl-clommum·		from *those* men's fatal bonds;
hafa þe ƿunden gold·		have to thee *the* twisted gold,
ꝥ ǽr ágen ƿæs·		that erst belonging was
ussum folce·	[98]	to our folk,
feoh ⁊ frætwa·		*the* wealth and ornaments:
læt me freo lædan·		let me lead *them* free,
eft on eðel·		back into *their* country,
æðelinga bearn·		*my* people's children,
on ƿéste ƿíc·		into *their* wasted dwelling-place,
ƿíf ⁊ cnihtas·		*the* women and *the* youths,
earme ƿẏdeƿan·		*the* poor widows;
eaforan sẏndon deade·		*their* sons are dead,
folc-gesiðas·		nobles of *the* country,
nẏmðe fea áne·		save *a* few only,
þe me mid sceoldon·		who with me must
mearce healdan·		*the* frontier guard.'
him þa abraham·		Him then Abram
andsƿarode·		answered

---

[a] This participle appears to be synonymous with beslægen, signifying *bereft (of friends, through their being slain or felled).*

ædre for eorlum·	forthwith before *the* people :
elne geƿurðod·	honoured for valour,
dóme ⁊ siᵹore·	power and victory ;
drihtlice spræc·	lordly *he* spake :—
ic þe ᵹehate·	' I vow to thee,
hæleða ƿaldend·	lord of men,
for þam halᵹan·	before the Holy,
þe heofona is·	that is of heaven
þisse eorðan·	*and* of this earth
áᵹend frea·	*the* owning Lord,
ƿórdum mínum·	with *my* words,—
nís ƿoruld-feoh þe ic me áᵹan ƿille·	there is no worldly pelf, that I will for myself possess,
sceat ne scilling·	scot nor shilling,
þæs ic onsceotendum·	for that I from *the* assailants,
þeoden mǽra·	great lord !
þínes ahredde·	rescued thee,
æðelinga helm·	chief of men !
þý læs þu eft cƿeðe·	lest thou shouldest say hereafter,
ꝥ ic ƿurde·	that I became
ƿill-ᵹesteallum·	with *my* comrades
eadiᵹ ón eorðan·	rich on earth,
ǽr-ᵹestreonum[a]·	with *the* treasures
sodoma ríce·	of Sodom's realm ;
* * *	
ác þu most heonon huðe lædan·	but thou hence mayest lead *the* spoil,
þe ic þe æt hilde ᵹeslóh·	which I for thee have won in battle,
ealle buton dǽle·	all, save *the* part
þissa driht-ƿera·	of these chieftains,
aneres ⁊ mamres·	Aner and Mamre,
⁊ escoles·	and Eshcol :
nelle íc þa rincas·	I will not those warriors
rihte benǽman·	of *their* right deprive ;

---

[a] Literally, *with the brass* (i. e. *money*) *treasures*. In the following line, ríce seems to be an error for ríces. The line in alliteration with sodoma ríce is wanting.

ác hie me full-eodon·	for they well aided me,
æt æsc-þræce·	at *the* brunt of ashen spears,
fuhton þe æfter frofre·	fought for thy benefit.
ᵹeƿit þu ferian nú·	Depart thou now conveying
hám hýrsted ᵹold·	home *the* fretted gold,
⁊ heals-mæᵹeð[a]·	and beloved damsels,
leoda idesa·	women of *the* nations,
þu þe laðra ne þearft·	thou for enemies' needest not thyself,
hæleða hild-þræce·	for *those* men's martial violence,
hƿíle onsittan·	a while disquiet,
norð-manna ƿíᵹ·	*the* northmen's war.
eácne fuᵹlas·	*The* teeming fowls,
under beorh-hleoþum·	among *the* mountain-heights,
blódiᵹ sittað·	sit bloody,
þeod-herᵹa ƿæl·	with *the* slaughter of *those* bands
þicce ᵹefýlled·	thickly filled.'
ᵹeƿát him þa se healdend·	Departed then the prince
hám siðian·	home to journey,
mid þý here-teame·	with the martial spoil,
þe him se halᵹa forᵹeaf·	which to him gave the holy
ebréa leod·	Hebrews' lord,
árna ᵹemýndiᵹ·	mindful of benefits.
ða ᵹén abrahame·	Then again to Abram
eoƿde selfa·	appeared himself,
heofona heah-cýninᵹ·	*the* heavens' high King;
haliᵹe spræce·	with holy speech
trýmede til-modiᵹne·	comforted *the* meek of mind,
⁊ hím tó reordode· [99]	and to him spake:—
méda sýndon micla[b] þína·	'Thy rewards are great,
ne læt þu þe þín mód asealcan·	let not thou thy mind depress thee;
ƿærfæst ƿillan míner·	observant of my will,
ne þearft þu þe ƿiht ondrædan·	thou needest not fear aught,
þenden þu míne láre læstest·	while thou my precepts executest;

---

[a] A similar compound with the word heals, viz. heals-ᵹebedda, occurs in Beowulf, p. 7, line 21.

[b] Both micla and þína seem to be errors for micle and þíne.

ác ıc þe lıꝼıᵹende heꞃ·
ƿıð ƿeana ᵹehƿam·
ƿꞃeo ⁊ ꞅcẏlde·
ꝼolmum mínum·
ne þeaꞃꝼꞇ þu ꝼoꞃhꞇ ƿeꞅan·

XXXI.

Abꞃaham þá·
andꞅƿaꞃode·
dǽd-ꞃóꝼ dꞃıhꞇne ꞅínum·
ꝼꞃæᵹn hıne dæᵹ-ꞃíme ꝼꞃód·
hƿæꞇ ᵹıꝼeꞅꞇ þu me·
ᵹaꞅꞇa ƿaldend·
ꝼꞃeo-manna ꞇo ꝼꞃoꝼꞃe·
nu ıc þuꞅ ꝼeaꞅceaꝼꞇ eom·
ne þeaꞃꝼ íc ẏꞃꝼe-ꞅꞇól·
eaꝼoꞃan bẏꞇlıan·
æneᵹum mínꞃa·
ác me æꝼꞇeꞃ ꞅculon·
míne ƿoꞃuld-maᵹaꞅ·
ƿelan bꞃẏꞇꞇıan·
ne ꞅealdeꞅꞇ þu me ꞅunu·
ꝼóꞃðon mec ꞅoꞃᵹ dꞃeceð·
on ꞅeꝼan ꞅƿıðe·
ıc ꞅẏlꝼ ne mæᵹ· [100]
ꞃǽd áhẏcᵹan·
ᵹæð ᵹeꞃéꝼa mín·
ꝼæᵹen ꝼꞃeo-beaꞃnum·
ꝼæꞅꞇe mẏnꞇeð ın ᵹeþancum·
ꝥ me æꝼꞇeꞃ ꞅıe eaꝼoꞃan ꞅíne·
ẏꞃꝼe-ƿeaꞃdaꞅ·
ᵹeꞅeoð ꝥ me oꝼ bꞃẏde·
beaꞃn ne ƿócon·
hım þa ædꞃe ᵹod·
andꞅƿaꞃode·
næꝼꞃe ᵹeꞃéꝼan·

for I thee living here,
against every ill
will cover and shield,
with my hands:
thou needest not be fearful.'

XXXI.

Abram then
answered,
the deed-famed, his Lord;
him asked *the* stricken in days:—
'What givest thou me,
Ruler of spirits,
for men's comfort,
now I am thus desolate?
I need not *an* hereditary seat
build for any
sons of mine;
but after me shall
my worldly connexions
my wealth enjoy.
Thou hast not given me *a* son,
therefore me sorrow vexeth
sorely in mind;
I may not myself
counsel devise.
My steward goeth
elate with children,
firmly in thought imagineth,
that after me his sons shall be
the heirs:
he seeth that by *my* wife to me
children are not born.'
Him then forthwith God
answered:—
'Never of *the* steward

ꞃǽꝺað þíne·	shall *the* sons
eaꝼoꞃa[a] ẏꞃꝼe·	govern thy heritage;
ác þín áᵹen beaꞃn·	but thine own child
ꝼꞃæꞇƿa healꝺeð·	shall rule *thy* treasures,
þonne þín ꝼlæꞅc lıᵹeð·	when thy flesh lieth.
ꞅceaƿa heoꝼon·	Behold *the* heaven;
hẏꞃꞅꞇe ᵹeꞃím·	tell *its* ornaments,
ꞃoꝺoꞃeꞅ ꞇunᵹel·	*the* stars of *the* firmament,
þa nú ꞃúme heoꞃa·	which now largely their
ƿulꝺoꞃ-ꝼæꞅꞇne ƿlıꞇe·	glorious beauty,
ƿíꝺe ꝺælað·	widely deal,
oꝼeꞃ bꞃáꝺ bꞃẏmu·	over *the* broad ocean
beoꞃhꞇe ꞅcínan·	brightly shine:
ꞅƿılc bıð mæᵹ-buꞃh·	such shall be *the* family
menıᵹo þínꞃe·	of thy people,
ꝼolc-beaꞃnum ꝼꞃome·	excellent in *its* children.
ne læꞇ þu þín ꝼeꞃhð ƿeꞅan·	Let not thou thy soul be
ꞅoꞃᵹum aꞅǽleꝺ·	with sorrows bound;
ᵹıén þe ꞅunu ƿeoꞃðeð·	yet to thee shall sons,
beaꞃn oꝼ bꞃẏꝺe·	children from *thy* wife,
þuꞃh ᵹebẏꞃꝺ cumen·	come by birth,
ꞅeðe æꝼꞇeꞃ bıð·	who shall after be
ẏꞃꝼeꞅ hẏꞃꝺe·	guardians of *thy* heritage,
ᵹóꝺe mǽꞃe·	good *and* great.
ne ᵹeomꞃa þu·	Be not thou sad;
ıc eom ꞅe ƿalꝺenꝺ·	I am the Powerful,
ꞅe þe ꝼoꞃ ƿınꞇꞃa ꝼela·	who thee, many winters since,
oꝼ calꝺea·	from *the* Chaldeans'
ceaꞅꞇꞃe álæꝺꝺe·	city led,
ꝼeoƿeꞃa ꞅumne·	some four *of you,*
ᵹeheꞇ þe ꝼolc-ꞅꞇeꝺe·	promised thee dwellings,
ƿíꝺe ꞇo ᵹeƿealꝺe·	ample in possession;
ıc þe ƿǽꞃe nú·	I thee now,
maᵹo ebꞃéa·	parent of *the* Hebrews!
míne ꞅelle·	my covenant give,

---

[a] The construction requires eaꝼoꞃan.

ꝥ ꞅceal ꝼꞃom-cẏnne·	that shall with thy offspring
ꝼolꝺe þíne·	*the* earth,
ꞅíꝺ lanꝺ manıᵹ·	many *a* spacious land,
ᵹeꞅeꞇeꝺ ƿuꞃðan·	be peopled,
eoꞃðan ꞅceaꞇaꞅ·	earth's regions,
oð euꝼꞃaꞇen·	unto *the* Euphrates,
⁊ ꝼꞃom eᵹẏpꞇa·	and from *the* Egyptians'
eðel-meaꞃce·	country-limit,
ꞅƿa[a] mıꝺ nıðaꞅ[b] ꞇƿa·	(which with two streams
níluꞅ ꞅceaꝺeð·	Nilus boundeth,)
⁊ eꝼꞇ ƿenꝺeð[c] ꞅǽ·	and unto *the* Mediterranean sea,
ƿíꝺe ꞃíce·	spacious realms.
eall ꝥ ꞅculon áᵹan·	All that shall own
eaꝼoꞃan þíne·	thy sons,
þeoꝺ-lanꝺa ᵹehƿılc·	each country,
ꞅƿa þa þꞃeo ƿæꞇeꞃ·	which those three waters
ꞅꞇeape ꞅꞇán-bẏꞃıᵹ·	(lofty towns of stone)
ꞅꞇꞃeamum beƿınꝺað·	with *their* streams surround,
ꝼámıᵹe ꝼlóꝺaꞅ·	foamy floods,
ꝼolc-mæᵹða bẏhꞇ[d]·	*the* boundary of nations.'
þa ƿæꞅ ꞅaꞃꞃan·	Then was to Sarah
ꞅáꞃ on móꝺe·	pain in mind,
ꝥ hím abꞃahame·	that to them by Abram
ænıᵹ ne ƿeaꞃð·	was not any,
þuꞃh ᵹebeꝺꞅcıpe·	through marriage,
beaꞃn ᵹemǽne·	child common,
ꝼꞃeolıc ꞇo ꝼꞃoꝼꞃe· [101]	goodly, for comfort.
onᵹan þa ꝼeꞃhð-ceaꞃıᵹ·	*She* began then, anxious in soul,

---

[a] The word ꞅƿa is here, and at line 16, a relative, like the German so. Thus also Beowulf: ƿlıꞇe-beoꞃhꞇne ƿanᵹ. ꞅƿa ƿæꞇeꞃ beꝺuᵹeð. See Thorkelin's Edit. p. 10. 1. and Rask's Gr. p. 206.

[b] Junius has ꞃıðaꞅ, both here and in his transcript of Ælfric, MS. Bodl.

[c] For eꝼꞇ ƿenꝺeð ꞅǽ, which seems void of an appropriate sense, I suspect we ought to read oð ƿenꝺel ꞅǽ.

[d] According to the Suppl. to Lye, bẏhꞇ signifies *angulus* vel *sinus in quo concurrunt limites regionum*. It seems to be synonymous with the Ger. Bucht, Isl. and Dan. Bugt.

ꞇo ƿeꞃe ꞅínum·	to her consort,
ƿóꞃꝺum mæðlan·	with words to speak :—
me þæꞅ ꝼoꞃƿẏꞃnꝺe·	'Me hath denied it
ƿalꝺenꝺ heoꝼona·	*the* Lord of Heaven,
ꝥ ıc mæᵹ-buꞃᵹe·	that I of *thy*
moꞅꞇe þínꞃe·	family may
ꞃím mıclan·	increase *the* number,
ꞃoꝺeꞃum unꝺeꞃ·	under heaven,
eaꝼoꞃum þínum·	with thy sons.
nú íc eom oꞃƿéna·	Now I am hopeless,
ꝥ unc ꞅeo eðẏl-ꞅꞇæꝼ·	that to us the staff of *our* family
æꝼꞃe ƿeoꞃðe·	will ever be
ᵹıꝼeðe æꞇᵹæꝺeꞃe·	given together.
ıc eom ᵹeomoꞃ-ꝼꞃóꝺ·	I am with sadness worn.
ꝺꞃıhꞇen mín·	My lord,
ꝺo ꞅƿa ıc þe bıꝺꝺe·	do as I pray thee ;
héꞃ íꞅ ꝼæmne·	here is *a* damsel,
ꝼꞃeolecu mæᵹ·	*a* comely maiden,
ıꝺeꞅ eᵹẏpꞇıꞅc·	*an* Egyptian woman,
án ón ᵹeƿealꝺe·	one in *thy* power :
háꞇ þe þa ꞃecene·	bid *her* then to thee straight
ꞃeꞅꞇe ᵹeꞅꞇıᵹan·	*thy* couch ascend,
⁊ áꝼanꝺa·	and make trial,
hƿæðeꞃ ꝼꞃea ƿılle·	whether *the* Lord will
ænıᵹne þe·	to thee any
ẏꞃꝼe-ƿeaꞃꝺa·	heir,
on ƿoꞃulꝺ lǽꞇan·	into *the* world let,
þuꞃh ꝥ ƿíꝼ cuman·	by this woman, come.'
þa ꞅe eaꝺeᵹa ƿeꞃ·	Then the blessed man
ıꝺeꞅe láꞃum·	to *the* woman's counsels
ᵹeðaꝼoꝺe·	assented,
hehꞇ hım þeoƿ-mennen·	bade *the* bond-woman to him
on beꝺꝺ ᵹán·	into bed to go,
bꞃẏꝺe láꞃum·	by his wife's counsels.
hıꞃe móꝺ aꞅꞇah·	Her mind rose,
þa heo ƿæꞅ maᵹo-ꞇımbꞃe·	when she had with offspring

be abꝛahame·	by Abram
eacen ƿoꝛden· [102]	been increased;
ónᵹan æꝼþancum·	*she* sought with insults
áᵹend-ꝼꝛean·	*her* mistress,
halꞅ-ꝼæꞅt heꝛian·	stubborn, to vex,
hiᵹe þꝛýðe ƿæᵹ·	bore contumely in mind,
ƿæꞅ laðƿendo·	was ill-disposed,
luꞅtum ne ƿolde·	willingly would not
þeoƿdom þolian·	thraldom endure,
ác heo þꝛiꞅte onᵹan·	but she boldly sought
ƿið ꞅaꝛꝛan·	against Sarah
ꞅƿiðe ƿinnan·	vehemently to strive.
þa ic ꝥ ƿíꝼ ᵹeꝼꝛæᵹn·	Then, as I have heard, that woman
ƿóꝛdum cýðan·	made known in words
hiꝛe man-dꝛihtne·	to her lord
móðeꞅ ꞅoꝛᵹe·	*her* mind's sorrow,
ꞅáꝛ-ꝼeꝛhð ꞅæᵹde·	sore in soul said,
⁊ ꞅƿiðe cƿæð·	and strongly spake:—
ne ꝼꝛemeꞅt þu ᵹeꝛýꞅnu·	'Thou doest not what is seemly
⁊ ꝛiht ƿið me·	and right towards me;
þaꝼodeꞅt þu ᵹena·	thou hast still permitted
ꝥ me þeoƿ-mennen·	that me *the* bond-woman
ꞅiððan áᵹaꝛ ðe·	Hagar (since to thee
ideꞅe laꞅte·	*the* woman with step
bedd-ꝛeꞅte ᵹeꞅtah·	*thy* bed ascended,
ꞅƿa íc béna ƿǽꞅ·	as I was suppliant,)
dꝛehte doᵹoꝛa ᵹehƿam[a]·	hath vexed each day,
dǽdum ⁊ ƿóꝛdum·	by deeds and words.
unáꝛlice ꝥ·	Disgracefully that
áᵹan[b] ꞅceal·	shall Hagar *rue,*
ᵹiꝼ ic mót ꝼoꝛ þe·	if I may for thee[c]

---

[a] MS. and Junius, dꝛehta doᵹoꝛa ᵹeham.

[b] For áᵹan I suspect we should read áᵹaꝛ, and that hꝛeoƿian or ᵹeldan, or a verb of like import, has been omitted in the line.

[c] "if I may for thee," i. e. *if I might be allowed.* Again, on a similar occasion, Sarah says, ᵹiꝼ ic ƿealdan mót.

míne ƿealꝺan·		govern my own,
abꞃaham leoꝼa·		beloved Abram !
þæꞅ ꞅie ælmihꞇiᵹ·		of this be *the* Almighty
[ꝺꞃihꞇna][a] ꝺꞃihꞇen·		*the* Lord [of lords]
ꝺéma miꝺ unc ꞇƿih·		judge ’twixt us two.’
hiꞃe þa æꝺꞃe·		Her then straight
anꝺꞅƿaꞃoꝺe·		answered
ƿíꞅ-hýꝺiᵹ ƿéꞃ·		*the* prudent man,
ƿóꞃꝺum ꞅínum·		with his words :—
ne ꝼoꞃlæꞇe ic þe·		‘ I will not forsake thee,
þenꝺen ƿiꞇ liꝼiað bú·	[103]	while we both live,
áꞃna leaꞅe·		of honours void[b],
ác þu þín áᵹen moꞅꞇ·		but thou mayest thine own
mennen áꞇeon·		servant treat,
ꞅƿa þín móꝺ ꝼꞃeoð:·		as thy mind liketh.’
XXXII.		XXXII.
Ða ƿeaꞃð únbliðe·		Then was unblithe
abꞃahameꞅ cƿen·		Abram’s wife,
hiꞃe ƿoꞃc-þeoƿe·		with her work-servant
ƿꞃað on móꝺe·		wroth in mood :
heaꞃꝺ ⁊ hꞃeðe·		hard and cruel,
hiᵹe-ꞇeonan ꞅƿꞃæc·		*her* mind’s hate spake,
ꝼꞃæcne on ꝼæmnan·		fiercely against *the* damsel.
heo þa ꝼleón ᵹeƿáꞇ·		She then fled
þꞃea ⁊ þeoƿꝺóm·		invective and thraldom,
þolian né ƿolꝺe·		would not endure
ýꝼel ⁊ onꝺleán·		evil and vengeance
þæꞅ ðe ǽꞃ ꝺýꝺe·		for what *she* ere had done
ꞇo ꞅaꞃꞃan·		to Sarah,
ac heo on ꞅið ᵹeƿáꞇ·		but on *her* way she went
ƿéꞅꞇen ꞅécan·		*the* waste to seek.
þæꞃ hie ƿulꝺꞃeꞅ þeᵹn·		There her *a* minister of glory,

---

[a] The word ꝺꞃihꞇna is here supplied; the resemblance of which to ꝺꞃihꞇen immediately following may have occasioned its omission by the scribe.

[b] i. e. *childless.*

énʒel ꝺꞃihꞇneꞅ·	*an* angel of the Lord,
án ʒemiꞇꞇe·	one met,
ʒeomoꞃ móꝺe·	sad in mood,
ꞅe hie ʒeoꞃne ꝼꞃæʒn·	who her earnestly asked :—
hƿiꝺeꞃ ꝼunꝺaꞅꞇ þu·	‘ Whither art thou hastening,
ꝼeaꞅceaꝼꞇ iꝺeꞅ·	poor damsel,
ꞅiðaꞅ ꝺꞃeoʒan·	to endure *thy* lot ?
þec ꞅaꞃꞃe ah·	Thee Sarah owned.’
heo him æꝺꞃe·	She him forthwith
anꝺꞅƿaꞃoꝺe·	answered :—
ic ꝼleah ƿean ƿana·	‘ I fled from evil, (lacking
ƿilna ʒehƿilceꞅ·	of every wish,)
hlæꝼꝺiʒan heꞇe·	*from my* lady's hate,
hean oꝼ ƿícum·	(poor from *the* dwelling-place,)
ꞇꞃeʒan ⁊ ꞇeonan·	torment and insult.
nu ꞅceal ꞇeaꞃiʒ hleoꞃ· [104]	Now shall *I*, with tearful face,
on ƿéꞅꞇenne·	in *the* waste
ƿiꞇoꝺeꞅ bíꝺan·	*my* doom abide ;
hƿonne oꝼ heoꞃꞇan·	when from *my* heart
hunʒeꞃ oððe ƿulꝼ·	hunger or wolf
ꞅaƿle ⁊ ꞅoꞃʒe·	soul and sorrow
ꞅomeꝺ abꞃéʒꝺe·	shall at once have torn.’
hiꞃe þa ꞅe enʒel·	Her then the angel
anꝺꞅƿaꞃoꝺe·	answered :—
ne ceaꞃa þu ꝼeoꞃ heónon·	‘Care not thou, far from hence,
ꝼleáme ꝺǽlan·	by flight to part
ꞅomƿiꞅꞇ íncꞃe·	your fellowship,
ác þu ꞅéce eꝼꞇ·	but seek thou *it* again ;
eaꞃna þe áꞃa·	earn to thee honour,
eaðmóꝺ onʒin·	humble, strive
ꝺꞃeoʒan æꝼꞇeꞃ ꝺuʒeðum·	to act according to virtue ;
ƿeꞅ ꝺꞃihꞇen holꝺ·	be to *thy* lord faithful ;
þu ꞅcealꞇ áʒaꞃ·	thou, Hagar, shalt
abꞃahame ꞅunu·	to Abram *a* son
on ƿoꞃulꝺ bꞃinʒan·	bring into *the* world.
ic þe ƿóꞃꝺum nú·	I to thee now with my

mínum ꞅecᵹe·		words say,
ꝥ ꞅe maᵹo-ꞃınc ꞅceal·		that the boy shall,
mıꝺ ẏlꝺum ƿeꞅan·		'mongst men, be
ıꞅmahel haꞇen·		Ishmael called.
ꞅe bıð únhẏꞃe·		He shall be fierce,
oꞃlæᵹ-ᵹıꝼꞃe·		blood-thirsty,
ƿıðeꞃbꞃeca·		*an* adversary
ƿeꞃa cneoꞃıꞅꞅum·		to *the* tribes of men,
máᵹum ꞅínum·		to his kindred;
hıne monıᵹe ón·		on him many
ƿꞃaðe ƿınnað·		shall fiercely war,
mıꝺ ƿæpen-þꞃæce·		with weapon's force.
oꝼ þam ꝼꞃum ᵹaꞃum·		From these patriarchs
ꝼolc aƿæcnıað·		shall spring *a* people,
þeoꝺ únmæꞇe·		*a* vast nation.
ᵹeƿıꞇ þu þínne eꝼꞇ·		Go thou again thy
ƿalꝺenꝺ ꞅécan·		lord to seek,
ƿuna þæm þe áᵹon·		dwell with those *who* own thee.'
heo þa æꝺꞃe ᵹeƿáꞇ·		She then forthwith went,
enᵹleꞅ láꞃum·		through *the* angel's precepts,
hıꞃe hlaꝼoꞃꝺum·		to her lords,
ꞅƿa ꞅe halᵹa beꝺeaꝺ·		as the holy *one* commanded,
ᵹoꝺeꞅ ǽꞃenꝺ-ᵹaꞅꞇ·		God's messenger-spirit,
ᵹleaƿan ꞅpꞃæce·	[105]	with speech discreet.
ða ƿeaꞃð abꞃahame·		Then was to Abram
ıꞅmaél ᵹebóꞃen·		Ishmael born,
eꝼne þa he on ƿoꞃulꝺe·		just when he in *the* world
ƿınꞇꞃa hæꝼꝺe·		winters had
vı. ⁊ lxxx·		six and eighty.
ꞅunu ƿeóx ⁊ ðáh·		*The* son waxed and throve,
ꞅƿa ꞅe enᵹel ǽꞃ·		as the angel erst,
þuꞃh hıꞅ áᵹen ƿóꞃꝺ·		through his own word,
ꝼǽle ꝼꞃeoðo-ꞅcealc·		*the* faithful minister,
ꝼǽmnan ꞅæᵹꝺe·	[106]	to *the* damsel said.
þa ꞅe ðeoꝺen·		Then the Supreme,
ẏmb xııı. ᵹeáꞃ·		after thirteen years,

éce ꝺꞃıhꞇen·	*the* Lord eternal,
ƿıð abꞃahame ꞅpꞃǽc·	with Abram spake :—
leoꝼa ꞅƿa ıc þe lǽꞃe·	‘Beloved, as I thee teach,
læꞅꞇ uncꞃe ƿel·	perform *thou* well our
ꞇꞃeoƿ-ꞃæꝺenne·	covenant:
ıc þe on ꞇíꝺa ᵹehƿone·	I thee, at every time,
ꝺuᵹuðum ꞅꞇeꞃe·	will raise with honours;
ƿeꞅ þu ꝺǽꝺum ꝼꞃóm·	be thou in deeds strenuous,
ƿıllan míneꞅ·	according to my will:
ıc þa ƿǽꞃe ꝼoꞃð·	I the compact still
ꞅóðe ᵹelæꞅꞇe·	will truly execute,
þe ıc þe ꞅealꝺe ᵹeo·	which of old I gave thee,
ꝼꞃıoꝼꞃe ꞇo ƿeꝺꝺe·	in pledge of comfort,
ðæꞅ þín ꝼeꞃhð bemeáꞃn·	because thy soul mourned.
þu ꞅcealꞇ halᵹıan·	Thou shalt hallow
hıꞃeꝺ þínne·	thy family,
ꞅeꞇe ꞅıᵹoꞃeꞅ ꞇácn·	set *a* sign of triumph,
ꞅóð on ᵹehƿılcne·	true, on each
ƿæpneꝺ-cẏnneꞅ·	of *the* male kind,
ᵹıꝼ þu ƿılle on me·	if thou wilt in me
hlaꝼoꞃꝺ habban·	have *a* Lord,
oððe holꝺne ꝼꞃeonꝺ·	or faithful friend
þínum ꝼꞃomcẏnne·	to thy offspring.
ıc þæꞅ ꝼolceꞅ beo·	I will be this people's
hẏꞃꝺe ⁊ healꝺenꝺ·	pastor and ruler,
ᵹıꝼ ᵹe hẏꞃað me·	if ye obey me
bꞃeoꞅꞇ-ᵹehẏᵹꝺum·	in *your* bosom-thoughts,
⁊ beboꝺu ƿıllað·	and *my* commandments
mín ꝼullıan·	will fulfil.
ꞅceal monna ᵹehƿılc·	Shall every man
þæꞃe cneoꞃıꞅꞅe·	of this race,
cılꝺıꞅc ƿeꞅan·	being childish,
ƿæpneꝺ-cẏnneꞅ·	of *the* male kind,
þǽꞅ þe on ƿoꞃulꝺ cẏmð·	from when *he* into *the* world [cometh,
ẏmb ꞅeoꝼon nıhꞇ·	after seven nights,
ꞅıᵹoꞃeꞅ ꞇácne·	with *the* sign of triumph,

ʒeáʒnoꝺ me·	*be* to me dedicated,
oððe oꝼ eoꞃðan·	or from *the* earth,
þuꞃh ꝼeonꝺꞅcipe·	by enmity,
ꝼeóꞃ áꝺǽleꝺ·	far parted,
áꝺꞃiꝼen ꝼꞃom ꝺuʒuðum·	driven from good.
ꝺóð ꞅƿa ic haꞇe·	Do as I command,
ic eoƿ ꞇꞃeoƿiʒe·	I confide to you,
ʒiꝼ ʒe ꝥ ꞇácen ʒeʒáð·	if ye that sign observe,
ꞅóð ʒeleáꝼan·	the true faith.
þu ꞅcealꞇ ꞅunu áʒan·	Thou shalt have *a* son,
beaꞃn be bꞃýꝺe þínꞃe·	*a* child, by thy bride, [towns
þone ꞅculon buꞃh-ꞅiꞇꞇenꝺe·	whom shall *the* inhabitants of
ealle íꞅáác haꞇan· [miʒan·	all call Isaac. [this son,
ne þeaꞃꝼ þe þæꞅ eaꝼoꞃan ꞅceo-	Thou needest not shame thee of
ác ic þam maʒo-ꞃince·	for I to the youth
míne ꞅýlle·	will give my
ʒoꝺcunꝺe ʒiꝼe·	grace divine,
ʒaꞅꞇeꞅ mihꞇum·	through *the* spirit's powers,
ꝼꞃeonꝺ-ꞅpeꝺ ꝼꞃemum·	many friends for benefits :
he onꝼón ꞅceal·	he shall partake
bliꞅꞅe mínꞃe·	my bliss
⁊ bleꞇꞅunʒe·	and blessing,
luꝼan ⁊ liꞅꞅe·	love and favour.
oꝼ þam leoꝺ-ꝼꞃuman·	From that patriarch
bꞃáꝺ ꝼolc cumað·	*a* wide-spread folk shall come,
bꞃeʒo-ƿeaꞃꝺa ꝼela·	many princes
ꞃóꝼe aꞃíꞅað·	renowned shall arise,
ꞃíceꞅ hýꞃꝺaꞅ·	guardians of *the* realm,
ƿoꞃulꝺ-cýninʒaꞅ·	worldly kings,
ƿíꝺe máꞃe :· [107]	widely great.'
XXXIII.	XXXIII.
Abꞃaham ða·	Abram then
oꝼeꞅꞇum leʒꝺe·	laid in haste
hleoꞃ on eoꞃðan·	*his* face on earth,
⁊ miꝺ huꞇꞅe beƿanꝺ·	and with slighting turned

þa hleoðoꞃ-cƿýꝺaꞅ·	those revelations
on hıᵹe ꞅínum·	in his mind,
móꝺ-ᵹeðance·	*his* thought.
he þæꞅ mæl-ꝺæᵹeꞅ·	He, at that time of day,
ꞅelꝼ ne ƿénꝺe·	weened not himself,
ꝥ hım ꞅaꞃꞃa·	that to him Sarah,
bꞃýꝺ blonꝺen-ꝼeax·	his fair-haired[a] wife,
bꞃınᵹan meahꞇe·	could bring
on ƿoꞃulꝺ ꞅunu·	into *the* world *a* son;
ƿıꞅꞇe ᵹeaꞃƿe·	he knew well
ꝥ ꝥ ƿíꝼ huꞃu·	that the woman, at least,
ƿınꞇꞃa hæꝼꝺe·	had winters
eꝼne c·	just *a* hundred,
ᵹeꞇeleꝺ ꞃímeꞅ·	of number told.
he þa meꞇoꝺe oncƿæð·	Then spake he to *his* Creator,
mıꞅꞅaꞃum ꝼꞃóꝺ·	stricken in years:—
lıꝼᵹe ıꞅmael·	'May Ishmael live
láꞃum ꞅƿılce·	as it were in thy
þeoꝺen þínum·	precepts, O Lord!
⁊ þe þanc ƿeᵹe·	and bear thee thanks,
heaꞃꝺꞃæꝺne hýᵹe·	with stedfast mind,
heoꞃꞇan ꞅꞇꞃanᵹe·	strong heart,
ꞇo ꝺꞃeoᵹanne·	to execute,
ꝺæᵹeꞅ ⁊ nıhꞇeꞅ·	by day and night,
ƿóꞃꝺum ⁊ ꝺǽꝺum·	by words and deeds,
ƿıllan þínne·	thy will.'
hım þa ꝼæᵹeꞃe·	Him then fair
ꝼꞃea ælmıhꞇıᵹ·	*the* almighty Ruler,
éce ꝺꞃıhꞇen·	*the* eternal Lord,
anꝺꞅƿaꞃoꝺe·	answered:—
þe ꞅceal ƿınꞇꞃum ꝼꞃóꝺ·	'To thee, stricken in years, shall
on ƿoꞃulꝺ bꞃınᵹan·	bring into *the* world
ꞅaꞃꞃa ꞅunu·	Sarah *a* son,
ꞅóð ꝼoꞃðᵹán·	*he* truly come forth

---

[a] Perhaps *white-haired*, in allusion to her age, though this translation suits but ill with what follows respecting Abimelech.

ƿyrð[a] æfter þissum·	shall, according to these
ƿórd-ᵹemearcum·	promises.
íc ismael·	I Ishmael
estum ƿille·	bounteously will
bletsian nú·	now bless,
sƿa þu béna eart·	as thou art suppliant,
þínum frum-bearne·	thy first-born child,
ꝥ feorh-daᵹa·	that life-days,
on ƿoruld-ríce·	in the world's realm,
ƿorn ᵹebíde·	*he* many may abide,
tanum tudre·	with spreading progeny;
þu þæs tiða beo·	this thou shalt obtain:
hƿædre íc isace·	yet I Isaac,
eaforan þínum·	thy son,
ᵹeonᵹum bearne·	*thy* young child,
þam þe ᵹen nís·	who is not yet to thee
on ƿoruld cumen·	come into *the* world,
ƿilla spedum·	with speed to *his* wishes,
duᵹeða ᵹehƿilcre·	with every good,
on daᵹum ƿille·	in time, will
sƿiðor stépan·	much more honour,
⁊ him sóðe to·	and to him truly
módes ƿǽre·	my mind's covenant
míne ᵹelǽstan[b]·	will perform,
haliᵹe hiᵹe treaƿa·	*a* holy spiritual compact,
⁊ him hold ƿesan·	and to him be gracious.'
abraham fremede·	Abram did
sƿa him se éca bebeád·	as him the Eternal bade,
sette friðo-tácn·	set *a* sign of peace,
be freán hǽse·	at *the* Lord's behest,
on his selfes sunu·	on his own son,
heht ꝥ seᵹn ƿesan·	bade it a sign to be;
heah ᵹehƿilcne·	circumcised each one
þe his hina ƿæs·	who his domestic was,
ƿæpned-cynnes·	of *the* male kind;

---

[a] MS. ƿyrd.

[b] MS. ᵹelætan.

ƿǽꞃe ᵹemẏnꝺıᵹ·		mindful of *the* compact,
ᵹleaƿ on móꝺe·		in mind sagacious,
ðа hım ᵹoꝺ ꞅealꝺe·		when God him gave
ꞅóðe ꞇꞃeoƿa·		*a* true covenant;
⁊ þa ꞅeolꝼ onꝼenᵹ·	[108]	and then himself received
ꞇoꞃhꞇum ꞇácne·		*the* illustrious token.
á hıꞅ ꞇíꞃ-meꞇoꝺ·		Ever his glorious Creator,
ꝺómꝼæꞅꞇ cẏnınᵹ·		*the* powerful king,
ꝺuᵹeðum ıecꞇe·		with good increased *him*,
on ƿoꞃulꝺ-ꞃíce·		in *the* world's kingdom;
he hım þæꞅ ƿoꞃhꞇe ꞇo[a]·		therefore this did he to himself.
ꞅıððan he on ꝼǽꞃe·		After that he on *his* journeying
ꝼuꞃðum meahꞇe·		might moreover
hıꞅ ƿalꝺenꝺeꞅ·		his Lord's
ƿıllan ꝼꞃemman[b]·		will execute

* * *

* * *

* * *

* * *

* * *

* * *

* * *

* * *

* * *

* * *

* * *

* * *

þa ꝥ ƿíꝼ ahloh·	[109]	Then the woman laughed
ƿeꞃeꝺa ꝺꞃıhꞇneꞅ·		at *the* Lord of hosts,
nalleꞅ ᵹlæꝺlıce·		not gladly,
ác heo ᵹeaꞃum ꝼꞃóꝺ·		but she, stricken in years,
þone hleoðoꞃ-cƿẏꝺe·		the revelation
huꞅce beleᵹꝺe·		with slight considered,

---

[a] The sense of these five lines is not clear, and seems to depend on what should follow.

[b] At this part of the MS. are evident vestiges of a leaf that has been cut out.

on ꞅeꝼan ꞅƿıðe·	much in *her* mind;
ꞅóð ne ȝelýꝼꝺe·	*she* in sooth believed not
ꝥ þæꞃe ꞅpꞃæce·	that to that speech
ꞅpéꝺ ꝼolȝoꝺe·	event would follow.
þa ꝥ ȝehýꞃꝺe·	When it heard
heoꝼona ƿalꝺenꝺ·	heaven's Ruler,
ꝥ on búꞃe ahóꝼ·	that in *her* bower raised
bꞃýꝺ abꞃahameꞅ·	Abraham's wife
hıhꞇleaꞅne hleahꞇoꞃ·	joyless laughter,
þá cƿæð halıȝ ȝoꝺ·	then said *the* holy God:—
ne ƿile ꞅaꞃꞃan[a]·	'Sarah will not
ꞅóð ȝelýꝼan·	in sooth believe
ƿóꞃꝺum mínum·	my words;
ꞅceal ꞅeo ƿýꞃꝺ ꞅƿa þeah·	that event shall yet
ꝼoꞃðꞅꞇeallıan·	come to pass,
ꞅƿa ıc þe æꞇ ꝼꞃýmðe ȝeheꞇ·	as I to thee, at *the* beginning promised.
ꞅóð ıc þe ꞅecȝe·	In sooth I say to thee,
on þaꞅ ꞅýlꝼan ꞇíꝺ·	on this very time[b],
oꝼ ıꝺeꞅe bıð·	of *the* woman shall be
eaꝼoꞃa ƿæcneꝺ·	*a* son born.
þonne ıc þaꞅ ılcan·	When I this same,
oðꞃe ꞅıðe·	*a* second time,
ƿíc ȝeꞅece·	dwelling seek,
þe beoð ƿoꞃn ȝeháꞇ·	to thee shall be *my* many
mín ȝelǽꞅꞇeꝺ·	promises fulfilled:
þu on maȝan ƿlıꞇeꞅꞇ·	thou on *thy* son shalt look,
þín áȝen beaꞃn·	thine own child,
abꞃaham leoꝼa·	beloved Abram!'
XXXIIII.	XXXIIII.
Ᵹeƿıꞇon hım þa ǽꝺꞃe·	Quickly then departed,
elloꞃ ꝼúꞅe·	rapidly elsewhere,
æꝼꞇeꞃ þæꞃe ꞅpꞃæce·	after that speech,
ꞅpéꝺum ꝼeꞃan·	journeying with speed

---

[a] ꞅaꞃꞃan occurs elsewhere as a nominative.

[b] "at this set time in the next year."—Gen. xvii. 21.

of þam hleoðor-stede·	from the place of revelation,
haliᵹe ᵹástas·	*the* holy spirits
lastas leᵹdon·	bent *their* steps;
him ƿæs leohtes mæᵹ·	to them was *the* son of light
sýlfa on ᵹesiððe·	himself as companion,
oð ꝥ hie on sodoman·	till that they on Sodom's
ƿeall-steape burᵹ·	lofty walled city
ƿlitan meahton·	might look.
ᵹesaƿon ofer[a] since·	*They* saw in silver
salo hlifian·	*its* halls towering,
reced ofer readum ᵹolde·	*its* palaces in ruddy gold.
onᵹan þa rodera ƿaldend·	Began then *the* Ruler of *the* skies,
árfæst ƿið abraham sprécan·	*the* Just, with Abraham to speak;
sæᵹde hím únlýtel spell·	said to him no little discourse:—
íc on þisse býriᵹ·	'I in this city
bearhtm ᵹehýre·	suddenly hear
sýnniᵹra cýrm·	*the* uproar of sinners
sƿiðe hlúdne·	very loud,
ealo-ᵹalra ᵹýlp·	*the* ale-drunkards' vaunt,
ýfele sprǽce·	evil speech
ƿerod under ƿeallum habban·	*the* multitude having amid *those* walls;
forþon ƿær-loᵹona sint·	verily of *those* impious are
folce-firena hefiᵹe·	*the* public crimes heavy.
íc ƿille fandiᵹan nú·	I will now seek to know,
maᵹo ebréa·	parent of *the* Hebrews,
hƿæt þa men dón·	what those men do;
ᵹif hie sƿa sƿiðe·	if they so greatly
sýnna fremmað·	commit sins,
þeaƿum ⁊ ᵹeþancum·	in practices and thoughts,
sƿa hie on þƿeorh sprecað·	as they perversely speak
facen ⁊ ínƿit·	fraud and guile.
ꝥ sceal ƿrecan·	That shall avenge
sƿefýl ⁊ sƿeart líᵹ· [110]	sulphur and swart flame,

---

[a] That is, oferhlifian, *per tmesin.*—In the following line hlifian must be understood. sinc, though signifying *silver*, seems to be the Ger. Zink, now applied to a different metal.

ꞅáꞃe ⁊ ᵹꞃımme·	sorely and grimly,
hát ⁊ hæꞅꞇe·	heat and scorching,
hæðnum ꝼolce:·	[111] . on *the* heathen folk.'
XXXV.	**XXXV.**
Ƿeꞃaꞅ baꞅneꝺon·	*The* men awaited
ƿíꞇe-loccaꞅ·	*the* bonds of punishment,
ƿeán unꝺeꞃ ƿeallum·	woe 'mid *their* walls,
heoꞃa ƿíꝼ ꞅomeꝺ·	their women also.
ꝺuᵹuðum ƿlance·	Arrogant in prosperity,
ꝺꞃıhꞇne ᵹulꝺon·	they paid to *the* Lord
ᵹóꝺ mıꝺ ᵹnýꞃne·	good with grudging,
oð ꝥ ᵹaꞅꞇa helm·	till that *the* Chief of spirits,
líꝼeꞅ leohꞇ-ꝼꞃuma·	*the* bright Source of life,
lenᵹ ne ƿolꝺe·	longer would not
ꞇoꞃn þꞃoƿıᵹean·	suffer anger,
ác hım ꞇó ꞅenꝺe·	but to them sent
ꞅꞇıðmóꝺ cýnınᵹ·	*the* stern-minded King
ꞅꞇꞃanᵹe ꞇƿeᵹen·	two strong *angels*,
áꞃaꞅ ꞅíne·	his messengers,
þa on ǽꝼen-ꞇíꝺ·	who, at even-tide,
ꞅıðe ᵹeꞅohꞇon·	by journey sought
ꞅoꝺoma ceaꞅꞇꞃe·	Sodom's city.
hıe þa æꞇ buꞃh-ᵹeaꞇe·	They then at *the* town-gate
beoꞃn ᵹemıꞇꞇon·	found *the* chief
ꞅýlꝼne ꞅıꞇꞇan·	himself sitting,
ꞅunu aꞃoneꞅ·	*the* son of Haran;
ꝥ þam ᵹleaƿan ƿeꞃe·	*so* that to the sagacious man
ᵹeonᵹe þuhꞇon·	*they* seemed young
men ꝼoꞃ hıꞅ eáᵹum·	men before his eyes.
aꞃáꞅ þa meꞇoꝺeꞅ þeoƿ·	Arose then *the* Lord's servant
ᵹaꞅꞇum ꞇoᵹeáneꞅ·	towards *the* spirits,
ᵹꞃéꞇan eoꝺe·	went to greet
cuman cuðlıce·	*the* guests familiarly,
cýnna ᵹemunꝺe·	minded of nations
ꞃıhꞇ ⁊ ᵹeꞃıꞅno·	*the* right and fitting customs,

⁊ þam ꞃıncum beaꝺ·		and offered to the men
nıhꞇ-ꝼeoꞃmunᵹe·		nightly repast.
hım þa neꞃᵹenꝺeꞅ·		Him then *the* Preserver's
æðele æꞃenꝺꞃan·		noble messengers
anꝺꞅƿaꞃoꝺon·		answered :—
haꝼa áꞃna þanc·		'Have for *the* kindness thanks
þaꞃa þe þu únc buꝺe·		which thou hast offered us ;
ƿıꞇ be þıꞅꞅe ꞅꞇꞃǽꞇe·		we by this street
ꞅꞇılle þencað·		think tranquil
ꞅǽleꞅ bíꝺan·		to abide *the* time,
ꞅıððan ꞅunne eꝼꞇ·		when *the* sun again
ꝼoꞃð ꞇó moꞃᵹen·		forth tomorrow
meꞇoꝺ úp ꝼoꞃlæꞇ·	[112]	*the* Lord up shall lead.'
ða ꞇo ꝼóꞇum loꞇh[a]·		Then to *his* feet Lot
* * *		
þam ᵹıeꞅꞇum hnah·		to the guests bowed,
⁊ hım ᵹeoꞃne beaꝺ·		and them warmly offered
ꞃeꞅꞇe ⁊ ᵹeꞃeoꞃꝺa·		rest and refreshment,
⁊ hıꞅ ꞃeceꝺeꞅ hleoƿ·		and his dwelling's shelter,
⁊ þeᵹnunᵹe·		and *his* service.
hıe on þanc cuꞃon·		They thankfully accepted
æðelınᵹeꞅ éꞅꞇ·		*the* chieftain's bounty,
eoꝺon ꞅona·		went forthwith,
ꞅƿa hım ꞅe ebꞃıꞅca·		as them the Hebrew
eoꞃl ƿıꞅaꝺe·		earl directed,
ın unꝺeꞃ eꝺoꞃaꞅ·		in under *his* dwelling ;
þæꞃ hım ꞅe æðela ᵹeaꝼ·		where them the noble gave,
ᵹleaƿ-ꝼeꞃhð hæle·		*the* sagacious man,
ᵹıeꞅꞇ-lıðnýꞅꞅe·		entertainment
ꝼæᵹꞃe on ꝼleꞇꞇe·		fair, in *his* abode,
oð ꝥ ꝼoꞃð ᵹeƿáꞇ·		till that forth departed
ǽꝼen-ꞅcíma·		*the* evening splendour.
þa com æꝼꞇeꞃ nıhꞇ·		When night came after,
on laꞅꞇ ꝺæᵹe·		following *the* day,
laᵹu-ꞅꞇꞃeamaꞅ ƿꞃeah·		covered *the* watery streams,

---

[a] The line in alliteration with this is wanting.

þrym mid þýstro·	*their* mass, with *the* darkness
þisses lífes·	of this life,
sǽs ⁊ síd land·	*the* seas and spacious land,
comon sodom-ƿare·	came *the* inhabitants of Sodom,
geonge ⁊ ealde·	young and old,
gode únleofe·	hateful to God,
corðrum miclum·	in great multitudes,
cuman ácsian·	to demand *the* strangers;
ꝥ hie behæfdon·	*so* that they beset,
herges mægne·	by power of *their* band,
lóth mid giestum·	Lot with *the* guests;
heton lædan út·	bade him lead out,
of þam héan hofe·	from the lofty dwelling,
halige áras·	*the* holy messengers,
ƿeras to geƿealde·	*the* men into *their* power;
ƿórdum cƿædon·	said with words,
ꝥ mid þam hæleðum·	that with the men
hæman ƿolden·	*they* would have to do,
únscómlice·	shamelessly,—
árna ne gýmden· [113]	of decency *they* recked not.
þa arás hraðe·	Then quickly rose
seðe oft rǽd ongeat·	he who counsel oft devised,
loth on recede·	Lot in *his* habitation;
eode lungre út·	*and* went forthwith out.
spræc þa ofer ealle·	Then spake over all
æðelinga gedriht·	*the* assemblage of men
sunu árones·	*the* son of Haran,
snýtra gemýndig·	of prudence mindful:—
hér sýndon inne·	'Here are within
únƿemme tƿa·	two unsullied
dohtor míne·	daughters mine;
dóð sƿa ic eoƿ bidde·	do as I pray you,
ne can þara iðesa·	(of those damsels knoweth not
orðer gieta·	either yet,
þurh gebedscipe·	through marriage,
beorna neaƿest·	men's intercourse,)

⁊ ʒeꞅƿícað þæꞃe ꞅýnne·	and eschew that sin.
íc eoƿ ꞅýlle þa·	I will give you these,
ǽꞃ ʒe ꞅceonꝺe·	ere ye shame
ƿið ʒeꞅceapu ꝼꞃemmen·	against *the* commandments perpetrate,
únʒiꝼꞃe ýꝼel·	opprobrious evil,
ýlꝺa beaꞃnum·	with *the* children of men.
onꝼóð þæm ꝼæmnum·	Receive the damsels;
læꞇað ꝼꞃið áʒan[a]·	let peace possess
ʒiꞅꞇaꞅ míne·	my guests,
þa ic ꝼoꞃ ʒoꝺ ƿille·	whom I before God will
ʒemunꝺbýꞃꝺan·	protect
ʒiꝼ íc móꞇ ꝼoꞃ eoƿ· [114]	against you, if I may.'
him þa ꞅeo mæniʒeo·	Him then the many,
þuꞃh ʒemǽne ƿóꞃꝺ·	with common voice,
áꞃleaꞅe cýn·	*the* worthless race,
anꝺꞅƿaꞃoꝺe·	answered:—
þiꞅ þinceð ʒeꞃiꞅne·	'This seemeth fitting
⁊ ꞃihꞇ micel·	and much right,
ꝥ þu ðe á ꝼeꞃiʒe·	that thou thyself for ever take
oꝼ þiꞅꞅe ꝼolc-ꞅceaꞃe·	from this people.
þu þaꞅ ƿeꞃ-ðeoꝺe·	Thou this nation,
ƿꞃæccan laꞅꞇe·	with exile step,
ꝼꞃeonꝺa ꝼeaꞅceaꝼꞇ·	destitute of friends,
ꝼeoꞃꞃan ʒeꞅohꞇeꞅꞇ·	soughtest from far,
þíne þeaꞃꝼenꝺe·	thy needy *ones*.
ƿilꞇ ðu ʒiꝼ þu moꞅꞇ·	Wilt thou, if thou may,
ƿeꞅan uꞅꞅeꞃ héꞃ·	be here our
alꝺoꞃ-ꝺéma·	chief judge,
leoꝺum láꞃeoƿ·	*a* teacher to *our* people?'
þa ic on loꞇhe ʒeꝼꞃæʒn·	Then, I have learned, on Lot
hæðne heꞃe-mæcʒaꞅ·	the heathen leaders
hánꝺum ʒꞃípan·	seized with *their* hands,
ꝼaum ꝼolmum·	with hostile grasp.
him ꝼýlꞅꞇon ƿel·	Him well supported

---

[a] MS. and Junius áʒon.

gẏstas síne·	his guests,
⁊ hine of grómra þá·	and him then from *those* furious ones'
cuman árfæste·	(the righteous strangers)
clommum abrugdon·	clutches drew,
ín under edoras·	in under *the* dwelling,
⁊ þa ofstlice·	and then instantly,
ánra gehƿilcum·	to every one
ẏmbstandendra·	of those standing around,
folces sodoma·	of Sodom's folk,
fæste forsǽton·	fast obstructed
heafod-siena·	*their* power of sight.
ƿearð eal here sona·	At once became *the* whole assemblage
burh-ƿarena blind· [115]	of citizens blind,
abrecan ne meahton·	*they* might not break,
reðe móde·	in savage mood,
reced æfter gistum·	*the* house after *the* guests,
sƿa hie fundedon·	as they desired,
ác þær fróme ƿǽron·	for there were powerful
godes spell-bodan·	God's messengers.
hæfde gist[a] mægen·	*The* guests had force,
stiðe strengeo·	rigid strength,
stẏrnde sƿiðe·	much *they* chastised
ƿerode mid ƿíte·	*the* multitude with pain.
spræcon ƿórdum þa·	Spake then with words
fæle freoðo-scealcas·	*the* faithful ministers
fægre tó lóthe· [116]	fair to Lot:—
gif þu sunu áge·	'If thou have *a* son,
oððe sƿæsne mæg·	or beloved kinsman,
oððe on þissum folcum·	or, among these people,
fréond ænigne·	any friend,
eác þissum idesum·	to these damsels also
þe ƿe hér onƿlitað·	that we here behold,
alǽde of þẏsse leod-bẏrig·	lead from this city
þa ðe leofe sien·	those who are dear to thee,

---

[a] gist, if not an error for gistas, seems here to be used collectively: yet see Gen. xix. 18, 19, 21, where the same confusion of number prevails.

oꝼeꞅꞇum miclum·		with utmost speed,
⁊ þín ealꝺoꞃ neꞃe·		and thy life save,
þý læꞅ þu ꝼoꞃƿeoꞃðe·		lest thou perish
miꝺ þýꞅꞅum ƿǽꞃ-loᵹan·		with these false ones.
unc hiꞇ ƿalꝺenꝺ hehꞇ·		Us hath *the* Lord commanded,
ꝼoꞃ ƿeꞃa ꞅýnnum·		for *the* men's sins,
ꞅoꝺoma ⁊ ᵹomoꞃꞃa·		Sodom and Gomorrah
ꞅƿeaꞃꞇan líᵹe·		to *the* swart flame,
ꝼýꞃe ᵹeꞅýllan·		to *the* fire to give,
⁊ þaꞅ ꝼolc ꞅleán·		and the folk to strike,
cýnn on ceaꞅꞇꞃum·		*the* nation, in *their* cities,
miꝺ cƿealm-þꞃéa.		with deadly penalty,
⁊ hiꞅ ꞇoꞃn ƿꞃecan·		and his anger wreak.
þæꞃe ꞇíꝺe iꞅ·		To that time *it* is
neah ᵹeþꞃunᵹen·		nearly come.
ᵹeƿiꞇ þu neꞃᵹean þín·		Go thou, to save thy
ꝼeoꞃh ꝼolꝺ-ƿeᵹe·		life, on *the* earth's way,—
þe iꞅ ꝼꞃea milꝺe[a]·	[117]	to thee is *the* Lord kind.'

* * *

* * *

* * *

XXXVI.

XXXVI.

* * *

* * *

* * *

him þa æꝺꞃe·	Them then straight
loꞇh anꝺꞅƿaꞃoꝺe·	Lot answered :—
ne mæᵹ íc miꝺ iꝺeꞅum·	'I cannot with *the* women
alꝺoꞃ-neꞃe míne·	my life's safety
ꞅƿa ꝼeoꞃ heonon·	so far from hence,

---

[a] Here a leaf has been cut out of the MS. containing the end of Canto XXXV. and the beginning of Canto XXXVI.

ꝼeðe-ᵹanᵹe·	by *a* pedestrian
ꞅiðe ᵹeꞅécan·	journey seek.
ᵹiꞇ me ꞃibb-luꝼan·	You to me love
⁊ ꝼꞃeonꝺꞅcipe·	and friendship
ꝼæᵹꞃe cýðað·	kindly show,
ꞇꞃeoƿe ⁊ hýlꝺo·	faith and favour
ꞇiðiað me·	grant me :
íc ƿáꞇ heah-buꞃh·	I know *a* lofty town
héꞃ áne neah·	here, one nigh,
lýꞇle ceaꞅꞇꞃe·	*a* little city ;
lýꝼað me þæꞃ·	allow me there
áꞃe ⁊ ꞃeꞅꞇe·	food and rest,
ꝥ ƿe alꝺoꞃ-neꞃe·	that we *an* asylum
on ꞅiᵹoꞃ úp·	up in Zoar
ꞅécan moꞇen·	may seek ;
ᵹiꝼ ᵹiꞇ ꝥ ꝼæꞅꞇen:	if ye that fastness
ꝼýꞃe ƿillað·	will from fire,
ꞅꞇeaꞃe ꝼoꞃꞅꞇanꝺan·	*that* lofty *town,* protect,
on þæꞃe ꞅꞇoƿe ƿe·	in that place we
ᵹeꞅunꝺe maᵹon·	may safe
ꞅæleꞅ bíꝺan·	a while abide,
ꝼeoꞃh ᵹeneꞃiᵹan·	*and our* lives save.'
him þa ꝼꞃeonꝺlice·	Him then kindly
enᵹlaꞅ áꞃꝼæꞅꞇe·	*the* righteous angels
anꝺꞅƿaꞃeꝺon·	answered :—
þu ꞅcealꞇ þæꞃe bene·	'Thou of that prayer shalt
nu þu ýmb þa buꞃh ꞅpꞃýcꞅꞇ·	(now thou of that city speakest)
ꞇiða ƿeoꞃðan·	be in possession :
ꞇenᵹ ꞃecene ꞇó·	hasten forthwith to
þam ꝼæꞅꞇenne·	that fastness ;
ƿiꞇ þe ꝼꞃiðe healꝺað·	we in peace will hold thee,
⁊ munꝺbýꞃꝺe·	and in protection ;
ne moꞇon ƿýꞇ on ƿǽꞃ-loᵹum·	nor may we on *the* faithless
ƿꞃecan ꞇóꞃn ᵹoꝺeꞅ·	wreak God's anger,
ꞅƿebban ꞅýnniᵹ cýnn·	sweep *away the* sinful race,
æꞃðon þu on ꞅæᵹoꞃ þín·	ere that thou into thy Zoar

beaꞃn ʒelǽꝺe·		hast *thy* children led,
⁊ bꞃýꝺ ꞅomeꝺ·		and *thy* wife also.'
þa oneꞇꞇe·		Then hastened
abꞃahameꞅ mæʒ·		Abraham's kinsman
ꞇó þam ꞅæꞅꞇenne·		to that fastness;
ꝼeðe ne ꞅpaꞃoꝺe·		steps spared not
eoꞃl mıꝺ ıꝺeꞅum·	[118]	*the* earl with *the* women,
ác he oꝼꞅꞇum ꝼoꞃð·		but, with utmost haste, he onward
laꞅꞇaꞅ leʒꝺe·		bent *his* course,
oð ꝥ he ʒelǽꝺꝺe·		till that he led
bꞃýꝺ mıꝺ beaꞃnum·		*his* wife with *the* children,
unꝺeꞃ buꞃh-locan·		amid *the* city-barriers,
ın ꞅæʒoꞃ híꞅ·		into his Zoar,
þa ꞅunne úp·		as *the* sun up,
ꝼolca ꝼꞃıð-canꝺel·		*the* life-candle[a] of nations,
ꝼuꞃðum eoꝺe·	[119]	just had mounted.
þa ıc ꞅenꝺan ʒeꝼꞃæʒn·		Then, I have learned, sent
ꞅƿeʒleꞅ alꝺoꞃ·		*the* Prince of *the* firmament
ꞅƿeꝼl oꝼ heoꝼnum·		sulphur from heaven,
⁊ ꞅƿeaꞃꞇne líʒ·		and swart flame,
ƿeꞃum ꞇo ƿíꞇe·		for punishment on *those* men,
ƿeallenꝺe ꝼýꞃ·		boiling fire;
þæꞅ hıe on ǽꞃ-ꝺaʒum·		for that they, in former days,
ꝺꞃıhꞇen ꞇýnꝺon·		had vexed *the* Lord
lanʒe þꞃaʒe·		for *a* long season:
hım þæꞅ lean ꝼoꞃʒealꝺ·		for this paid them *their* reward
ʒaꞅꞇa ƿalꝺenꝺ·		*the* Ruler of spirits,
ʒꞃáp heah-þꞃea·		capital punishment seized
on hæðen-cýnn·		on *the* heathen race;
hlýnn ƿeaꞃð on ceaꞅꞇꞃum·		din was in *the* cities,
cıꞃm áꞃleaꞅꞅa·		the cry of *the* dissolute
cƿealmeꞅ on óꞃe·		at *the* point of death,
láðan cýnneꞅ·		of *the* loathed race:
líʒ eall ꝼoꞃnám·		flame consumed all

---

[a] ꝼꞃıð is here again used for ꝼeoꞃh, as in ꝼꞃıð-ʒeꝺal, p. 69, l. 27.

ꝥ he ʒꞃeneꞅ ꝼonꝺ·	that it found green
ʒolꝺ-buꞃʒum in·	in *the* golden cities.
ꞅƿilce þæꞃ ẏmbúꞇan·	Thus there around,
únlẏꞇel ꝺǽl·	no small part
ꞅíꝺꞃe ꝼolꝺan·	of *the* wide land
ʒeonꝺꞅenꝺeꝺ ƿæꞅ·	was overspread
bꞃẏne ⁊ bꞃóʒan·	with burning and dismay;
beaꞃƿaꞅ ƿuꞃꝺon·	*the* groves became
ꞇo axan ⁊ ꞇo ẏꞅlan·	cinders and ashes,
eoꞃðan ƿæꞅꞇmaꞅ[a]·	*and the* fruits of earth :
eꝼne ꞅƿa ƿíꝺe·	even as far
ꞅƿa ða ƿíꞇe-lác·	as those inflictions
ꞃeðe ʒeꞃæhꞇon·	dire extended,
ꞃúm lanꝺ ƿeꞃa·	men's spacious land
ꞅꞇꞃuꝺenꝺe ꝼýꞃ·	*the* ravaging fire,
ꞅꞇeápeꞅ ⁊ ʒeápeꞅ·	up and around,
ꞅƿoʒenꝺe ꝼoꞃꞅƿealh·	raging swallowed ;
eall eaꝺoꞃ·	all dwellings
ꝥ ón ꞅoꝺoma bẏꞃiʒ·	that in Sodom-city
ꞅecʒaꞅ ahꞇon·	men possessed,
⁊ on ʒomoꞃꞃa·	and in Gomorrah,
eall ꝥ ʒoꝺ ꞅƿilꝺe·	all that God destroyed,
ꝼꞃea miꝺ þẏ ꝼolce·	*the* Lord, with the people.
þa ꝥ ꝼýꞃ-ʒebꞃǽc·	When that fire-crash,
leoꝺa líꝼ-ʒeꝺál·	*the* death of nations,
loꞇheꞅ ʒehýꞃꝺe·	heard Lot's
bꞃýꝺ on buꞃʒum·	wife in *the* cities,
unꝺeꞃbæc beꞅeah·	*she* backward looked
ƿið þæꞅ ƿæl-ꝼẏlleꞅ·	towards the fatal ruin.
uꞅ ʒeƿꞃiꞇu ꞅecʒað·	*The* Scriptures tell us
ꝥ heo on ꞅealꞇ-ꞅꞇáneꞅ·	that she into *a* salt-stone's
ꞅona ƿuꞃꝺe·	likeness
ánlícneꞅꞅe·	straight became.
æꝼꞃe ꞅiððan·	Ever since

---

[a] MS. and Junius ƿæꞅꞇma.

ꞅe mon-líca·	the human image
ꝥ iꞅ mǽꞃe ꞅpell·	(that is *an* awful tale)
ꞅꞇille ƿunoꝺe·	hath continued still,
þæꞃ hie ꞅꞇꞃanᵹ beᵹeaꞇ·	where her o'ertook stern
ƿíꞇe þǽꞅ heo ƿóꞃꝺum·	punishment, for that she *the* words
ƿulꝺꞃeꞅ þeᵹna·	of *the* ministers of glory
hýꞃan ne ƿolꝺe·	would not obey.
nú ꞅceal heaꞃꝺ ⁊ ꞅꞇeáp·	Now hard and steep must *she,*
on þam ƿícum·	in those places,
ƿýꞃꝺe bíꝺan·	*her* fate abide,
ꝺꞃihꞇneꞅ ꝺómeꞅ·	*the* Lord's doom,
hƿonne ꝺoᵹoꞃa ꞃím·	when, through number of days,
ƿoꞃulꝺ ᵹeƿíꞇe·	*the* world shall have passed away.
ꝥ iꞅ ƿunꝺꞃa ꞅum·	That is one of *the* wonders,
þaꞃa ðe ᵹeƿoꞃhꞇe·	of those which wrought
ƿulꝺꞃeꞅ alꝺoꞃ:· [121]	*the* Prince of glory.

XXXVII.

Him þa abꞃaham ᵹeƿáꞇ·	Abraham then went
ána ᵹanᵹan·	journeying alone,
miꝺ ǽꞃ-ꝺæᵹe·	with early dawn,
ꝥ he eꝼꞇ[a] ᵹeꞅꞇóꝺ·	*so* that he again stood
þæꞃ ƿóꞃꝺum ǽꞃ·	where ere, in words,
ƿið hiꞅ ƿalꝺenꝺ ꞅpꞃæc·	*he* with his Lord spake,
ꝼꞃóꝺ ꝼꞃum-ᵹáꞃa·	*the* sagacious patriarch.
he ᵹeꞅeah ꝼꞃom ꝼolꝺan·	He saw from earth
úp ƿíꝺe ꝼleoᵹan·	up widely fly
ƿæl-ᵹꞃimme ꞃéc·	*the* grim smoke of death.
hie þæꞅ ƿlenco onƿóꝺ·	Pride had them so invaded,
⁊ ƿín-ᵹeꝺꞃýnc·	and wine-drinking,
ꝥ hie ꝼiꞃen-ꝺǽꝺa·	that they in wicked deeds
ꞇo ꝼꞃece ƿuꞃꝺon·	were too audacious,
ꞅýnna þꞃiꞅꞇe·	daring in sins;
ꞅóð oꝼeꞃᵹeáꞇon·	*they* in sooth forgot

---

[a] MS. and Junius heꝼꞇ.

ꝺꞃihꞇneꞅ ꝺómaꞅ·		*the* Lord's judgments,
⁊ hƿa him ꝺuᵹeða ꝼoꞃᵹeaꝼ·		and who had given them of prosperity
blæꝺ on buꞃᵹum·		*the* fruit in *their* cities;
ꝼoꞃþon him bꞃeᵹo enᵹla·		therefore on them *the* Lord of angels
ƿẏlm-háꞇne líᵹ·		burning hot flame,
ꞇó ƿꞃæce ꞅenꝺe·		in vengeance, sent.
ƿalꝺenꝺ uꞅꞅeꞃ·		Our Lord,
ᵹemunꝺe ƿǽꞃꝼæꞅꞇ þa·		observant of *his* compact, then remembered
abꞃaham áꞃlice·		Abraham faithfully,
ꞅƿa he oꝼꞇ ꝺẏꝺe·		as he oft had done,
leoꝼne mannan·		*the* beloved man;
loꞇh ᵹeneꞃeꝺe·		*he* preserved Lot,
mæᵹ þæꞅ oðꞃeꞅ·		the other's kinsman,
þa ꞅeo mæneᵹeo ꝼoꞃƿeaꞃð·		when the many perished.
ne ꝺoꞃꞅꞇe þa·		Might not then
ꝺǽꝺ-ꞃóꝼ hæle·		*the* man for deeds renowned,
ꝼoꞃ ꝼꞃean eᵹeꞅan·		for fear of *the* Lord,
on þam ꝼæꞅꞇenne·		in that fastness
lenᵹ eaꞃꝺiᵹean·		longer dwell;
ác him loꞇh ᵹeƿáꞇ·		but Lot departed,
oꝼ bẏꞃiᵹ ᵹanᵹan·	[122]	journeying from *the* city,
⁊ hiꞅ beaꞃn ꞅomeꝺ·		and his children also,
ƿæl-ꞅꞇoƿe ꝼẏꞃꞃ·		far from *the* fatal place,
ƿíc ꞅceaꞃian·		to seek *a* dwelling,
oð ꝥ hie be hliðe·		till that they, by *the* slope
heaꞃe ꝺúne·		of *a* high down,
eoꞃð-ꞅcꞃæꝼ ꝼúnꝺon·		found *an* earth-cavern,
þæꞃ ꞅe eaꝺeᵹa loꞇh·		where the blessed Lot,
ƿǽꞃꝼæꞅꞇ ƿunoꝺe·		*the* righteous, dwelt,
ƿalꝺenꝺe leoꝼ·		dear to *the* Lord,
ꝺæᵹ-ꞃímeꞅ ƿoꞃn·		a number of days,
⁊ hiꞅ ꝺohꞇoꞃ ꞇƿa[a]·	[123]	and his daughters two.

* * *

* * *

---

[a] Here a leaf of the MS. has been cut out.

* * *
* * *
* * *
* * *
* * *
* * *
* * *

hıe ꝺẏꝺon ꞅƿa ꝺꞃuncnum·[a]	they did as to *one* drunken,
* * *	
eoꝺe ꞅeo ẏlꝺꞃe ꞇó·	went the eldest to
ǽꞃ on ꞃeꞅꞇe·	ere on *his* couch
* * *	
* * *	
heoꞃa beᵹa ꝼæꝺeꞃ·	*the* father of them both:
ne ƿıꞅꞇe blonꝺen-ꝼeax·	*the* white-locked knew not
hƿonne hım ƿæmnan ꞇo·	when to him *the* damsels
* * *	
bꞃẏꝺe hım bu ƿæꞃon·	were both brides unto him,
* * *	
on ꝼeꞃhð-coꝼan·	in *his* soul's recess
ƿæꞅꞇe ᵹeneaꞃƿoꞇ·	heavily oppressed,
móꝺe ⁊ ᵹemẏnꝺe·	in mind and memory;
ꝥ he mæᵹða ꞅıð·	*so* that he *the* maidens' coming,
ƿíne ꝺꞃúncen·	with wine drunken,
ᵹeƿíꞇan ne meahꞇe·	might not know.
ıꝺeꞅa ƿuꞃꝺon eacne·	*The* damsels became quickened,
eaꝼoꞃan bꞃohꞇan·	brought offspring
ƿıll-ᵹeꞅƿeoꞅꞇoꞃ·	*the* sisters german,
on ƿoꞃulꝺ ꞅunu·	sons, into *the* world,
heoꞃa ealꝺan ꝼæꝺeꞃ·	to their old father.
þaꞃa æðelınᵹa·	Of those youths,
moꝺeꞃ oðeꞃne·	*his* mother *the* one
moáb némꝺe·	called Moab,
loꞇheꞅ ꝺohꞇeꞃ·	Lot's daughter,

---

[a] The defect both in sense and alliteration show that some lines have been omitted in this part of the MS.

ꞅeo on líꝼe ƿæꞅ·
ƿıntꞃum ẏldꞃe·
uꞅ ᵹeƿꞃıtu ꞅecᵹeað·
ᵹodcunde béc·
ꝥ ꞅeo ᵹınᵹꞃe·
hıꞃe áᵹen beaꞃn·
ammon héte· [124]
oꝼ þam ꝼꞃum-ᵹáꞃum·
ꝼolc únꞃím·
þꞃẏmꝼæꞅte tƿa·
þeoda aƿócon·
oðꞃe þaꞃa mæᵹða·
moabıtaꞃe·
eoꞃð-buende·
ealle hátað·
ƿíd-mǽꞃe cẏnn·
oðꞃe ƿeꞃaꞅ némnað·
æðelınᵹa beaꞃn·
ammonıtaꞃe :·

XXXVIII.

Ᵹeƿát hım þa mıd bꞃẏde·
bꞃoðoꞃ aꞃóneꞅ·
undeꞃ abımelech·
æhte lǽdan·
mıd hıꞅ hıƿum·
hæleðum ꞅæᵹde·
ꝥ ꞅaꞃꞃa hıꞅ·
ꞅƿeoꞅtoꞃ ƿǽꞃe·
abꞃaham ƿóꞃdum·
beaꞃh hıꞅ aldꞃe·
þẏ he ƿıꞅt ᵹeaꞃƿe·
ꝥ he ƿíne-máᵹa·
on ꝼolce lẏt·
ꝼꞃeonda hæꝼde·
þa ꞅe þeoden hıꞅ·

she who in life was
in winters elder.
The Scriptures tell us,
the divine books,
that the younger
her own child
called Ammon.
From those patriarchs
people unnumbered,
two renowned
nations sprang.
One of those tribes
Moabites
earth's inhabitants
all name,
a far-famed race;
the other people call,
the children of men,
Ammonites.

XXXVIII.

Departed then with *his* wife
Haran's brother,
under Abimelech
his wealth to lead,
with his followers.
He to *the* people said
that Sarah his
sister was.
Abraham by *those* words
saved his life;
for he knew well
that he kinsmen
among *the* people few,
few friends had.
Then the prince his

þeᵹnaꞅ ꞅenꝺe.	servants sent,
heht bꞃınᵹan ꞇo hım ꞅelꝼum[a].	bade *them* bring to himself

* * *

þa ƿæꞅ ellþeoꝺıᵹ.	Then was 'mongst strangers,
oðꞃe ꞅıðe.	*a* second time,
ƿíꝼ abꞃahameꞅ.	Abraham's wife
ꝼꞃom ƿeꞃe læꝺeꝺ.	led from *her* husband,
on ꝼꞃemꝺeꞅ ꝼæðm.	to *a* stranger's bosom.
hım þæꞃ ꝼýlꞅꞇe þa.	Him then there supported
éce ꝺꞃıhꞇen.	*the* Lord eternal,
ꞅƿa he oꝼꞇ ꝺýꝺe.	as he oft had done;
neꞃᵹenꝺ uꞅꞅeꞃ.	our Preserver
com nıhꞇeꞅ ꞅelꝼ.	came himself by night,
þæꞃ ꞅe ƿalꝺenꝺ læᵹ.	*to* where the sovereign lay,
ƿíne ꝺꞃuncen. [125]	drunken with wine.
onᵹan þa ꞅóð cýnınᵹ.	Began then *the* King of truth,
þuꞃh ꞅƿeꝼn ꞅpꞃécan.	through *a* dream, to speak
ꞇo þam æðelınᵹe.	to the prince,
⁊ hım ýꞃꞃe hƿeóp.	and angrily to him called:—
þu abꞃahameꞅ.	'Thou Abraham's
ıꝺeꞅe ᵹenáme.	wife hast taken,
bꞃýꝺe æꞇ beoꞃne.	*his* consort from *the* chieftain:
þe abꞃeᵹꝺan ꞅceal.	from thee shall draw,
ꝼoꞃ þæꞃe ꝺæꝺe.	for that deed,
ꝺeað oꝼ bꞃeoꞅꞇum.	death from *thy* breast
ꞅaƿle þíne.	thy soul.'
hım ꞅýmbel-ƿeꞃıᵹ.	Him, with feasting weary,
ꞅýnna bꞃýꞇꞇa[b].	*the* dispenser of treasure
þuꞃh ꞅlǽp óncƿæð.	in sleep addressed:—
hƿæꞇ þu ǽꝼꞃe.	'Wilt thou ever,
enᵹla þeoꝺen.	Lord of angels!
þuꞃh þín ýꞃꞃe ƿılꞇ.	through thine anger,

---

[a] One line, at least, is here wanting, containing the regimen of bꞃınᵹan; viz. ꞅaꞃꞃan (as required by the alliteration) and some other words.

[b] This is without doubt an error of the scribe for ꞅınceꞅ bꞃýꞇꞇa, by which title Abimelech is subsequently designated. See p. 165. line 6.

alꝺꞃe lǽꞇan·		let *a* life,
heah beheoꞃian[a]·		O Supreme! be cut off,
þæꞃe þe heꞃ leoꝼað·		which here liveth
ꞃihꞇum þeaƿum·		with righteous manners,
bið on ꞃæꝺe ꝼæꞅꞇ·		is in purpose firm
móꝺ-ᵹeþance·		in thought of mind,
⁊ him milꞇꞅe·		and, for itself, mercy
ꞇo þe ꞅéceð·		at thee seeketh?
me ꞅæᵹꝺe ǽꞃ·		To me, a while since, said
ꝥ ƿíꝼ hiꞃe·		that woman by her
ƿóꞃꝺum ꞅelꝼa·		words herself,
unꝼꞃicᵹenꝺum·		not questioning[b],
ꝥ heo abꞃahameꞅ·		that she Abraham's
ꞅƿeoꞅꞇoꞃ ƿǽꞃe·		sister were;
næbbe ic ꞅýnne ƿið hie·		I have not sin with her,
ꝼacna æniᵹ·		any wickedness,
ᵹeꝼꞃemeꝺ ᵹéna·		yet committed.'
him þa æꝺꞃe eꝼꞇ·		Him then straight again
éce ꝺꞃihꞇen·		*the* Lord eternal,
ꞅóðꝼæꞅꞇ meꞇoꝺ·		*the* just Creator,
þuꞃh ꝥ ꞅƿeꝼn óncƿæð·		through the dream, addressed:—
aᵹíꝼ abꞃahame·		'Give to Abraham
iꝺeꞅe ꞅíne·	[126]	his consort,
ƿíꝼ ꞇo ᵹeƿealꝺe·		*his* wife into *his* power,
ᵹiꝼ þu on ƿoꞃulꝺe lenᵹ·		if thou in *the* world longer,
æðelinᵹa helm·		chief of men,
alꝺꞃeꞅ ꞃecce·		reck of life.
he iꞅ ᵹóꝺ ⁊ ᵹleaƿ·		He is good and wise,
mæᵹ ꞅelꝼ ꞅƿꞃecan[c]·		may himself speak *with*,
ᵹeꞅeón ꞅƿeᵹl-cýninᵹ·		see heaven's King,

---

[a] MS. beheoƿıan; Junius beheoƿan; but the true reading is doubtless beheoꞃıan. See p. 163, line 21, where the phrase again occurs. The beginning of Abimelech's speech is obscure, and my translation, I fear, far from satisfactory.

[b] The words 'not questioning' are to be taken immediately after 'to me' three lines above.

[c] Between this and the preceding line there is no alliteration; perhaps for ꞅelꝼ we should read ƿið ᵹoꝺ.

þu ſƿelꞇan ſcealꞇ·		thou shalt perish
miꝺ ꝼeo ⁊ miꝺ ꝼeoꞃme·		with *thy* goods and substance,
ᵹiꝼ ðu þam ꝼꞃum-ᵹáꞃan·		if thou to the patriarch
bꞃýꝺe ƿýnneſꞇ·		*his* wife deny.
he abiꝺꝺan mǽᵹ·		He may by prayer obtain,
ᵹiꝼ he oꝼſꞇum me·		(if he to me speedily
ǽꞃenꝺa[a] ƿile·		will thy errand,
þeaꝼꝼæſꞇ ⁊ ᵹeþýlꝺiᵹ·		upright and patient,
þín abeoꝺan·		prefer)
ꝥ íc þe liſſa·		that I thee comforts,
liꝼiᵹenꝺum ᵹíeꞇ·		yet living,
on ꝺaᵹum læꞇe·		will henceforth let,
ꝺuᵹuþa bꞃúcan·		prosperity, enjoy,
ſínceſ ᵹeſunꝺne·		uninjured in *thy* wealth.'
þa ſlæpe ꞇobꞃæᵹꝺ·		Then cast off sleep
ꝼoꞃhꞇ ꝼolceſ ƿeaꞃꝺ·		*the* affrighted nations' guardian
hehꞇ him ꝼeꞇiᵹean ꞇó·		bade to him fetch
ſpꞃécan ſíne·		his counsellors,
ſpeꝺum ſæᵹꝺe·		said with speed
eoꞃlum abimeleh·		Abimelech to *the* earls,
eᵹeſan ᵹeðꞃeaꝺ·		by fear tormented,
ƿalꝺenꝺeſ ƿóꞃꝺ·		*the* words of *the* Lord.
ƿeꞃaſ hím onꝺꞃéꝺon·		*The* men dreaded,
ꝼoꞃ þæꞃe ꝺǽꝺe·		for that deed,
ꝺꞃihꞇneſ hanꝺa·		of *the* Lord's hands
ſƿenᵹ æꝼꞇeꞃ ſƿeꝼne·	[127]	*the* stroke, according to *the* dream.
hehꞇ ſýlꝼ cýninᵹ·		*The* king himself commanded
him þa abꞃaham ꞇó·		Abraham then to him,
oꝼſꞇum miclum·		with utmost speed.
þa ꞃeoꞃꝺoꝺe·		Then addressed
ꞃíce þeoꝺen·		*the* powerful prince,
maᵹo ebꞃéa[b]·		*the* parent of *the* Hebrews,

* * *

---

[a] ǽꞃenꝺa seems an error for ǽꞃenꝺe.

[b] The beginning of Abimelech's speech is wanting, as is apparent both from the context and the defect in the alliteration.

þæs þu me ƿýlle.		‘that thou wilt to me
ƿórdum secgean.		say in words,
hu geƿorhte íc þæt.		how I have that wrought,
siððan þu usic under.		(since thou among us,
abraham þíne.		Abraham!
on þas eðel-turf.		into this country
æhta læddest.		hast led thy property,)
ꝥ þu me þus sƿiðe.		that thou for me thus cruelly
searo renodest.		hast laid *a* snare?
þu ellþeodig.		Thou, *a* stranger,
usic ƿoldest.		wouldest us,
on þisse folc-sceare.		in this nation,
facne besýrƿan.		by fraud deceive,
sýnnum besmítan.		with sins defile;
sægdest ƿórdum.		saidst in words
ꝥ sarra þín.		that Sarah thy
sƿeostor ƿǽre.		sister were,
líces mæge.		*thy* body's kin;
ƿoldest láðlice.		wouldest hostilely,
þurh ꝥ ƿíf on me.		through that woman, on me
ƿrohte alecgean.		crime attach,
ormæte ýfel.		measureless evil.
ƿe þe árlice.		We thee honourably
gefeormedon.		entertained,
⁊ þe freondlice.		and to thee kindly,
on þisse ƿer-þeode.		in this nation,
ƿíc getæhton.		assigned *a* dwelling-place,
land to lissum.		land for comfort;
þu us leanest nú.		thou now requitest us
únfreondlice.		unkindly,
fremena þancast.	[128]	for *our* benefits thankest.’

XXXVIIII.

Abraham þa.	Abraham then
andsƿarode.	answered:—
ne dýde íc for facne.	‘I did *it* not for fraud,

ne ꝼoꞃ ꝼeonꝺꞅcıpe·	nor for enmity,
ne ꝼoꞃ ƿıhꞇe·	nor for aught
þæꞅ ıc þe ƿean uðe·	that I might give thee trouble;
ác ıc me ᵹumena balꝺoꞃ·	but I myself, chief of men,
ᵹuð-bóꞃꝺeꞅ ꞅƿenᵹ·	brandisher of *the* shield,
leoꝺ-maᵹum ꝼeoꞃ·	far from *my* countrymen,
láꞃe ᵹebeaꞃh·	purposely preserved.
ꞅıððan me ꞅe halᵹa·	After that me the Holy,
oꝼ hýꞃꝺe ꝼꞃean·	from *the* family of *the* chief,
míneꞅ ꝼæꝺeꞃ·	my father,
ꝼýꞃn alǽꝺeꝺ[a]·	led of old,
ıc ꝼela ꞅıððan·	I since many
ꝼolca ᵹeꞅohꞇe·	nations have sought,
ƿína uncuðꞃa·	men unknown,
⁊ þıꞅ ƿíꝼ mıꝺ me·	and this woman with me,
ꝼꞃeonꝺa ꝼeaꞅceaꝼꞇ·	destitute of friends.
íc þæꞅ ꝼæꞃeꞅ á·	I on this journey ever
on ƿénum ꞅæꞇ·	in expectation set,
hƿonne me ƿꞃaðꞃa ꞅum·	when some enemy me,
ellþeoꝺıᵹne·	*a* stranger,
alꝺꞃe beheoƿe·	might of life bereave,
ꞅeðe hım þaꞅ ıꝺeꞅe eꝼꞇ·	who for himself this woman after
áᵹan ƿolꝺe·	would possess:
ꝼoꞃðon íc ƿíᵹ-ꞅmıðum·	therefore to *the* warriors I
ƿóꞃꝺum ꞅæᵹꝺe·	said in words,
ꝥ ꞅaꞃꞃa mín·	that Sarah my
ꞅƿeoꞅꞇoꞃ ƿǽꞃe·	sister were,
æᵹhƿæꞃ eoꞃðan·	in every place
þæꞃ ƿıꞇ eaꞃꝺa leaꞅ·	where we, of dwellings void,
mıꝺ ƿeá-lanꝺum[b]·	with hostile nations
ƿınnan ꞅceolꝺon· [129]	must contend.
ıc ꝥ ılce ꝺꞃeah·	I the same did
on þýꞅꞅe eðýl-ꞇýꞃꝼ·	in this country,

---

[a] Apparently an error of the scribe for alæꝺꝺe.

[b] *Cum peregrina terra,* vel *peregrinæ terræ incolis, contendere; malim tamen legere* ƿea lanꝺum *hostili terra,* a ƿea *hostilis.*—Lye.

ꞅıððan ıc þína[a].	after I thy,
þeoꝺen mǽꞃa.	O great prince!
munꝺbýꞃꝺe ᵹeceaꞅ.	protection chose.
ne ƿæꞅ me on móꝺe cuð.	To me in mind *it* was not known,
hƿæðeꞃ on þýꞅꞅum ꝼolce.	whether, among this folk,
ꝼꞃean ælmıhꞇıᵹeꞅ.	of *the* Lord Almighty
eᵹeꞅa ƿǽꞃe.	*there* were dread,
þa íc héꞃ ǽꞃeꞅꞇ cóm.	when I here first came;
ꝼoꞃþón ıc þeᵹnum.	therefore I from thy
þínum ꝺýꞃnꝺe.	servants hid,
⁊ ꞅýlꝼum þe.	and from thee thyself,
ꞅƿıðoꞅꞇ mıcle.	most of all,
ꞅóðan ꞅpꞃæce.	true speech,
ꝥ me ꞅaꞃꞃan.	that to me Sarah
bꞃýꝺe-laꞅꞇe.	with footstep conjugal
beꝺꝺ-ꞃeꞅꞇe ᵹeꞅꞇáh.	mounted *the* couch of rest.'
þa onᵹán abımæleh.	Then began Abimelech
abꞃaham ꞅƿıðan.	Abraham to load
ƿoꞃulꝺ-ᵹeꞅꞇꞃeonum.	with worldly treasures,
⁊ hım hıꞅ ƿíꝼ aᵹeaꝼ.	and to him his wife restored;
ꞅealꝺe hım ꞇo bóꞇe.	gave him to boot
þæꞅ þe he híꞅ bꞃýꝺ ᵹenám.	(because he had taken his wife)
ᵹanᵹenꝺe ꝼeoh.	live stock,
⁊ ᵹlæꝺ ꞅeolꝼoꞃ.	and shining silver,
anꝺƿeoꞃc ꝼeoꞅ. [130]	substance of money.
ꞅpꞃæc þa ƿóꞃꝺum eac.	Spake then eke in words
ꞇo abꞃahame.	to Abraham
æðelınᵹa helm.	*the* chief of men:—
ƿuna mıꝺ uꞅıc.	'Dwell with us,
⁊ þe ƿíc ᵹeceoꞅ.	and choose thee *a* habitation
on þıꞅꞅum lanꝺe.	in this land, [thee,
þæꞃ þe leoꝼoꞅꞇ ꞅıe.	where *it* may be most pleasing to
eðel-ꞅꞇope.	*a* dwelling-place
þe ıc áᵹan ꞅceal.	which I shall give *thee.*

---

[a] Probably an error of the scribe for þíne.

ƿeꞅ uꞅ ꝼæle ꝼꞃeonꝺ.	Be to us *a* faithful friend,
ƿe ðe ꝼeoh ꞅẏllað.	we will give thee wealth.'
cƿæð þa eꝼꞇ ꞃaðe.	Spake then again quickly
oðꞃe ƿóꞃꝺe.	other words
ꞇo ꞅaꞃꞃan.	to Sarah
ꞅinceꞅ bꞃẏꞇꞇa.	*the* dispenser of treasure :—
ne þeaꞃꝼ ðe on eꝺƿiꞇ.	'Need not to thee in reproach
abꞃaham ꞅeꞇꞇan.	Abraham attach,
ðín ꝼꞃea ꝺꞃihꞇen.	thy lord,
ꝥ þu ꝼleꞇꞇ-ƿaðaꞅ[a].	that thou my pavilion,
mæᵹ ælꝼ-ꞅcieno.	woman elfin-fair !
míne ꞇꞃæꝺe.	hast trodden ;
ác him hẏᵹe-ꞇeonan.	for to him *the* injury,
hƿíꞇan ꞅeolꝼꞃe.	with white silver,
ꝺeoƿe béꞇe.	*I* will well repair.
ne ceaꞃa inciꞇ ꝺuᵹuða.	Care ye not friends,
oꝼ ðiꞅꞅe eðẏl-ꞇẏꞃꝼ.	out of this country,
elloꞃ ꞅécan.	elsewhere to seek,
ƿínaꞅ uncuðe.	men unknown,
ác ƿuniað héꞃ.	but dwell here.'
abꞃaham ꝼꞃemeꝺe.	Abraham acted
ꞅƿa hine hiꞅ alꝺoꞃ hehꞇ.	as him his chief commanded,
onꝼenᵹ ꝼꞃeonꝺꞅcipe.	began friendship,
be ꝼꞃean hǽꞅe.	at *the* Lord's behest,
luꝼum ⁊ liꞅꞅum.	with love and good-will.
he ƿæꞅ leoꝼ ᵹoꝺe.	He was dear to God,
ꝼoꞃðon he ꞃibbe.	therefore he in peace
ᵹeꞅæliᵹ ꝺꞃeah.	happy lived,
⁊ hiꞅ ꞅcippenꝺe[b]. [131]	and under his Creator's
unꝺeꞃ ꞅceaꝺe ᵹeꝼoꞃ.	shadow journeyed,
hleoƿ-ꝼeðꞃum þeahꞇ.	decked with *his* guardian-wings,
heꞃ þenꝺen liꝼꝺe.	here while *he* lived.

---

[a] I am not aware of the occurrence of this word elsewhere : my interpretation is conjectural.

[b] My translation of this line is made under the supposition that for ꞅcippenꝺe we should read ꞅcippenꝺeꞅ.

þa ʒien ƿæꞅ ẏꞃꞃe·	Then again was angry
ʒoꝺ abımelehe·	God with Abimelech,
ꝼoꞃ þæꞃe ꞅẏnne·	for the sin
þe he ƿıð ꞅaꞃꞃaı·	that he against Sarah,
⁊ ƿıð abꞃahame·	and against Abraham,
ǽꞃ ʒeꝼꞃemeꝺe·	ere committed,
þa he ʒeꝺǽlꝺe·	when he separated
hım ꝺeoꞃe ꞇƿa·	two to him dear,
ƿíꝼ ⁊ ƿæpneꝺ·	female and male.
he þæꞅ ƿeoꞃc ʒehleáꞇ·	He for this got pain,
ꝼꞃecne ƿíꞇe·	perilous torment:
ne meahꞇon ꝼꞃeo ne þeoƿe·	might not free nor servile
heoꞃa bꞃeʒo-ƿeaꞃꝺaꞅ·	their lords
beaꞃnum áʒan·	with children gift,
mon-ꞃím mæʒeð·	numerous progeny;
ác hım ꝥ meꞇoꝺ ꝼoꞃꞅꞇóꝺ·	for that *the* Lord hindered to them,
oð ꝥ ꞅe halʒa·	till that the holy,
hıꞅ hlaꝼoꞃꝺe·	for his chief,
abꞃaham onʒan·	Abraham, began
áꞃꞃa bıꝺꝺan·	to pray for power,
écne ꝺꞃıhꞇen·	*the* Lord eternal.
hım enʒla helm·	To Him *the* Chief of angels
ʒeꞇıʒðoꝺe·	*it* granted,
ꞇuꝺꝺoꞃ-ꞅƿeꝺ onleác·	*the* procreative power unlocked,
ꝼolc-cẏnınʒe·	for *the* king of nations,
ꝼꞃeoꞃa ⁊ þeoƿꞃa·	of free and servile,
ƿeꞃa ⁊ ƿíꝼa·	men and women;
leꞇ ƿeaxan eꝼꞇ·	let wax again
heoꞃa ꞃím-ʒeꞇel·	their number,
ꞃoꝺoꞃa ƿalꝺenꝺ·	*the* heavens' Ruler,
eaꝺ ⁊ æhꞇa·	*their* happiness and wealth.
ælmıhꞇıʒ ƿeaꞃð·	*The* Almighty became
mılꝺe on móꝺe·	mild in mood,
mon-cẏnneꞅ ƿeaꞃꝺ·	*the* Guardian of mankind,
abımeleche·	to Abimelech,
ꞅƿa hıne abꞃaham bæꝺ· [132]	as Abraham had prayed him.

ða com ꝼeꞃan·	Then came
ꝼꞃea ælmıhꞇıᵹ·	*the* Lord Almighty
ꞇo ꞅaꞃꞃaı·	to Sarah,
ꞅƿa he ꞅelꝼ ᵹecƿæð·	as he himself had said;
ƿalꝺenꝺ uꞅꞅeꞃ·	our Ruler
hæꝼꝺe ƿóꞃꝺ-beoꞇ·	had *his* promise
leoꝼum ᵹelæꞅꞇeꝺ·	to *those* beloved *ones* performed,
líꝼeꞅ alꝺoꞃ·	*the* Prince of life,
eaꝼoꞃan ⁊ ıꝺeꞅe·	to *the* man and woman.
abꞃahame ƿóc·	To Abraham was born
beaꞃn oꝼ bꞃýꝺe·	*a* child, from *his* wife,
þone bꞃeᵹo enᵹla·	whom *the* Lord of angels,
ǽꞃ ðý maᵹo-ꞇuꝺꞃe·	ere that with progeny
moꝺoꞃ ƿǽꞃe·	*the* mother were
eacen be eoꞃle·	by *the* earl quickened,
ıꞅáác némꝺe·	Isaac named.
hıne abꞃaham on·	On him Abraham,
hıꞅ áᵹene hanꝺ·	with his own hand,
beaceu ꞅeꞇꞇe·	set *a* sign,
ꞅƿa hım beꝺeaꝺ meꞇoꝺ·	as him bade *the* Creator,
ƿulꝺoꞃ-ꞇoꞃhꞇ ýmb ƿucan·	glory bright, after *a* week,
þæꞅ þe hıne on ƿoꞃulꝺ·	from when that him into *the* world,
ꞇo mon-cýnne·	among mankind,
moꝺoꞃ bꞃohꞇe:·	*his* mother brought.
XL.	XL.
Cnıhꞇ ƿeox ⁊ þaᵹ·	*The* boy waxed and thrived,
ꞅƿa hım cýnꝺe ƿæꞃon·	as to him was natural,
æðele ꝼꞃom ýlꝺꞃum·	congenial from *his* parents.
abꞃaham hæꝼꝺe·	Abraham had
ƿınꞇꞃa hunꝺ ꞇeonꞇıᵹ·	*a* hundred winters,
þa hım ƿíꝼ ꞅunu·	when to him *his* wife *a* son
on þanc ᵹebæꞃ·	gratefully bare.
he þæꞅ ðꞃaᵹe báꝺ·	He for this had a while waited,
ꞅıððan hım ǽꞃeꞅꞇ·	since that to him first,
þuꞃh hıꞅ áᵹen ƿóꞃꝺ· [133]	through his own word,

þone dæᵹ ƿillan.		that day of desire
drihten bodode.		*the* Lord had announced.
þa seo ƿýrd ᵹeƿearð.		Then was the hap,
ꝥ ꝥ ƿif ᵹeseah.		that that woman saw,
for abrahame.		before Abraham,
ismael pleᵹan.		Ishmael playing,
ðær hie æt sƿæsendum.		where they at meat
sæton bútú.		both sat,
haliᵹ on hiᵹe.		holy in mind,
⁊ heora hiƿan eall.		and all their domestics
druncon ⁊ drýmdon.		drank and rejoiced:
þa cƿæð drihtlecu mæᵹ.		then said *his* lofty mate,
brýd to beorne.		*his* wife, to *the* chief:—
forᵹif me beaᵹa ƿeard.		'Grant me, guardian of bracelets,
mín sƿæs frea.		my dear lord,
hat siððan[a].		bid go
áᵹar ellor.		Hagar elsewhere,
⁊ ismael.		and Ishmael
lædan mid hie.		with her lead:
ne beoð ƿe lenᵹ somed.		we will not longer be together,
ƿillum mínum.		with my will.
ᵹif ic ƿealdan mót.		If I may sway,
næfre ismael.		never Ishmael
ƿið isáce.		with Isaac,
ƿið mín áᵹen bearn.		with my own child,
ýrfe dǽleð.		shall share *the* heritage
on laste þe.		after thee,
þonne þu of líce.		when thou from *thy* body
aldor aséndest.	[134]	sendest life.'
þa ƿæs abrahame.		Then was to Abraham
ƿeorce on móde.		grief in mind,
ꝥ he on ƿræc drife.		that into exile he must drive
his selfes sunu.		his own son.
þa com sóð metod.		Then came *the* Lord of truth,

---

[a] Apparently an error for siðian.

ꝼꞃeom on ꝼulꞇum·	*the* Powerful, to his aid;
ƿiꞅꞇe ꝼeꞃhð ᵹuman·	*he* knew *the* man's soul
ceaꞃum on clommum·	fettered with cares.
cẏninᵹ enᵹla ꞅpꞃæc·	*The* King of angels spake
ꞇo abꞃahame·	to Abraham,
éce ꝺꞃihꞇen·	*the* eternal Lord:—
læꞇ þe aꞅlupan·	'Let from thee slip
ꞅoꞃᵹe oꝼ bꞃeoꞅꞇum·	sorrow from *thy* breast,
móꝺ-ᵹeƿinnan·	mental strife,
⁊ mæᵹeð hiꞃe·	and *thy* mate obey,
bꞃẏꝺe þínꞃe·	thy wife:
háꞇ búꞇú aƿeᵹ·	order both away
áᵹáꞃ ꝼeꞃan·	to go, Hagar
⁊ iꞅmael·	and Ishmael,
cnihꞇ oꝼ cẏððe·	*the* boy from *the* country:
íc hiꞅ cẏnn ᵹeꝺo·	I will make his race
bꞃáꝺ ⁊ bꞃeꞅne·	wide-spread and potent,
beaꞃna ꞇuꝺꞃe·	in *its* progeny of children,
ƿæꞅꞇmum ꞅpeꝺiᵹ·	in offspring, abundant,
ꞅƿa ic þe ƿóꞃꝺum ᵹeheꞇ·	as by *my* words I promised thee.'
þa ꞅe ƿeꞃ hẏꞃꝺe·	Then the man obeyed
hiꞅ ƿalꝺenꝺe·	his Sovereign,
ꝺꞃáꝼ oꝼ ƿícum·	drove from *his* dwellings
ꝺꞃeoꞃiᵹ-móꝺ ꞇú·	*the* two sad of mind,
iꝺeꞅe oꝼ eaꞃꝺe·	*the* woman from *his* habitation,
⁊ hiꞅ áᵹen beaꞃn·[a]	and his own child.

* * *

* * *

* * *

* * *

* * *

* * *

* * *

* * *

---

[a] Here a leaf has been cut out of the MS. What follows is the speech of Abimelech to Abraham, the beginning of which is wanting.

* * *
* * *
* * *
* * *
* * *
* * *

ꞅƿeoꞇol iꞅ ⁊ ᵹeꞅene· [135]	'manifest *it* is and seen,
ꝥ þe ꞅóð meꞇoꝺ·	that to thee *the* Lord of truth
on ᵹeꞅiððe iꞅ·	is as *a* companion,
ꞅƿeᵹleꞅ alꝺoꞃ·	*the* Prince of *the* skies,
ꞅeðe ꞅiᵹoꞃ ꞅeleð·	who giveth victory,
ꞅnẏꞇꞃum mihꞇum·	through *his* sapient powers,
⁊ þín móꝺ ꞇꞃẏmeð·	and strengtheneth thy mind
ᵹoꝺcunꝺum ᵹiꝼum·	with gifts divine; [still
ꝼoꞃðon·ðe ᵹiena ꞅpeoƿ·	therefore to thee hath prospered
þæꞅ þu ƿið ꝼꞃeonꝺ oððe ꝼeonꝺ·	what thou, with friend or foe,
ꝼꞃemman onᵹunne·	hast to accomplish sought,
ƿóꞃꝺum oððe ꝺǽꝺum·	by words or deeds.
ƿalꝺenꝺ ꞅcuꝼeð·	*The* Powerful forwardeth,
ꝼꞃea ꝼoꞃð-ƿeᵹaꞅ·	*the* Lord, *thy* goings forth,
ꝼolmum ꞅínum·	with his hands,
ƿillan þínne·	thy will;
ꝥ iꞅ ƿíꝺe cuð·	that is widely known
buꞃh-ƿiꞇꞇenꝺum·	to *the* city-dwellers.
ic þe biꝺꝺe nu·	I pray thee now,
ƿine ebꞃea·	O man of *the* Hebrews,
ƿóꞃꝺum mínum·	by my words,
ꝥ ðu ꞇil-móꝺiᵹ·	that thou of disposition good
ꞇꞃeoƿa ꞅelle·	give *me a* pledge
ƿǽꞃa þína·	of thy covenant,
ꝥ þu ƿille me·	that thou wilt to me
ƿeꞅan ꝼæle ꝼꞃeonꝺ·	be *a* faithful friend,
ꝼꞃemena ꞇo leane·	in requital of *the* kindnesses
þaꞃa þe ic ꞇo ꝺuᵹuðum·	which I, for *thy* benefit,
ðe ᵹeꝺón hæbbe·	have done to thee,
ꞅiððan þu ꝼeaꞅceaꝼꞇ·	since that thou destitute

ꝼeoꞃꞃan cóme·	from afar camest,
on þaꞅ ƿeꞃ-þeoꝺe·	into this country,
ƿꞃæccan laꞅꞇe· [136]	with exile step.
ᵹẏlꝺ me miꝺ hẏlꝺo·	Pay me with affection,
ꝥ ic þe hneaƿ ne ƿæꞅ·	*for* that I was not sparing to thee
lanꝺeꞅ ⁊ liꞅꞅa·	of land and favours;
ƿeꞅ þiꞅꞅum leoꝺum nú·	be to these people now,
⁊ mæᵹbuꞃᵹe·	and to my
mínꞃe áꞃꝼæꞅꞇ·	kindred, faithful;
ᵹiꝼ þe alƿalꝺa·	if *the* All-powerful to thee,
úꞃe ꝺꞃihꞇen·	our Lord,
ꞅciꞃian ƿille·	will grant,
ꞅeðe ᵹeꞅceaꝼu healꝺeð[a]·	who holdeth *the world's* destinies,
ꝥ þu ꞃanꝺ-ƿiᵹum·	that thou to *the* shielded warriors
ꞃúmoꞃ móꞇe·	bounteously may,
on ðiꞅꞅe ꝼolc-ꞅceaꞃe·	among this people,
ꝼꞃæꞇƿa ꝺǽlan·	ornaments distribute,
moꝺiᵹꞃa ᵹeꞅꞇꞃeón·	rewards of *the* bold,
meaꞃce ꞅeꞇꞇan·	*a* land-mark set.'
ða abꞃaham·	Then Abraham
abimelehe·	to Abimelech
ƿǽꞃe ꞅealꝺe·	gave *his* covenant
ꝥ he ƿolꝺe ꞅƿa:·	that he so would.
XLI.	**XLI.**
Siððan ƿæꞅ ꞅe eaꝺeᵹa·	Then was the blessed
eaꝼoꞃa þáꞃeꞅ·	son of Terah
in ꝼiliꞅꞇéa·	in *the* Philistines'
ꝼolce eaꞃꝺꝼæꞅꞇ·	nation settled,
leoꝺ ebꞃéa·	*the* Hebrews' prince,
lanᵹe þꞃáᵹe·	*a* long season,
ꝼeaꞅceaꝼꞇ miꝺ ꝼꞃemꝺum·	poor with strangers.
him ꝼꞃea enᵹla·	To him *the* Lord of angels
ƿíc ᵹeꞇæhꞇe·	assigned *a* dwelling,

---

[a] From this line to the end of the canto the sense seems very obscure.

þæꞃ ƿeꞃaꞅ haꞇað.	where men call,
buꞃh-ꞅiꞇꞇenꝺe.	*the* city-dwellers,
beꞃꞅabea lonꝺ[a].	*the* land of Bersheba.
þæꞃ ꞅé halᵹa.	There the holy *man*
heah ꞅꞇeap ꞃeceꝺ. [137]	*a* high steep dwelling,
buꞃh ꞇimbꞃeꝺe.	*a* town, built,
⁊ beaꞃo ꞅeꞇꞇe.	and set *a* grove,
ƿeo-beꝺꝺ ƿoꞃhꞇe.	an altar wrought,
⁊ hiꞅ ƿalꝺenꝺe.	and to his Sovereign,
on þæm ᵹlæꝺ-ꞅꞇeꝺe.	on the ember-place,
ᵹilꝺ onꞅæᵹꝺe.	*an* offering dedicated,
lác ᵹeneahe.	a gift sufficient,
þam þe líꝼ ꝼoꞃᵹeaꝼ.	to him who life *him* gave,
ᵹeꞅǽliᵹlic.	happy
ꞅƿeᵹle unꝺeꞃ.	under heaven.
þa þæꞅ ꞃinceꞅ.	Then the chief
ꞅe ꞃíca onᵹán.	began the powerful
cẏninᵹ coꞅꞇiᵹan.	King to tempt,
cunnoꝺe ᵹeoꞃne.	earnestly proved
hƿilc þæꞅ æðelinᵹeꞅ.	what the man's
ellen ƿǽꞃe.	fortitude were:
ꞅꞇiðum ƿóꞃꝺum.	with words austere,
ꞅƿꞃæc him ꞅꞇeꝼne ꞇó.	he with *his* voice addressed him:—
ᵹeƿíꞇ þu oꝼeꞅꞇlice.	'Go thou, with utmost haste,
abꞃaham ꝼéꞃan.	Abraham, journeying,
laꞅꞇaꞅ lecᵹan.	set *thy* steps,
⁊ þe lǽꝺe míꝺ.	and with thee lead
þín áᵹen beaꞃn.	thine own child.
þu ꞅcealꞇ iꞅáác me.	Thou shalt Isaac to me
onꞅecᵹan ꞅunu ðínne.	sacrifice, thy son,
ꞅẏlꝼ ꞇo ꞇibꞃe.	thyself, as *an* offering,
ꞅiððan þu ᵹeꞅꞇiᵹeꞅꞇ.	after thou mountest
ꞅꞇeape ꝺúne.	*the* steep downs,
hꞃincᵹ þæꞅ hean lánꝺeꞅ.	(*the* ring of the high land,

---

[a] MS. and Junius lono.

þe ıc þe heonon ȝeꞇǽce·	which I from hence will show thee,)
up þínum áȝnum ꝼóꞇum·	up with thine own feet;
þæꞃ þu ꞅcealꞇ áꝺ ȝeȝæꞃƿan· [138]	there thou shalt prepare *a* pile,
bǽl-ꝼýꞃ beaꞃne þínum·	*a* bale-fire, for thy child,
⁊ blóꞇan ꞅýlꝼ·	and thyself sacrifice
ꞅunu mıꝺ ꞅƿeoꞃꝺeꞅ ecȝe·	*thy* son, with *the* sword's edge,
⁊ þonne ꞅƿeaꞃꞇan lıȝe·	and then, with swart flame,
leoꝼeꞅ líc ꝼoꞃbæꞃnan·	burn *the* beloved's body,
⁊ me lác bebeoꝺan·	and offer *it* to me *a* gift.'
ne ꝼoꞃꞅæꞇ he þý ꞅıðe·	He delayed not the journey
ác ꞅona onȝann·	but soon began
ꝼýꞅan ꞇo ꝼóꞃe·	to hasten for *the* way.
hım ƿæꞅ ꝼꞃean[a] enȝla·	To him was *the* Lord of angels'
ƿóꞃꝺ onꝺꞃýꞅne·	word terrific,
⁊ híꞅ ƿalꝺenꝺ[b] leoꝼ·	and his Sovereign dear.
þa ꞅe eaꝺȝa·	Then the blessed
abꞃaham ꞅíne·	Abraham his
nıhꞇ-ꞃeꞅꞇe oꝼȝeaꝼ·	night-rest gave up,
nalleꞅ neꞃȝenꝺeꞅ·	*the* Preserver's
hæꞅe ƿıðhoȝoꝺe·	behest despised not,
ác hıne ꞅe halȝa ƿeꞃ·	but him the holy man
ȝýꞃꝺe ȝꞃæȝan ꞅƿeoꞃꝺe·	girded with *a* gray sword,
cýðꝺe ꝥ hım ȝaꞅꞇa ƿeaꞃꝺeꞅ·	showed that of *the* Guardian of spirits
eȝeꞅa on bꞃeoꞅꞇum ƿunoꝺe·	dread in *his* breast dwelt.
onȝan þa hıꞅ eꞅolaꞅ bǽꞇan·	Began then his asses to saddle
ȝamol-ꝼeꞃhð ȝolꝺeꞅ bꞃýꞇꞇa·	*the* sage dispenser of gold,
hehꞇ hıne ȝeonȝe ꞇƿeȝen·	bade him two young
men mıꝺ ꞅıðian·	men accompany,
mǽȝ ƿæꞅ híꞅ áȝen þꞃıꝺꝺa·	his own son was *the* third,
⁊ he ꝼeoꞃða ꞅýlꝼ·	and he *the* fourth himself.
þa he ꝼúꞅ ȝeƿáꞇ·	Then he hastily departed,
ꝼꞃom hıꞅ áȝenum hoꝼe· [139]	from his own house,
ıꞅáác læꝺan·	leading Isaac,
beaꞃn únƿeaxen·	*a* child unwaxen,

---

[a] MS. and Junius ꝼꞃea.

[b] MS. and Junius ƿalꝺenꝺe.

ꞅƿa him bebeáꝺ meꞇoꝺ·
eꝼꞅꞇe þa ꞅƿiðe·
⁊ oneꞇꞇe·
ꝼoꞃð ꝼolꝺ-ƿeᵹe·
ꞅƿá hím ꝼꞃea ꞇæhꞇe·
ƿeᵹaꞅ oꝼeꞃ ƿéꞅꞇen·
oð ꝥ ƿulꝺoꞃ-ꞇoꞃhꞇ·
ꝺæᵹeꞅ þꞃiꝺꝺan·
up oꝼeꞃ ꝺeop ƿæꞇeꞃ·
óꞃꝺ[a] aꞃǽmꝺe·
þa ꞅe eaꝺeᵹa ƿeꞃ·
ᵹeꞅeah hliꝼiᵹan·
heá ꝺúne·
ꞅƿa him ꞅæᵹꝺe ǽꞃ·
ꞅƿeᵹleꞅ alꝺoꞃ·
ða abꞃaham ꞅpꞃæc·
ꞇo hiꞅ ombihꞇum·
ꞃincaꞅ míne·
ꞃeꞅꞇað inciꞇ héꞃ·
on þiꞅꞅum ƿícum·
ƿiꞇ eꝼꞇ cumað·
ꞅiððan ƿiꞇ ǽꞃenꝺe·
únceꞃ ꞇƿeᵹa·
ᵹaꞅꞇ-cýninᵹe·
aᵹiꝼen habbað,
ᵹeƿáꞇ him þa ꞅe æðelinᵹ·
⁊ hiꞅ áᵹen ꞅunu·
ꞇo þæꞅ ᵹemeaꞃceꞅ·
þe him meꞇoꝺ ꞇæhꞇe·
ƿaꝺan oꝼeꞃ ƿealꝺaꞅ·
ƿuꝺu bǽꞃ ꞅunu·
ꝼæꝺeꞃ ꝼýꞃ ⁊ ꞅƿeoꞃꝺ·
ða þæꞅ ꝼꞃicᵹean onᵹann·
ƿeꞃ ƿinꞇꞃum ᵹeonᵹ·

as him *the* Lord had bidden;
hastened then much,
and speeded
forth on *the* earth's way,
as him *the* Lord had taught,
the ways over *the* desert,
till that in glory-bright,
of *the* third day,
up over *the* deep water
the morn arose.
  Then the blessed man
saw towering
the high downs,
as to him ere had said
the Prince of heaven.
Then Abraham spake
to his servants:
'My men,
rest yourselves here,
in these places;
we will come again,
after that we *the* errand
of us two,
to *the* King of spirits
have performed.'
  Departed then the man
and his own son,
to the limit
which him *the* Lord had shown,
passing over *the* wealds:
the son bare wood,
the father, fire and sword.
  Then this began to ask
the man in winters young,

---

[a] Literally, *the beginning, point.*

ƿóꞃꝺum abꞃaham.	Abraham with words :—
ƿıꞇ héꞃ ꝼýꞃ ⁊ ꞅƿeoꞃꝺ. [140]	'We here fire and *a* sword
ꝼꞃea mín habbað.	have, my lord !
hƿæꞃ ıꞅ ꝥ ꞇıbeꞃ.	where is the gift
ꝥ þu ꞇoꞃhꞇ-ᵹoꝺe.	that thou to *the* bright God,
ꞇo þam bꞃýne-ᵹıelꝺe.	for the burnt sacrifice,
bꞃınᵹan þenceꞅꞇ.	thinkest to bring ?'
abꞃaham maðeloꝺe.	Abraham spake :—
hæꝼꝺe on án ᵹehoᵹoꝺ.	(*he* had ever studied
ꝥ he ᵹeꝺǽꝺe.	that he might do,
ꞅƿa hıne ꝺꞃıhꞇen heꞇ.	as him *the* Lord commanded,)
hım ꝥ ꞅoð cýnınᵹ.	'That *the* King of truth
ꞅýlꝼa ꝼınꝺeð.	for himself will find,
mon-cýnneꞅ ƿeaꞃꝺ.	*the* Guardian of mankind,
ꞅƿa hım ᵹemeꞇ þınceð.	as to him seemeth meet.'
ᵹeꞅꞇah þa ꞅꞇıð-hýꝺıᵹ.	Mounted then *the* inflexible
ꞅꞇeape ꝺúne.	*the* steep downs,
úp mıꝺ hıꞅ eaꝼoꞃan.	up with his son,
ꞅƿa hım ꞅe éca bebeaꝺ.	as him the Eternal had commanded,
ꝥ he on hꞃóꝼe ᵹeꞅꞇóꝺ.	*so* that on *the* roof he stood
heán lanꝺeꞅ.[a]	of *the* high land,

* * *

on þæꞃe þe hım ꞅe ꞅꞇꞃanᵹa ꞇó.	on that which to him the Powerful,
ƿǽꞃꝼæꞅꞇ meꞇoꝺ.	*the* righteous Creator,
ƿóꞃꝺum ꞇæhꞇe.	had pointed out by words.
onᵹan þa ǽꝺ hláꝺan.	Began then *the* pile to load,
æleꝺ ƿeccan.	fire awaken,
⁊ ᵹeꝼeꞇeꞃoꝺe.	and fettered
ꝼéꞇ ⁊ honꝺa.	*the* feet and hands
beaꞃne ꞅínum.	of his child,
⁊ þa on bǽl áhóꝼ.	and then on *the* pile hove
ıꞅáác ᵹeonᵹne.	young Isaac,
⁊ þa æꝺꞃe ᵹeᵹꞃáp.	and then hastily griped

---

[a] Here a line is wanting, containing the alliterative word or words to ꞅꞇꞃanᵹa, also the antecedent to the feminine relative þæꞃe.

sweord be gehiltum.	*the* sword by *the* hilt;
ƿolde his sunu cƿellan.	would kill his son
folmum sínum.	with his hands,
fýre sencan.	*the* fire quench
mæges dreore.	with *the* youth's gore.
þa metodes ðegn. [141]	Then *the* Lord's minister,
ufan engla súm.	*an* angel from above,
abraham hlúde.	Abraham loudly
stefne cýgde..	called with voice.
he stille gebád.	He still awaited
áres spræce.	*the* speech of *the* messenger,
⁊ þam engle oncƿæð.	and to the angel spake.
him þa ofstum tó.	To him then quickly,
ufan of roderum.	from *the* firmament above,
ƿuldor-gast godes.	*the* glory-spirit of God
ƿórdum mælde.	spake in words :—
abraham leofa.	' Beloved Abraham !
ne sleah þín ágen bearn.	slay not thine own child,
ac þu cƿicne abrégd.	but take thou alive
cniht of áde.	*the* boy from *the* pile,
eaforan þinne.	thy son ;
him án ƿuldres god.	him *the* God of glory favoureth.
mago ebrea.	Parent of *the* Hebrews !
þu médum scealt.	thou shalt meeds,
þurh þæs halgan hánd.	through *the* hand of the holy
heofon-cýninges.	King of heaven,
sóðum sigor-leanum.	true rewards of triumph,
selfa onfón.	thyself receive,
ginfæstum gifum.	ample lasting gifts :
þe ƿile gasta ƿeard.	thee will *the* Guardian of spirits
lissum gýldan.	requite with favours,
ꝥ þe ƿæs leofra his.	*for* that to thee was dearer his
sibb ⁊ hýldo.	peace and grace,
þonne þín sýlfes bearn.	than thine own child.'
ád stód onǽled.	*The* pile stood on fire,
hæfde abrahame.	had Abraham's

metod mon-cynnes.	*the* Creator of mankind
mæge lothes.	Lot's kinsman's
breost geblissad.	bosom blessed,
þa he him his bearn forgeaf.	when he to him his child restored,
isáác cƿicne.	Isaac alive.
ða se eadega beƿlát. [142]	Then looked the happy
rinc ofer exle.	man over *his* shoulder,
⁊ him þær róm geseah.	and there saw *a* ram,
unfeor þanon.	not far from thence,
ǽnne standan.	one standing,
broðor árones.	(Haran's brother,)
brembrum fæstne.	in *the* brambles fast,
þone abraham genám.	which Abraham took,
⁊ hine on ád ahóf.	and on *the* pile it raised,
ofestum miclum.	with utmost haste,
for his ágen bearn.	for his own child,
abrægd þa mid þý bille.	then, at the same time, *his* faulchion drew,
brýne-gield onhread.	*the* burnt-offering prepared,
reccendne ƿeg.	raised *it* reeking
rommes blóde.	with *the* ram's blood,
onbleot ꝥ lác gode.	sacrificed the gift to God,
sægde leana þanc.	said thanks for *the* rewards,
⁊ ealra þara.	and for all those
þe him sið ⁊ ǽr.	(which to him late and ere)
gifena drihten.	gifts *the* Lord
forgifen hæfde :.	had given *him*.

XLII.	XLII.
Hƿæt ƿé feor ⁊ neah. [143]	Lo! we far and near
gefrigen habað.	have heard of,
ofer middan-geard.	throughout mid-earth,
moýses dómas.	*the* decrees of Moses;
ƿræclico ƿórd-riht.	(*a* wondrous oral law
ƿera cneorissum.	to *the* tribes of men;
in up-rodor.	in *the* firmament above,
eadigra gehƿam.	to every one of *the* blessed,

æꝼꞇeꞃ bealu ꞅıðe·	after *their* adverse lot,
bóꞇe líꝼeꞅ·	life's recompense,
lıꝼıᵹenꝺꞃa ᵹehƿam·	to each one living :—
lanᵹꞅumne ꞃǽꝺ·	*a* long narration,
hæleðum ꞅecᵹan·	to rehearse to men ;—
ᵹehýꞃe ꞅeðe ƿılle·	let him hear who will :)
þone on ƿéꞅꞇenne·	whom in *the* waste
ƿeꞃoꝺa[a] ꝺꞃıhꞇen·	*the* Lord of hosts,
ꞅóðꝼæꞅꞇ cýnınᵹ·	*the* just King,
mıꝺ hıꞅ ꞅýlꝼeꞅ·	with his own
mıhꞇ ᵹeƿýꞃðoꝺe·	power honoured,
⁊ hım ƿunꝺꞃa ꝼela·	and to him wonders many,
éce alƿalꝺa·	*the* Supreme eternal,
ın æhꞇ ꝼoꞃᵹeaꝼ·	in possession gave.
he ƿæꞅ leoꝼ ᵹoꝺe·	He was dear to God,
leoꝺa alꝺoꞃ·	*the* people's prince,
hoꞃꞅc ⁊ hꞃeðeꞃ-ᵹleaƿ·	*a* bold and prudent
heꞃᵹeꞅ ƿíꞅa·	leader of *the* multitude,
ꝼꞃeom ꝼolc-ꞇoᵹa·	*a* valiant general.
ꝼaꞃaóneꞅ cýn·	*The* race of Pharaoh,
ᵹoꝺeꞅ anꝺꞅacan[b]·	*the* denier of God,
ᵹýꞃꝺ-ƿíꞇe banꝺ·	*he* by pain of *his* rod restrained,
þæꞃ hım ᵹeꞅealꝺe·	where to him entrusted
ꞅıᵹoꞃa ƿalꝺenꝺ·	*the* Lord of triumphs
móꝺᵹum maᵹo-ꞃæꞅƿum·	(to *the* bold leaders)
hıꞅ máᵹa ꝼeoꞃh·	*the* lives of *his* kindred,
on ƿíꞅꞇ eðleꞅ·	into *the* abundance of *the* land,
abꞃahameꞅ ꞅunum·	(to *the* sons of Abraham.)
heah ƿæꞅ ꝥ hanꝺ-leán·	High was the reward,
⁊ hım holꝺ ꝼꞃea·	and *the* Lord gracious to him ;
ᵹeꞅealꝺe ƿæpna ᵹeƿealꝺ·	*he* gave *him* power of arms
ƿıð ꝼꞃaðꞃa ᵹꞃýꞃe·	against *the* fear of foes,
oꝼeꞃcom mıꝺ þý campe·	with which in fight *he* overcame
cnéo-máᵹa ꝼela·	of many tribes . .

---

[a] MS. and Junius ƿeꞃoꝺe.

[b] MS. and Junius anꝺꞅaca.

ꝼeonꝺa[a] ꝼolc-ꞃihꞇ·	of enemies *the* liberties[b].
ða ƿæꞅ ꝼoꞃma ꞅið·	Then was *the* first time
ꝥ hine ƿeꞃoꝺa ᵹoꝺ·	that him *the* God of hosts
ƿóꞃꝺum næᵹꝺe[c]·	approached with words,
þæꞃ he him ᵹeꞅæᵹꝺe·	when he to him said
ꞅóð-ƿunꝺꞃa ꝼela·	many true wonders;—
hu þaꞅ ƿoꞃulꝺ ƿoꞃhꞇe·	how this world wrought
ƿiꞇiᵹ ꝺꞃihꞇen·	*the* sagacious Lord,
eoꞃðan ẏmbhƿẏꞃꝼꞇ·	*the* orb of earth
⁊ úp-ꞃoꝺoꞃ·	and firmament above
ᵹeꞅeꞇꞇe ꞅiᵹe ꞃíce·	established, in triumph powerful,
⁊ hiꞅ ꞅẏlꝼeꞅ naman·	and his own name,
ðone ẏlꝺo beaꞃn·	which *the* sons of men
ǽꞃ ne cúðon·	ere knew not,
ꝼꞃóꝺ ꝼæꝺeꞃa cẏn·	*the* race of ancient fathers,
þeah hie ꝼela ƿiꞅꞇon·	though many things *they* knew.
hæꝼꝺe he þa ᵹeꞅƿiðeꝺ·	He had then strengthened
ꞅóðum cꞃæꝼꞇum·	with true powers,
⁊ ᵹeƿuꞃðoꝺe·	and honoured,
ƿeꞃoꝺeꞅ alꝺoꞃ·	[144] *the* prince of *the* multitude,
ꝼaꞃaóneꞅ ꝼeonꝺ·	Pharaoh's foe,
on ꝼoꞃð-ƿeᵹaꞅ·	in *his* onward course.
þa ƿæꞅ inᵹéꞃe·	Then was of old,
ealꝺum ƿíꞇum·	with *its* ancient wise,
ꝺeaðe ᵹeꝺꞃenceꝺ·	drenched with death
ꝺꞃihꞇ-ꝼolca mæꞅꞇ·	*the* greatest of nations.
hoꞃꝺ-ƿeaꞃꝺa hꞃẏꞃe·	At *the* fall of *the* treasure-wards
heaꝼ ƿæꞅ ᵹeníƿaꝺ·	was *their* wail renewed,
ꞅƿæꝼon ꝼele ꝺꞃeamaꞅ·	slept *their* many joys,
ꞅince beꞃoꝼene·	of treasure reft.
hæꝼꝺe mán-ꞅceaðan·	He had of *the* sinful,
æꞇ miꝺꝺeꞃe nihꞇ·	at midnight,
ꝼꞃecne ᵹeꝼẏlleꝺ·	woefully felled

---

[a] In MS. and Junius ꝼeonꝺa is repeated.

[b] Literally, *the folkright*.

[c] næᵹan, *poetice*, ut videtur, pro hniᵹan.—*Lye*.

ꝼꞃum-beaꞃna ꝼela·	many first-born;
abꞃocene buꞃh-ƿeaꞃꝺaꞅ·	*the* bursten city-holds
bana ƿíꝺe ꞅcꞃað·	*the* slayer widely penetrated,
láð leoꝺ-haꞇa·	*the* fell hater of *the* people;
lanꝺ ꝺꞃýꞃmýꝺe·	*the* land mourned over
ꝺeaꝺꞃa hꞃæƿum·	*the* corpses of *the* dead,
ꝺuᵹoð ꝼoꞃð ᵹeƿáꞇ·	*their* flower departed,
ƿóp ƿæꞅ ƿíꝺe·	wail was on every side,
ƿoꞃulꝺ-ꝺꞃeáma lýꞇ·	little of worldly joys;
ƿæꞃon hleahꞇoꞃ-ꞅmiðum·	of *the* laughers[a] were
hanꝺa belocene·	*the* hands closed;
alýꝼeꝺ láð ꞅið·	*the* dire journey *it was* permitted
leoꝺe ᵹꞃéꞇan· [145]	to *the* people to bewail,
ꝼolc ꝼéꞃenꝺe·	*the* departing nation.
ꝼꞃeonꝺ[b] ƿæꞅ beꞃeaꝼoꝺ·	*The* enemy was spoiled,
heꞃᵹaꞅ on helle·	*their* multitudes in hell;
heoꝼon þiꝺeꞃ becóm·	heaven thither came,
ꝺꞃuꞃon ꝺeoꝼol-ᵹýlꝺ·	fell *their* infernal gods,
ꝺæᵹ ƿæꞅ mǽꞃe·	great was *that* day
oꝼeꞃ miꝺꝺan-ᵹeaꞃꝺ·	over mid-earth,
þa ꞅeo menᵹeo ꝼóꞃ·	when the many departed,
ꞅƿa þæꞅ[c] ƿæꞅꞇen ꝺꞃeah·	who that bondage had endured
ꝼela miꞅꞅeꞃa·	many seasons,
ealꝺ-ƿeꞃiᵹe·	*the* old malignant
eᵹýpꞇa ꝼolc·	folk of Egypt,
þæꞅ þe hie ƿíꝺe ꝼeꞃð·	for that they perpetually
ƿýꞃnan þohꞇon·	thought to deny
moýꞅeꞅ máᵹum·	to *the* kin of Moses,
ᵹiꝼ hie meꞇoꝺ leꞇe·	if them *the* Lord permitted,
onlanᵹne luꞅꞇ·	*the* long desire
leoꝼeꞅ ꞅíðeꞅ·	of *their* wished-for journey.
ꝼýꞃꝺ ƿæꞅ ᵹeꝼýꞅeꝺ·	*The* march was hastened,

---

[a] Literally, *the laughter-smiths.*

[b] For ꝼꞃeonꝺ I suspect we ought to read ꝼeonꝺ. The line answers to Exod. xii. 36: "And they spoiled the Egyptians."

[c] Apparently an error for þæꞇ.

ꝼꞃom ꞅeðe læꝺꝺe·	bold he who led
móꝺıᵹ maᵹo-ꞃæꞅƿa[a]·	(the proud leader of *the* tribes)
mæᵹ-buꞃh heoꞃa·	their kin.
oꝼeꞃꝼóꞃ he míꝺ þý ꝼolce·	He traversed with the folk
ꝼæꞅꞇena ƿoꞃn·	many fast towns,
lanꝺ ⁊ leoꝺ-ƿeaꞃꝺ·	*the* land and nation's guardian,
laðꞃa manna·	of *the* hostile men;
enᵹe anƿaðaꞅ·	narrow passes,
úncúð ᵹeláꝺ·	*an* unknown way,
oð ꝥ hıe on ᵹuð-mýꞃce·	till that they on *the* hostile frontier
ᵹeaꞃƿe bæꞃon·	assembled ready.
ƿæꞃon lanꝺ heoꞃa·	*The* lands they occupied were
lýꝼꞇ-helme beþeahꞇ·	with *an* air-helm bedecked,
meaꞃc-hoꝼu móꞃ healꝺ·	*the* mountain held *their* tents[b].
moýꞅeꞅ oꝼeꞃ þa·	Moses then over
ꝼela meoꞃınᵹa·	many obstacles
ꝼýꞃꝺe ᵹelæꝺꝺe·	led *the* march.

XLIII.	XLIII.
Hehꞇ þa ẏmb ꞇƿa nıhꞇ· [146]	*God* then, after two nights, bade
ꞇíꞃꝼæꞅꞇne hæleð·	*the* illustrious chief,
ꞅıððan hıe ꝼeonꝺum·	when they from *the* enemies
oðꝼaꞃen hæꝼꝺon·	had escaped,
ẏmb ƿıcıᵹean·	to encamp about
ƿeꞃoꝺeꞅ beaꞃhꞇme·	
mıꝺ ælꝼ eꞃe·[c]	
æꞇhaneꞅ[d] býꞃıᵹ·	*the* town of Etham,
mæᵹneꞅ mæꞅꞇe·	with most of *his* power,
meaꞃc-lanꝺum ón·	on *the* border lands.
neaꞃƿe ᵹenýꝺꝺon·	Closely *they* pressed
on noꞃð-ƿeᵹaꞅ·	on *the* north ways,

---

[a] MS. and Junius ꞃæƿa.

[b] Literally, *field-houses*.

[c] I am unable to give any interpretation of these two lines.

[d] Junius æꞇ aneꞅ, but in the MS. an h is superscribed in a very ancient hand, probably nearly coeval with the MS. itself; I have therefore not hesitated to admit it into the text. See Exod. xiii. 20.

ƿiꞅꞇon him be ꞅuðan·	*they* knew that on their south
ꞅiᵹel-ƿaꞃa lanꝺ·	*was the* Ethiops' land,
ꝼoꞃbæꞃneꝺ buꞃh-hleoðu[a]·	scorched mountain-heights,
bꞃune leoꝺe·	(*a* people brown
haꞇum heoꝼon-colum·	with *the* hot coals of heaven;)
þæꞃ haliᵹ ᵹoꝺ·	there *the* holy God
ƿið ꝼǽꞃ bꞃýne·	against *the* heat intense
ꝼolc ᵹeꞅcýlꝺe·	shielded *the* people,
bælce oꝼeꞃ bꞃæꝺꝺe·	with *a* canopy o'erspread
býꞃnenꝺne heoꝼon·	*the* burning heaven,
halᵹan neꞇꞇe·	with *a* holy net,
háꞇƿenꝺne lýꝼꞇ·	*the* torrid air.
hæꝼꝺe ƿeꝺeꞃ-ƿolcen·	Had *the* cloud,
ƿíꝺum ꝼæðmum·	in *its* wide embrace,
eoꞃðan ⁊ up-ꞃoꝺoꞃ·	*the* earth and firmament above
eꝼne ᵹeꝺǽleꝺ·	alike divided:
læꝺꝺe leoꝺ-ƿeꞃoꝺ·	*it* led *the* nation-host;
líᵹ-ꝼýꞃ aꝺꞃánc·	quenched was *the* flame-fire,
haꞇe heoꝼon-ꞇoꞃhꞇ·	with heat heaven-bright.
hæleð ƿaꝼeꝺon·	*The* people were amazed,
ꝺꞃihꞇa ᵹeꝺꞃýmoꞅꞇ·	of multitudes most joyous,
ꝺæᵹ-ꞅcealꝺeꞅ[b] hleo·	*their* day-shield's shade
ƿanꝺ oꝼeꞃ ƿolcnum·	rolled over *the* clouds.
hæꝼꝺe ƿíꞇiᵹ ᵹoꝺ·	*The* wise God had
ꞅunnan ꞅið-ꝼæꞇ·	*the* sun's course
ꞅƿeᵹle[c] oꝼeꞃꞇolꝺen·	with a sail shrouded;
ꞅƿa þa mæꞅꞇ-ꞃápaꞅ·	though the mast-ropes
men ne cuðon·	men knew not,
ne ða ꞅeᵹl-ꞃóꝺe·	nor the sail-cross
ᵹeꞅeón meahꞇon·	might *they* see,
eoꞃð-buenꝺe·	*the* inhabitants of earth,

[a] Apparently an error for beoꞃh-hleoðu.

[b] Lye and others propose the correction ꝺæᵹ-ꞅceaꝺeꞅ, which is quite needless, ꞅcealꝺ being an orthographical variation of ꞅcýlꝺ, sometimes written ꞅcelꝺ.

[c] Either an error or an orthographical variation for ꞅeᵹle (as cƿom for com, p. 113, l. 14; hƿꞃeopon for hꞃeopon, p. 188, l. 1; ꞅƿoꞃ for ꞅóꞃ, p. 193, l. 1). The word occurs again at p. 184, l. 10.

ealle cꞃæꝼꞇe·	all *the* enginery;
hu aꝼæꞅꞇnoꝺ ƿæꞅ·	how was fastened
ꝼelꝺ-húꞅa mæꞅꞇ·	*that* greatest of field-houses.
ꞅıððan he mıꝺ ƿulꝺꞃe ᵹeƿeoꞃðoꝺe[a]·	After that he with glory honoured,
* * *	
* * *	
* * *	
þeoꝺen holꝺe·	to *the* Lord faithful.
þa ƿæꞅ þꞃıꝺꝺa ƿíc·	Then was *the* third station,
ꝼolce ꞇo ꝼꞃoꝼꞃe·	in comfort to *the* people.
ꝼýꞃꝺ eall ᵹeꞅeah·	All *the* host saw
hu þæꞃ hlıꝼeꝺon·	how there towered
halıᵹe ꞅeᵹlaꞅ·	*the* holy sails,
lýꝼꞇ ƿunꝺoꞃ leohꞇ·	*the* aerial wonder light.
leoꝺe onᵹéꞇon·	*The* people knew,
ꝺuᵹoð ıꞅꞃahela·	*the* flower of Israel,
ꝥ þæꞃ ꝺꞃuhꞇen cƿom·	that *the* Lord there came,
ƿeꞃoꝺa ꝺꞃuhꞇen·	*the* Lord of hosts,
ƿíc-ꞅꞇeal meꞇan·	*a* camp to mete:
hım beꝼoꞃan ꝼóꞃan·	before him journeyed
ꝼýꞃ ⁊ ƿolcen·	fire and cloud,
ın beoꞃhꞇ ꞃoꝺoꞃ·	in *the* bright firmament,
beamaꞅ ꞇƿeᵹen·	two pillars,
þaꞃa æᵹhƿæðeꞃ·	each of which
eꝼn-ᵹeꝺǽlꝺe·	shared alike
heah-þeᵹnunᵹa· [147]	*the* high services
halıᵹeꞅ ᵹaꞅꞇeꞅ·	of *the* holy Spirit,
ꝺeoꞃmóꝺꞃa ꞅıð·	*the* march of the beloved,
ꝺaᵹum ⁊ nıhꞇum·	by day and night.
þa ıc on moꞃᵹen ᵹeꞅꞃæᵹn·	Then, as I have heard, on *the* morrow,
móꝺeꞅ ꞃóꝼan·	*the* bold in mind
hebban heꞃe-býman·	raised *the* war-trumps,
hlúꝺan ꞅꞇeꝼnum·	with voices loud,
ƿulꝺꞃeꞅ ƿóman·	*the* terrors of glory:

---

[a] Here a part of the poem has probably been omitted by the scribe, there being no hiatus in the MS.

ƿeꞃoꝺ eall aꞃáꞅ·	*the* host all rose,
moꝺıᵹꞃa mæᵹen·	*the* power of *the* valiant,
ꞅƿa hım moẏꞅeꞅ bebeáꝺ·	as them Moses bade,
mǽꞃe maᵹo-ꞃæꞅꞅa·	*the* tribes' great chieftain,
meꞇoꝺeꞅ ꝼolce·	*the* people of *the* Lord.
ꝼúꞅ ꝼẏꞃꝺ-ᵹeꞇꞃum·	Prompt that marshal band
ꝼoꞃð ᵹeꞅáƿon·	saw onward
líꝼeꞅ laꞇ-þeoƿ·	*the* Guide of life
líꝼ-ƿéᵹ meꞇan·	mete out life's way,
ꞅƿeᵹl-ꞅıðe ƿeolꝺ·	*he the* sail's course directed.
ꞅǽ-men æꝼꞇeꞃ·	*The* seamen after
ꝼóꞃon ꝼlóꝺ-ƿéᵹe·	marched *the* flood way,
ꝼolc ƿæꞅ on ꞅalum·	*the* folk prospered.

XLIIII.	XLIIII.
Hlúꝺ heꞃᵹeꞅ cẏꞃm· [148]	Loud was *the* shout of *the* host,
heoꝼon-beacen aꞅꞇáh·	*the* heavenly beacon rose
æꝼena ᵹehƿam·	each evening.
oðeꞃ ƿunꝺoꞃ ꞅẏllıc·	Another stupendous wonder !—
æꝼꞇeꞃ ꞅunnan·	After *the* sun's
ꞅeꞇl-ꞃáꝺe beheolꝺ·	setting course, *they* beheld
oꝼeꞃ leóꝺ-ƿeꞃum·	over *the* people,
líᵹe ꞅcínan·	*a* flame to shine,
bẏꞃnenꝺe beám·	*a* burning pillar;
bláce ꞅꞇóꝺon·	pale stood
oꝼeꞃ ꞅceoꞇenꝺum·	over *the* archers
ꞅcíꞃe leoman·	*the* clear beams,
ꞅcınon ꞅcẏlꝺ-hꞃeoðan[a]·	*the* bucklers shone.
ꞅceaðo[b] ꞅƿıðꞃeꝺon·	*The* shades prevailed;
neoƿle nıhꞇ-ꞅcuƿan·	*yet the* falling nightly shadows
neah ne mıhꞇon·	might not near
heolꞅꞇoꞃ ahẏꝺan·	shroud *the* gloom.
heoꝼon-canꝺel baꞃn·	*The* heavenly candle burnt,

---

[a] ꞅcẏld-hꞃeoðan. I am unable to translate the latter part of this compound.

[b] Perhaps we ought to read ꞅceaꝺo. I am aware that my translation of this and the three following lines is far from satisfactory.

niƿe nihꞇ-ƿeaꞃꝺ·	*the* new night-ward
nẏꝺe ꞅceolꝺe·	must by compulsion
ƿícian oꝼeꞃ ƿeꞃeꝺum·	rest over *the* hosts,
þẏ læꞅ him ƿéꞅꞇen-ᵹꞃẏꞃe·	lest them horror of *the* waste,
háꞃ hǽð[a]·	*the* hoar heath
holmeᵹum ƿeꝺeꞃum·	with *its* raging storms,
oꝼeꞃclamme·	should overwhelm,
ꝼeꞃhð ᵹeꞇƿæꝼ·	*their* souls fail.
hæꝼꝺe ꝼoꞃeᵹenᵹa·	Had *their* harbinger
ꝼẏꞃene loccaꞅ·	fiery locks,
blace beámaꞅ·	pale beams;
bell eᵹꞅan hƿeóp·	*a* cry of dread resounded
in þam heꞃe-þꞃeáꞇe·	in *the* martial host,
haꞇan líᵹe·	at *the* hot flame,
ꝥ he on ƿéꞅꞇenne·	that it in *the* waste
ƿeꞃoꝺ ꝼoꞃbæꞃnꝺe·	would burn up *the* host,
nẏmðe hie móꝺ-hƿaꞇe·	unless they zealously
moẏꞅeꞅ hẏꞃꝺe·	Moses obeyed.
ꞅceán ꞅcíꞃ ƿeꞃoꝺ·	Shone *the* bright host,
ꞅcẏlꝺaꞅ lixꞇon·	*the* shields gleamed;
ᵹeꞅaƿon ꞃánꝺ-ƿiᵹan·	*the* bucklered warriors saw
ꞃihꞇe ꞅꞇꞃǽꞇe·	in *a* straight course
ꞅeᵹn oꝼeꞃ ꞅƿeóꞇon·	*the* sign over *the* bands,
oð ꝥ ꞅǽ-ꝼæꞅꞇen·	till that *the* sea-barrier,
lanꝺeꞅ æꞇ énꝺe·	at *the* land's end,
leoꝺ[b]-mæᵹne ꝼoꞃꞅꞇóꝺ·	*the* people's force withstood,
ꝼúꞅ on ꝼoꞃð-ƿéᵹ·	suddenly, on *their* onward way.
ꝼẏꞃꝺ-ƿíc aꞃáꞅ·	*A* camp arose;—
ƿẏꞃpꞇon hie ƿeꞃiᵹe·	*they* cast them weary *down;*
ƿíꞅꞇe ᵹenæᵹꝺon·	approached with sustenance
móꝺiᵹe meꞇe-þeᵹnaꞅ·	*the* bold sewers[c];
hẏꞃa mæᵹen beꞇon·	*they* their strength repaired,

---

[a] This line is incomplete, and between l. 7. and l. 8. there is no alliteration; indeed this part of the MS. is in general written with far less accuracy than the preceding.

[b] MS. leo.

[c] Literally, *meat-thanes.*

bꞃæꝺꝺon æꝼꞇeꞃ beoꞃᵹum·	spread *themselves* about,
ꞅıððan bẏme ꞅanᵹ·	after *the* trumpet sang,
ꝼloꞇan ꝼelꝺ-húꞅum·	*the* sailors in *the* tents.
þa ƿæꞅ ꝼeoꞃðe ƿíc·	Then was *the* fourth station,
ꞃanꝺ-ƿıᵹena ꞃæꞅꞇ·	*the* shielded warriors' rest,
be þan ꞃeáꝺan ꞅǽ·	by the Red Sea.
ðæꞃ on ꝼẏꞃꝺ hẏꞃa·	There in their camp
ꝼæꞃ ꞅpell becƿom·	*the* sudden tidings came,
ohꞇ ınlenꝺe·	fear *on the* people:
eᵹꞅan ꞅꞇóꝺan·	in dread *they* stood,
ƿæl-ᵹꞃẏꞃe ƿeꞃoꝺa·	deadly horror of *the* hosts;
ƿꞃæc-mon ᵹebáꝺ·	*the* fugitive awaited
láðne láꞅꞇ-ƿeaꞃꝺ·	*the* foe in *his* rear,
ꞅeðe hım lanᵹe ǽꞃ·	who to him long ere,
eðelleaꞅum·	to *the* homeless,
on nıeꝺ ᵹeꞅcꞃaꝼ·	had by force assigned
ƿean ƿıꞇum ꝼæꞅꞇ·	misery with torments fast.
ƿǽꞃe ne ᵹẏmꝺon·	*Their* covenant they heeded not,
ðeah þe ꞅe ẏlꝺꞃa cẏnınᵹ·	although the elder king,
ǽꞃ ᵹe............[a]	ere............

* * *

* * *

* * *

* * *

* * *

* * *

XLV.

* * *

ða ƿeaꞃð ẏꞃꝼe ƿeaꞃꝺ· [149]	Then was *the* heir,
ın ᵹeꝼolca.......	in *the* people's.....
* * *	
manna æꝼꞇeꞃ maðmum·	according to the treasures of men;
ꝥ he ꞅƿa mıceleꞅ ᵹeðáh·	so that he thus greatly throve.
ealleꞅ þæꞅ ꝼoꞃᵹéꞇon·	All this *they* forgot,

---

[a] Here the MS. has manifestly suffered mutilation.

ꞅiððan ᵹꞃáme ƿuꞃꝺon.	after *they* became hostile,
eᵹýpꞇa cýn.	*the* Egyptian race,
ýmb án ꞇƿíᵹ.	about a rod[a].
ða heo hiꞅ mæᵹ-ƿinum.	Then they on his kindred
moꞃðoꞃ ꝼꞃemeꝺon.	murder perpetrated,
ƿꞃohꞇ beꞃeneꝺon.	kindled strife,
ƿǽꞃe ꝼꞃǽꞇon.	brake *their* covenant,
ƿæꞃon heaðo-ƿýlmaꞅ.	*their* deadly feuds were
heoꞃꞇan ᵹeꞇenᵹe.	at heart heavy,
mihꞇ-móꝺ ƿeꞃa.	*the* violent minds of *the* people.
mánum ꞇꞃeoƿum.	With false faith,
ƿolꝺon hie ꝥ ꝼeoꞃh-lean.	they would that life-gift
ꝼácne ᵹýlꝺan.	with fraud requite;
ꝥ ꞇe he ꝥ ꝺæᵹ-ƿeoꞃc.	so that they that day-work
ꝺꞃeoꞃe ᵹebohꞇe.	bought with blood
moýꞅeꞅ leoꝺe.	from *the* people of Moses,
þæꞃ him mihꞇiᵹ ᵹoꝺ.	when them *the* mighty God,
on ðam ꞅƿiꝺ-ꞅiðe.	on that perilous journey,
ꞅpeꝺe ꝼoꞃᵹéꝼe.	gave *a* prosperous issue.
þa him eoꞃla móꝺ.	Then of his men *the* mind
oꞃꞇꞃýƿe ƿeaꞃð.	became despondent,
ꞅiððan hie ᵹeꞅaƿon.	after that they saw,
oꝼ ꞅuð-ƿeᵹum.	from *the* south ways,
ꝼýꞃꝺ ꝼaꞃaóniꞅ.	*the* host of Pharaoh
ꝼoꞃð onᵹanᵹan.	coming forth,
oꝼeꞃ holꞇ ƿeᵹan.	moving over *the* holt,
eoꞃeꝺ lixan.	*the* band glittering.
ᵹáꞃaꞅ ꞇꞃýmeꝺon.	*They* prepared *their* arms,
ᵹuð hƿeaꞃꝼoꝺe.	*the* war advanced,
blicon boꞃꝺ-hꞃeoðan.	bucklers glittered,
býman ꞅunᵹon.	trumpets sang,
þuꝼaꞅ þunian.	standards rattled,
þeoꝺ-meaꞃc ꞇꞃeꝺan.	*they* trod *the* nation's frontier.

---

[a] Literally, *a twig;* apparently in allusion to the rod of Aaron, which had occasioned so much calamity to the Egyptians :—the line is, however, defective.

on hƿæl hƿꞃeopon·		Around *them* screamed
heꞃe-ꝼuᵹolaꞅ·		*the* fowls of war,
hilde ᵹꞃǽdiᵹe·		greedy of battle,
deaƿiᵹ-ꝼeðeꞃe·		dewy-feathered,
oꝼeꞃ dꞃihꞇ-neum·		over *the* bodies of *the* host,
ƿonn ƿæl-ceaꞅeᵹa[a]·	[151]	(*the dark chooser of the slain*);
ƿulꝼaꞅ ꞅunᵹon·		*the* wolves sung
aꞇol æꝼen-leoð·		*their* horrid evensong,
ǽꞇeꞅ on ƿénan·		in hopes of food,
caꞃleaꞅan deoꞃ·		*the* reckless beasts,
cƿẏld ꞃóꝼ beodan[b]·		*threatening death to the valiant:*
on láðꞃa laꞅꞇ·		on *the* foes' track *flew*
leod-mæᵹneꞅ ꝼul·		*the army-fowl.*
hꞃeopon meaꞃc-ƿeaꞃdaꞅ·		*The* march-wards cried
middum nihꞇum·		at midnight;
ꝼleah ꝼǽᵹe ᵹáꞅꞇ·		*flew the spirit of death:*
ꝼolc ƿæꞅ ᵹehǽᵹed·		*the* people were hemmed in.
hƿílum oꝼ þam ƿeꞃode·		At length of that host
ƿlance þeᵹnaꞅ·		*the* proud thanes
mǽꞇon míl paðaꞅ·		*met mid the paths,*
meaꞃa bóᵹum·		in bendings of *the* boundaries;
him þæꞃ ꞅeᵹn-cẏninᵹ·		to them there *the* banner-king
ƿið þone ꞅeᵹn ꝼoꞃan·		marched with the standard,
manna þenᵹel·		*the* prince of men
meaꞃc þꞃeaꞇe ꞃád·		rode *the* marches with *his* band;
ᵹuð-ƿeaꞃd ᵹumena·		*the* warlike guardian of *the* people
ᵹꞃim helm ᵹeꞅƿeon·		clasped *his* grim helm,
cininᵹ cin-beꞃᵹe·		*the* king, *his* visor.
cumbol lixꞇon·		*The* banners glittered
ƿiᵹeꞅ on ƿénum·		in hopes of battle;
hƿæl hlencan ꞅceoc·		slaughter shook *the* proud.
hehꞇ hiꞅ heꞃe-ciꞅꞇe·		*He* bade his warlike band
healdan ᵹeoꞃne·		bear *them* boldly,

---

[a] The raven.

[b] This line is extremely obscure: ꞃóꝼ is possibly an error for ꞃóꝼum.

ꝼæꞅꞇ ꝼẏꞃꝺ-ᵹeꞇꞃum·	*the* firm body.
ꝼꞃeonꝺ ónꞅıᵹon[a]·	*The* enemy saw
láðum eaᵹan·	with hostile eyes
lanꝺ-manna cẏme·	*the* coming of *the* natives:
ẏmb hıne ƿæᵹon·	about him moved
ƿıᵹenꝺ únꝼoꞃhꞇe·	fearless warriors.
háꞃe heoꞃa ƿulꝼaꞅ[b]·	*The* hoar army wolves
hılꝺe ᵹꞃeꞇꞇon·	*the* battle hailed,
þuꞃꞅꞇıᵹe þꞃæc-ƿíᵹeꞅ·	thirsty for *the* brunt of war.
þeoꝺen holꝺe·	The prince faithful *ones*
hæꝼꝺe hím aleꞅen·	had to him chosen,
leoꝺa ꝺuᵹeðe·	*the* flower of *the* people,
ꞇíꞃ-eaꝺıᵹꞃa·	renowned *men*
ꞇƿá þuꞅenꝺo·	two thousand;
ꝥ ƿæꞃon cẏnınᵹaꞅ·	these were kings
⁊ cneoƿ-máᵹaꞅ·	and kinsmen
on ꝥ eaꝺe ꞃıhꞇ[c]·	in the realm,
æðelum ꝺeoꞃe·	dear to *the* nobles,
ꝼoꞃðon ánꞃa ᵹehƿılc·	therefore each one
úꞇ alæꝺꝺe·	led out,
ƿæpneꝺ-cẏnneꞅ·	of *the* male kind,
ƿıᵹan æᵹhƿılcne·	every warrior
þaꞃa þe he on ðam ꝼẏꞃꞅꞇe·	of those that he in that space
ꝼınꝺan mıhꞇe·	could find.
ƿæꞃon ınᵹemen·	Were in common,
ealle æꞇᵹæꝺeꞃe·	all together,
cẏnınᵹaꞅ on coꞃðꞃe·	*the* kings in *a* body.
cuð oꝼꞇ ᵹebáꝺ·	*The renowned oft awaited*
hoꞃn on heape·	*the horn in the phalanx,*

---

[a] ꝼꞃeonꝺ I suspect to be an error for ꝼeonꝺ, and ónꞅıᵹon either an error, or a different orthography for onꞅaƿon.

[b] Apparently an error for heꞃe-ƿulꝼaꞅ.

[c] This line I do not understand. It is probable that the scribe, unable to spell what he did not see, wrote this and some other parts of the MS. from dictation, and that the true reading is, on þam eoꞃð-ꞃíce, or eaꞃð-ꞃíce. The similarity of sound between the two readings may have been sufficiently great to occasion the mistake.

ꞇo hƿæꞅ hæᵹꞅꞇealꝺ-men·	*to the leaders of which*
ᵹuð-þꞃeaꞇ ᵹumena·	*the* warlike host of people
ᵹeaꞃƿe bæꞃon·	ready marched;
ꞅƿa þæꞃ eoꞃp-ƿeꞃoꝺ·	who there *the* legion host
éc anlæꝺꝺon·	also led on,
láð æꝼꞇeꞃ láðum·	foe after foe,
leoꝺ-mæᵹneꞅ ƿoꞃn·	*a* powerful band,
þuꞅenꝺ-mǽlum·	by thousands.
þiꝺeꞃ ƿæꞃon ꝼúꞅe·	Thither *they* promptly came,
hæꝼꝺon hie ᵹemýnꞇeꝺ ꞇó þam·	[153] *they* had resolved thereon,
mæᵹen-heápum·	with *their* powerful bands,
ꞇó þam ǽꞃ-ꝺæᵹe·	on that morn,
iꞅꞃahela cýnn·	*the* race of Israelites,
billum abꞃeoꞇan·	with *their* faulchions, to destroy,
on hýꞃa bꞃoðoꞃ[a] ᵹýlꝺ·	in vengeance for their brothers:
ꝼoꞃþon ƿæꞅ in ƿicum·	therefore was in *the* camp
ƿóp úp-ahaꝼen·	*a* cry upraised,
áꞇol æꝼen-leoð·	*a* dire evensong;
eᵹeꞅan ꞅꞇóꝺon·	in dread *they* stood
ƿeꞃeꝺon ƿæl-neꞇ·	*cursed the fatal net.*
þa ꞅe ƿoma cƿom·	Then dread came *over them,*
ꝼluᵹon ꝼꞃecne ꞅpel·	*they* fled *the* dire intelligence.
ꝼeonꝺ[b] ƿæꞅ ánmóꝺ·	*The* foe was unanimous,
ƿeꞃuꝺ ƿæꞅ ƿíᵹ-blác·	*the* host was war-pale,
oð ꝥ ƿlance ꝼoꞃꞅceaꝼ·	till that *their* pride cast down
mihꞇiᵹ enᵹel·	*a* mighty angel
ꞅe ða meniᵹeo beheolꝺ·	who the multitude protected:
ꝥ þæꞃ ᵹelaꝺe[c] miꝺ him·	that there *the* way with them
lenᵹ ne mihꞇon·	*they* might not longer
ᵹeꞅeón ꞇoꞅomne·	see together,
ꞅið ƿæꞅ ᵹeꝺǽleꝺ·	*the* road was parted;

---

[a] Apparently an error for bꞃoðꞃa.

[b] By ꝼeonꝺ, *the foe,* seem to be intended the Egyptians; and by ƿeꞃuꝺ, *the host* of the Israelites, who are represented as ƿiᵹ-blac, i. e. *pale with fear* of the enemy's approach.

[c] MS. and Junius ᵹelaðe.

hæꝼde nýd-ꝼaꞃa· [154]	*the* fugitive had
nıht-lanȝne ꝼýꞃꞅꞇ·	*a* night long space;
þeah ðe him on healꝼa ȝehƿam·	though him, on either side,
heꞇꞇend ꞅeomedon·	driving urged
mæȝen oððe meꞃe-ꞅꞇꞃeam·	force or sea-stream.
nahꞇon máꞃan hƿýꞃꝼꞇ·	*They* had not *a* great space,
ƿæꞃon oꞃƿenan·	*they* were hopeless
eðel-ꞃihꞇeꞅ·	of *the* land-rights:
ꞅæꞇon æꝼꞇeꞃ beoꞃȝum·	*they* sate dispersed.
in blacum ꞃeaꝼum·	in sad garments,
ƿean on ƿenum·	with affliction in *their* thoughts;
ƿæccende bád·	watching awaited
eall ꞅeo ꞅib-ȝedꞃihꞇ·	all the kindred band
ꞅomod æꞇȝædeꞃe·	at once together
maꞃan mæȝeneꞅ·	*the* great power;
oð moýꞅeꞅ bebeád·	until Moses bade
eoꞃlaꞅ on úhꞇ-ꞇíd·	*his* men, ere dawn,
ǽꞃnum bénum[a]·	with brazen trumps,
ꝼolc ꞅomniȝean·	*the* folk to gather,
ꝼꞃecan áꞃíꞅan·	the bold arise,
habban heoꞃa hlencan·	have their courage *ready*,
hýcȝan on ellen·	think on valour,
beꞃan beoꞃhꞇ ꞅeaꞃo·	bear bright arms,
beacnum cíȝean·	summon with signals
ꞅƿeoꞇ ꞅande neáꞃ·	*the* multitude near to *the* sand.
ꞅnelle ȝemúndon·	Quickly remembered
ƿeaꞃdaꞅ ƿíȝ-leoð·	*the* watchmen *the* war-song;
ƿeꞃod ƿæꞅ ȝeꝼýꞅed·	the host was set in motion,
bꞃudon oꝼeꞃ buꞃȝum·	spread *themselves* about.
býman ȝehýꞃdon·	Heard *the* trumpets
ꝼloꞇan ꝼeld-huꞅum·	*the* mariners in *the* tents;
ꝼýꞃd ƿæꞅ on oꝼꞅꞇe·	*the* march was hastened,
ꞅiððan hie ȝeꞇealdon·	after they had numbered,
ƿið þam ꞇeón-heꞇe·	against that dire hostility,

---

[a] bénum is evidently an error for bémum. See line 30.

on þam ꝼoꞃð-heꞃᵹe·	in their van,
ꝼeðan ꞇƿelꝼe·	twelve bands
móꝺe ꞃóꝼa·	of *men* for courage famed:
mæᵹen ƿæꞅ onhꞃéꞃeꝺ·	*their* valour was roused,
ƿæꞅ on ánꞃa ᵹehƿam·	was in every one
æðelan cẏnneꞅ·	of noble race
aleꞅen unꝺeꞃ línꝺum·	chosen, under linden *bucklers*,
leoꝺa ꝺuᵹuðe·	*the* flower of *the* nations.
on ꝼolc-ᵹeꞇæl·	In *the* number of *the* people
ꝼıꝼꞇıᵹ cıꞅꞇa·	*were* fifty bands;
hæꝼꝺe cıꞅꞇa ᵹehƿılc·	each band had
cuðeꞅ ƿeꞃoꝺeꞅ·	of *the* famed host,
ᵹaꞃ-beꞃenꝺꞃa·	arm-bearing,
ᵹuð-ꝼꞃemmenꝺꞃa·	war-faring,
x. hunꝺ ᵹeꞇeleꝺ·	ten hundred numbered
ꞇíꞃ-eaꝺıᵹꞃa·	illustrious warriors;
ꝥ ƿæꞅ ƿıᵹlıc ƿeꞃoꝺ·	that was *a* warlike host.
ƿác ne ᵹꞃeꞇꞇon·	*The* weak admitted not,
ın ꝥ ꞃınc-ᵹeꞇæl·	into that martial number,
ꞃæꞅƿan heꞃᵹeꞅ·	*the* leaders of *the* army,
þa þe ꝼoꞃ ᵹeoᵹuðe·	those that, for youth,
ᵹẏꞇ ne mıhꞇon·	might not yet,
unꝺeꞃ boꞃꝺ-hꞃeoðan·	under *their* bucklers,
bꞃeoꞅꞇ-neꞇ ƿeꞃa·	*the* breast-net[a] of men,
ƿıð ꝼlane ꝼeonꝺ[b]·	against *the* arrows of *the* enemies,
ꝼolmum ƿeꞃıᵹean·	with *their* limbs defend,
ne hım bealu benne·	nor baleful wounds
ᵹebıꝺen hæꝼꝺon·	had awaited,
oꝼeꞃ lınꝺe læꞃıᵹ[c]·	over *the* linden shields,

---

[a] That is, the shirt of mail, formed of rings like net-work.

[b] Probably an error of the scribe for ꝼeonꝺa.

[c] læꞃıᵹ. Under this word Lye makes the following observation: "Hæc vox occurrit apud Cædm. 68. 5: At interpretatio ejus, ut et multarum aliarum in ista poetica paraphrasi occurrentium, minime liquet." In the Suppl. it is explained *docilis, tyro.*

líc-ƿunꝺe ꞅpoꞃ·		sore body-wounds,
ʒýlp-pleʒan ʒáꞃeꞅ·		*the* dart's exulting play.
ʒamele ne móꞅꞇon·		The aged might not,
háꞃe heaðo-ꞃíncaꞅ·		*the* hoary chieftains,
hılꝺe onƿeon·	[155]	engage in battle,
ʒıꝼ[a] hım móꝺ heaꞃum·		*yet* in *the* bands their mind
mæʒen ꞅƿıðꞃaꝺe·		*and* might had sway;
ác hıe be ƿæꞅꞇmum·		for *they*, according to *his* strength,
ƿíʒ[b] cuꞃon·		chose *each* warrior:
hú ın leoꝺꞅcıpe·		how in *the* nation
læꞅꞇan ƿolꝺe·		*he* would show
móꝺ mıꝺ áꞃan·		valour with glory,
eac þan mæʒneꞅ cꞃæꝼꞇ·		also by dint of might,

* * *

ʒáꞃ-beameꞅ ꝼenʒ·		*the* spear-beam grasped.
þa ƿæꞅ hanꝺ-ꞃoꝼꞃa·		Then was of *the* famed of hand
heꞃe æꞇʒæꝺeꞃe·		*the* host together.
ꝼúꞅ ꝼoꞃð-ƿeʒaꞅ·		Rapid *the* onward ways
ꝼana up ꞃáꝺ·		*the* sign uprode,
beama beoꞃhꞇeꞅꞇ·		of pillars brightest,
buꞇon[c] ealle þa ʒen·		above *them* all again,
hƿonne ꞅıð-boꝺa·		when, *a* marshal of *their* path,
ꞅǽ-ꞅꞇꞃeamum neah·		near to *the* sea-streams,
leohꞇ oꝼeꞃ lınꝺum·		*its* light over *the* bucklers
lýꝼꞇ-eꝺoꞃaꞅ bꞃæc :·		had burst *the* aerial dwellings.

XLVI. XLVI.

Ahleop þa ꝼoꞃ hæleðum·	[156]	Leaped then before *the* warriors
hılꝺe calla·		*the* man of war,
balꝺ beohaꞇa[d]·		*the* bold commander
bóꞃꝺ up-ahóꝼ·		*his* shield upraised,

---

[a] ʒıꝼ, if not an error of the scribe for ʒıꞇ or ʒýꞇ, seems here to be used in the same sense.

[b] ƿíʒ here seems to be used for ƿıʒan.

[c] For buꞇon, I suspect we should read buꝼon.

[d] The signification of this word is very doubtful. Lye, in Suppl., has "beo-

hehꞇ þa ꝼolc-ꞇoᵹan·	bade *the* folk-leaders
ꝼẏꞃꝺe ᵹeꞅꞇillan·	stay *the* march,
þenꝺen móꝺiᵹeꞅ meðel·	while *the* bold chief's address
moniᵹe ᵹehýꞃꝺon·	many should hear.
ƿolꝺe ꞃeoꞃꝺiᵹean·	Would harangue
ꞃíceꞅ hýꞃꝺe·	*the* guardian of *the* state,
oꝼeꞃ heꞃe-ciꞅꞇe·	through *the* martial host,
halᵹan ꞅꞇeꝼne·	with holy voice:
ƿeꞃoꝺeꞅ ƿíꞅa·	*the* leader of *the* multitude
ƿuꞃðmẏnꝺum ꞅpꞃæc·	with dignity spake:—
ne beoð ᵹe þẏ ꝼoꞃhꞇꞃan·	'Be ye not the more fearful,
þeah þe ꝼáꞃaón bꞃohꞇe·	though that Pharaoh hath brought
ꞅƿeoꞃꝺ-ƿiᵹeꞃꝺꞃa·	of sword-warriors
ꞅíꝺe heꞃᵹaꞅ·	vast bands,
eoꞃla únꞃím·	of men *a* countless number;
him eallum ƿile·	to all these will
mihꞇiᵹ ꝺꞃihꞇen·	*the* mighty Lord,
þuꞃh míne hanꝺ·	through my hand,
ꞇo ꝺæᵹe þiꞅꞅum·	on this day,
ꝺǽꝺ-leán ᵹẏꝼan·	give requital for *their* deeds,
ꝥ hie líꝼiᵹenꝺe·	that they living
lenᵹ ne moꞇon·	longer may not
æᵹnian miꝺ ẏꞃmðum·	hold in misery
iꞅꞃahela cẏn·	*the* race of Israel.
ne ƿillað eoƿ anꝺꞃæꝺan·	Dread ye not
ꝺeaꝺe ꝼeðan·	dead bands,
ꝼæᵹe ꝼeꞃhð-locan[a]·	fated carcases;
ꝼẏꞃꞅꞇ íꞅ æꞇ enꝺe·	*the* space is at *an* end
læneꞅ líꝼeꞅ·	of *their* fragile lives.
eoƿ iꞅ láꞃ ᵹoꝺeꞅ·	From you is *the* lore of God
abꞃoꝺen oꝼ bꞃeoꞅꞇum·	withdrawn from *your* breasts;
ic on beꞇeꞃan ꞃǽꝺ·	I rede to *what is* better,

---

haꞇa i. q. behaꞇa, *spondens, sponsor. Moses* ita dictus fidem dans *Israelitis* de salute promissa desperantibus." The translation given in the text is from haꞇan in the sense of *to command.*

[a] The literal meaning of ꝼeꞃhð-loca is, *that which incloses the soul or life.*

ꝥ ʒe ʒeƿuꞃðıen·	that ye honour
ƿulꝺꞃeꞅ alꝺoꞃ·	*the* Chief of glory,
⁊ eoꞃ líꝼ-ꝼꞃean·	and to your life's Lord
lıꞅꞅa bıꝺꝺe·	for blessings pray,
ꞅıʒoꞃa ʒeꞅýnꞇo·	fruits of triumphs,
þæꞃ ʒe ꞅıðıen·	where ye are journeying.
þıꞅ ıꞅ ꞅe écea·	This is the eternal
abꞃahameꞅ ʒoꝺ·	God of Abraham,
ꝼꞃumꞅceaꝼꞇa ꝼꞃea·	Lord of creations,
ꞅe ðaꞅ ꝼýꞃꝺ ƿeꞃeð·	who this host guardeth,
móꝺıʒ ⁊ mæʒen-ꞃóꝼ·	grand, and for might renowned,
mıꝺ þæꞃe mıclan hanꝺ·	with the powerful hand.'
hóꝼ ða ꝼoꞃ heꞃʒum· [157]	Then before *the* multitudes raised
hlúꝺe ꞅꞇeꝼne·	*a* loud voice,
líꝼıʒenꝺꞃa þeoꝺ[a]·	*before the* people of *the* living,
þa he ꞇo leoꝺum ꞅpꞃæc·	when he to *the* nations spake:—
hƿæꞇ ʒe nú eaʒum·	'Lo! ye now with *your* eyes
ꞇo onlocıað·	behold,
ꝼolca leoꝼoꞅꞇ·	most beloved of people,
ꝼǽꞃ-ƿunꝺꞃa ꞅum·	*a* stupendous wonder;
hu ıc ꞅýlꝼa ꞅloh·	how I myself have struck,
⁊ þeoꞅ ꞅꞃıðꞃe hanꝺ·	and this right hand,
ʒꞃene ꞇácne·	with *a* green sign,
ʒaꞃ-ꞅecʒeꞅ ꝺeop·	*the* ocean's deep:
ýð úp ꝼæꞃeð·	*the* wave ascends;
oꝼꞅꞇum ƿýꞃceð·	rapidly worketh
ƿæꞇeꞃ [⁊][b] ƿeal-ꝼæꞅꞇen·	*the* water *a* wall-fastness;
ƿeʒaꞅ ꞅýnꝺon ꝺꞃýʒe·	*the* ways are dry,
haꞅpe heꞃe-ꞅꞇꞃǽꞇa·	rugged army-roads;
holm ʒeꞃýmeꝺ·	*the* sea *hath* left

---

[a] Manning (Suppl. ad Lye) supposes that þeoꝺ in this place may be put for þeoꝺen, which is not probable, as lıꝼıʒenꝺꞃa þeoꝺen could hardly apply to Moses. Perhaps we ought to read þeoꝺe, and consider the line as in apposition to heꞃʒum, and also governed by ꝼoꞃ.

[b] The ⁊ is manifestly an error, and destructive of the sense: "And the waters were a wall unto them," &c. Exod. xiv. 29.

ealꝺe ꞅꞇaðolaꞅ.		*its* old stations :
þa[a] ic ǽꞃ ne ᵹeꝼꞃæᵹn.		where I before have never heard,
oꝼeꞃ miꝺꝺan-ᵹeaꞃꝺ.		over mid-earth,
men ᵹeꝼeꞃan.		men to journey,
ꝼáᵹe ꝼelꝺaꞅ.		*are* variegated fields,
þa ꝼoꞃð heonon.	[158]	which from this time,
in éce[b].		through eternity,
ýðe þeahꞇon.		*the* waves have covered :
ꞅælꝺe[c] ꞅǽ-ᵹꞃúnꝺaꞅ.		*the* salt sea-depths
ꞅuð-ƿinꝺ ꝼoꞃnám.		hath *the* south wind dried up,
bæð-ƿeᵹeꞅ blæꞅꞇ.		*the* sea-waves' blast.
bꞃinᵹ[d] iꞅ aꞃeaꝼoꝺ.		Ocean is swept away,
ꞅánꝺ ꞅǽ-cíꞃ ꞅpan.		*the* sea's ebb hath drawn *the* sand.
ic ƿát ꞅóð ᵹeꞃe.		I know in sooth full well
ꝥ eoƿ mihꞇiᵹ ᵹoꝺ.		that to you *the* mighty God
milꞇꞅe ᵹecýððe.		will have shown mercy,
eoꞃlaꞅ ǽꞃ ᵹlaꝺe.		O chiefs ! ere sunset.
oꝼeꞅꞇ iꞅ ꞅelꝺꞅꞇ.		Quickest is best
ꝥ ᵹe oꝼ ꝼeonꝺa.		that ye from *the* enemies'
ꝼæðme ƿeoꞃðen.		grasp escape.
nu ꞅe áᵹenꝺ.		Now the Lord
úp áꞃæꞃꝺe.		hath upreared
ꞃeáꝺe ꞅꞇꞃeamaꞅ.		*the* red streams,
in ꞃanꝺ-ᵹebeoꞃh.		as *a* protecting shield ;
ꞅýnꝺon þa ꝼoꞃeƿeallaꞅ.		*the* fore-walls are
ꝼæᵹꞃe ᵹeꞅꞇepꞇe.		fairly raised,
ƿꞃæꞇlicu ƿǽᵹ-ꝼaꞃu.		(wondrous wave-roads !)
oð ƿolcna hꞃóꝼ.		to *the* clouds' roof.'
æꝼꞇeꞃ þam ƿóꞃꝺum.		After those words
ƿeꞃoꝺ eall aꞃáꞅ.		*the* host all rose,

---

[a] The sense of this passage is obscure, unless þa be an error for, or synonymous with, þæꞃ, like the German da.

[b] Here the text is manifestly defective, and my interpretation consequently merely conjectural.

[c] ꞅælꝺe is, I doubt not, an error for ꞅealꞇe. In subsequent parts of the poem occur ꞅealꞇe ýþa, ꞅealꞇe ꞅǽ-ƿǽᵹaꞅ.

[d] Manifestly an error for bꞃim.

móꝺıʒꞃa mæʒen·	*the* power of *the* bold :
meꞃe ꞅꞇılle báꝺ·	*the* sea stood still.
hóꝼon heꞃe-cýꞅꞇe·	Raised *the* martial bands
ƿíꞇe lınꝺe·	*the* white lindens,
ꞅeʒnaꞅ on ꞅanꝺe·	*the* banners on *the* sand;
ꞅǽ-ƿeall aꞅꞇah·	*the* sea-wall rose,
úp-lanʒ ʒeꞅꞇóꝺ·	stood erect
ƿıð ıꞅꞃahelum·	towards *the* Israelites,
án-ꝺǽʒne ꝼýꞃꞅꞇ·	*a* one day's space.
ƿæꞅ ꞅeo eoꞃla ʒeꝺꞃıhꞇ·	Was *the* host of men
áneꞅ móꝺeꞅ·[a]	of one mind,
* * *	
ꝼæꞅꞇum ꝼæðmum·	in *their* firm breasts,
ꝼꞃeoðo-ƿǽꞃe heolꝺ·	held *their* covenant of love.
nalleꞅ hıʒe ʒehýꞃꝺon[b]·	They heard not
halıʒeꞅ láꞃe·	*the* holy's lore,
ꞅıððan leoꝼeꞅ leoð·	when *the* beloved's song
læꞅꞇe neaꞃ[c].......	
ꞅƿeʒ ꞅƿıðꞃoꝺe·	*the* sound prevailed,
⁊ ꞅanceꞅ blanꝺ[d].	and *he* ceased from song.
þa ꝥ ꝼeoꞃðe cýn·	Then *the* fourth tribe
ꝼýꞃmeꞅꞇ eoꝺe·	went foremost;
ƿóꝺ on ƿǽʒ-ꞅꞇꞃeam·	waded into *the* wave-stream
ƿíʒan on heape·	the warriors in *a* body,
oꝼeꞃ ʒꞃenne ʒꞃúnꝺ·	over green ground.
ıúꝺıꞅc ꝼéða·	*The* tribe of Judah
ánon óꞃeꞇꞇe[e].	hastened singly
úncuð ʒeláꝺ·	*an* unknown way,
ꝼoꞃ hıꞅ mæʒ-ƿínum·	before his kinsmen;
ꞅƿa hım mıhꞇıʒ ʒoꝺ·	so on him *the* mighty God,
þæꞅ ꝺæʒ-ƿeoꞃceꞅ·	for that day's work,
ꝺeoꞃ lean ꝼoꞃʒealꝺ·	*a* high reward bestowed,

---

[a] Here one line at least is wanting.

[b] For hıʒe ʒehýꞃꝺon we should probably read hı ʒehýꞃꝺon.

[c] Here something is wanting both to the metre and the sense.

[d] Probably an error for blan, pret. of blinnan, *to cease*.

[e] Without doubt an error for oneꞇꞇe.

ꞅiððan him ᵹeꞅælde.	since that to him granted
ꞅiᵹoꞃ-ƿoꞃca hꞃeð.	*the* stern Worker of victories,
ꝥ he ealdoꞃdóm.	that he eldership
áᵹan ꞅceolde.	should possess
oꝼeꞃ cyne-ꞃícu.	over *the* kingdoms,
cneoƿ-máᵹa blæd.:.	*the* flower of his kin.
XLVII.	**XLVII.**
Hæꝼdon him to ꞅeᵹne. [160]	*They* had to them for banner,
þa hie on ꞅund ꞅtiᵹon.	when into *the* sea they marched,
oꝼeꞃ boꞃd-hꞃeoðan.	over *their* bucklers
beácen aꞃǽꞃed.	*a* signal reared,
in þam ᵹáꞃ-heape.	in the armed band;
ᵹyldenne leoꞃ[a].	*a* golden lion,
dꞃiht-ꝼolca mæꞅt.	greatest of tribes,
deoꞃa cénoꞅt.	keenest of beasts.
be þam heꞃe-ƿíꞅan.	From the martial leaders
hynðo ne ƿoldon.	injury *they* would not,
be him líꝼiᵹendum.	while living,
lanᵹe þolian.	long endure,
þonne hie to ᵹuðe.	when they to battle
ᵹáꞃ-ƿudu ꞃæꞃdon.	*the* spear-wood reared
ðeoda æniᵹꞃe.	against any nation.
þꞃaca ƿæꞅ on óꞃe.	Of *the* brave was in *the* phalanx
heaꞃd hand-ꞃleᵹa.	hard hand-play,
hæᵹꞅteald módiᵹe.	youths bold
ƿæpna ƿæl-ꞅlihteꞅ.	at *the* weapons of slaughter,
ƿiᵹend únꝼóꞃhte.	fearless warriors,
bil-ꞅƿaðu blódiᵹe.	bloody faulchion-tracks,
beadu-mæᵹneꞅ ꞃǽꞅ.	*the* rush of battle's strength,
ᵹꞃim helma ᵹeᵹꞃind.	*the* grim crash of helms,
þæꞃ iudaꞅ ꝼóꞃ.	where Judah marched:
æꝼteꞃ þæꞃe ꝼyꞃde.	After that band
ꝼlota módᵹade.	*the* seamen[b] proudly moved,

---

[a] Evidently an error for leon.

[b] Literally, *the seaman*.

ꞃubeneꞅ ꞅunu.	*the* sons of Reuben
ꞃandaꞅ bæꞃon.	bare *their* shields,
ꞅǽ-ƿicinᵹaꞅ.	sea-vikings,
oꝼeꞃ ꞅealtne meꞃꞅc.	over *a* salt marsh,
mán menio.	*a* sinful multitude,
micel án ᵹetꞃum.	one great body,
eode únꝼoꞃht.	fearless *it* went.
he hiꞅ ealdoꞃdóm.	He (Reuben) his eldership
ꞅýnnum aꞅƿeꝼede.	had by sins made dormant;
ꝥ he ꞅiðoꞃ ꝼóꞃ.	*so* that he later marched,
on leoꝼeꞅ laꞅt.	after *the* beloved *chief.*
him on leod-ꞅceaꞃe.	From him in *the* nation
ꝼꞃumbeaꞃneꞅ ꞃiht.	*his* first-born's right
ꝼꞃeo-bꞃoðoꞃ oðþáh.	*his* own brother had withdrawn,
ead ⁊ æðelo.	*his* wealth and rank;
he ƿæꞅ ᵹeaꞃu ꞅƿa þeah.	yet was he prompt *in arms.*
þæꞃ æꞅteꞃ him.	There after them,
ꝼolca þꞃýðum.	*those* tribes of people,
ꞅunu ꞅimeóneꞅ.	*the* sons of Simeon
ꞅƿeotum comon.	came in bands,
þꞃidde þeod-mæᵹen.	*a* third great power,
þuꝼaꞅ ƿundon.	wound *their* standards
oꝼeꞃ ᵹáꞃ-ꝼaꞃe.	over *the* martial way;
ᵹuð-cýꞅte onþꞃanᵹ.	the war-tribe onward pressed,
deaƿiᵹ ꞅceaꝼtum.	with dewy shafts.
dæᵹ-ƿóma becƿóm.	The day-spot (cloud) came
oꝼeꞃ ᵹáꞃ ꞅecᵹeꞅ.	over *the* warrior's spear,
ᵹodeꞅ beacna ꞅum.	one of God's signs,
moꞃᵹen mǽꞃe toꞃht.	at morn, great *and* bright.
mæᵹen ꝼoꞃð ᵹeƿát.	*The* power went forth:
þa þæꞃ ꝼolc-mæᵹen.	then there *each* people's force
ꝼóꞃ æꝼteꞃ oðꞃum.	marched after other
íꞅeꞃn heꞃᵹum.	in iron companies:
án ƿíꞅode.	one led,
mæᵹen-þꞃýmmum mǽꞅt.	supreme in dignity,
þý he mǽꞃe ƿeaꞃð.	(for he was great,)

on ꝼoꞃð-ƿeᵹaꞅ·		on *their* ways forth:
ꝼolc æꝼꞇeꞃ ꝼolcum[a]·		(folk by folk,
cẏnn æꝼꞇeꞃ cẏnne·	[161]	tribe by tribe).
cuðe æᵹhƿılc·		Each one knew
mæᵹ-buꞃᵹa ꞃıhꞇ·		*his* right of kin,
ꞅƿa hım moẏꞅeꞅ beaꝺ·		(as them Moses bade,)
eoꞃla æðelo·		*the* chiefs' nobility.
hım ƿæꞅ án ꝼæꝺeꞃ·		To them was one father,
leoꝼ leoꝺ-ꝼꞃuma·		*a* beloved patriarch:
lánꝺ-ꞃıhꞇ ᵹeþáh·		(*the* land-right prevailed)
ꝼꞃóꝺ on ꝼeꞃhðe·		wise in soul,
ꝼꞃeo-maᵹum leoꝼ·		to *his* kindred dear,
cénꝺe cneoƿ-ꞃıbbe·		*he* begat a race
cénꞃa manna·		of keen men,
heah-ꝼæꝺeꞃa ꞅum·		one of *the* patriarchs,
halıᵹe þeoꝺe·		*a* holy nation,
ıꞅꞃaéla cẏn·		*the* tribe of Israel,
on ꞃıhꞇ ᵹoꝺeꞅ·		justly God's *people;*
ꞅƿa ꝥ oꞃþancum·		as that skilfully
ealꝺe ꞃeccað·		*the* old relate,
þa þe mæᵹ-buꞃᵹe·		those who kinship
mæꞅꞇ ᵹeꝼꞃunon·		most understand,
ꝼꞃumcẏn ꝼeoꞃa·		*the* origin of men,
ꝼæꝺeꞃ-æðelo ᵹehƿæꞅ·		*the* ancestry of each.
nıƿe[b] ꝼlóꝺaꞅ·		Dire floods
nóe oꝼeꞃláð·		had Noah fared over,
þꞃẏmꝼæꞅꞇ þeoꝺen·		majestic chief,
mıꝺ hıꞅ þꞃım ꞅunum·		with his three sons,
þone ꝺeoƿeꞅꞇan·		the deepest
ꝺꞃén-ꝼlóꝺa[c]·		of deluges,
þaꞃa ðe ᵹeƿuꞃꝺe·		which have happened

---

[a] MS. ƿolcnum. Junius has ꝼolcum in his text, which he has corrected to ƿolcnum in his list of *errata*. The latter is evidently the true reading, and therefore received into the text.

[b] Probably an error for nıþe-ꝼlóꝺaꞅ.

[c] Apparently an error for ꝺꞃenc-ꝼlóꝺa. See p. 84. l. 16.

on ƿoꞃulꝺ-ꞃíce·	in *the* world's realm.
hæꝼꝺe him on hꞃeðꞃe·	*He* had in mind
haliᵹe ꞇꞃeoƿa·	holy trust,
ꝼoꞃþon he ᵹelæꝺꝺe·	therefore he led
oꝼeꞃ laᵹu-ꞅꞇꞃeamaꞅ·	over *the* water-streams
maðm-hoꞃꝺa mæꞅꞇ·	of storehouses *the* greatest,
míne ᵹeꝼꞃæᵹe[a]·	as I have heard,
on ꝼeoꞃh-ᵹebeoꞃh·	for life's security.
ꝼolꝺan hæꝼꝺe·	*He* had of earth
eallum eoꞃð-cýnne·	for each terrestrial species
éce[b] laꝼe·	an increasing remnant,
ꝼꞃum-cneoƿ ᵹehƿæꞅ·	*the* progenitor of each
ꝼæꝺeꞃ ⁊ moꝺeꞃ·	(father and mother)
ꞇuꝺꝺoꞃ-ꞇeonꝺꞃa·	bearing offspring,
ᵹeꞇeleꝺ ꞃíme·	by number told,
miꞅmicelꞃa·	*less great*
þonne men cunnon·	*than men know,*
ꞅnoꞇꞇoꞃ ꞅǽ-leoꝺa[c]·	*the* prudent mariner.
eac þon ꞅǽꝺa ᵹehƿilc·	Also each *kind* of seed,
on beaꞃm ꞅcipeꞅ·	into *the* ship's bosom,
beoꞃnaꞅ ꝼeꞃeꝺon·	*the* chieftains bore,
þaꞃa þe unꝺeꞃ heoꝼonum·	of those which under heaven
hæleð bꞃýꞇꞇiᵹað·	men use.
ꞅƿa ꝥ ƿíꞅe men·	Wise men, moreover,
ƿóꞃꝺum ꞅecᵹað·	say in words
ꝥ ꝼꞃom noe·	that from Noah
niᵹoða ƿǽꞃe·	*the* ninth was
ꝼæꝺeꞃ abꞃahameꞅ·	Abraham's father
on ꝼolc-ꞇale·	in *the* genealogy:
ꝥ iꞅ ꞅe abꞃaham·	that is the Abraham
ꞅe him enᵹla ᵹoꝺ·	to whom *the* God of angels
naman níƿan aꞅceóp·	gave *a* new name;

---

[a] MS. ꝼꞃꝼꞃæᵹe.

[b] éce, if not an error for écenꝺe, appears to be used in the same sense.

[c] For ꞅǽ-leoꝺa we should probably read ꞅǽ-liꝺa, a word, though not in Lye, yet occurring in the "Death of Byrhtnoth;"—see Anal. A. S. page 122, line 32.

eác þon neah ⁊ ꝼeoꞃ·		also near and far
haliʒe heapaꞅ·		*the* holy tribes,
in ʒehýlꝺ bebeaꝺ·		in guardianship committed,
ƿeꞃ-þeoꝺa ʒeƿealꝺ·		*the* sway of nations.
he on ƿꞃæce líꝼꝺe·		He in exile lived,
ꞅiððan he ʒelæꝺꝺe·		after he had led,
leoꝼoꞅꞇ ꝼeoꞃa·		most beloved of men[a],
haliʒeꞅ hǽꞅum·		at *the* Holy *One's* behest,
heah lónꝺ ꞅꞇíʒon[b]·		*a* high land to ascend,
ꞅib-ʒemáʒaꞅ·	[162]	*his* kinsmen,
on ꞅeone beoꞃh·		on Sion's hill.
ƿǽꞃe hie þæꞃ ꝼunꝺon·		There found they *a* covenant,
ƿulꝺoꞃ ʒeꞅáƿon·		saw glory,
haliʒe heah ꞇꞃeoƿe·		*a* holy high compact,
ꞅƿa hæleð ʒeꝼꞃunon·		as men have understood.
þæꞃ eꝼꞇ ꞅe ꞅnoꞇꞇꞃa·		There afterwards the sagacious
ꞅunu ꝺauiꝺeꞅ·		son of David,
ƿulꝺoꞃꝼæꞅꞇ cýninʒ·		glorious king!
ƿiꞇʒan láꞃum·		by *the* prophet's counsels,
ʒeꞇimbꞃeꝺe[c]·		built
ꞇempel ʒoꝺe·		to God *a* temple,
alhn haliʒne·		*a* holy fane
eoꞃð-cýninʒa·		(of earthly kings
ꞅe ƿíꞅeꞅꞇa on·		the wisest in
ƿoꞃulꝺ-ꞃíce·		*the* world's realm,)
heahꞅꞇ ⁊ haliʒoꞅꞇ·		highest and holiest,
hæleðum ʒeꝼꞃæʒoꞅꞇ·		'mongst men most famed;
mæꞅꞇ ⁊ mǽꞃoꞅꞇ·		chiefest and greatest
þaꞃa þe manna beaꞃn·		of those that *the* sons of men,
ꝼiꞃa æꝼꞇeꞃ[d] ꝼolꝺan·		of mortals throughout earth,
ꝼolmum ʒeƿoꞃhꞇe·		have wrought with hands.

---

[a] Literally, *of souls*.

[b] ꞅꞇíʒon seems an error for ꞅꞇíʒan.

[c] This line is defective.

[d] æꝼꞇeꞃ in this phrase, as in æꝼꞇeꞃ buꞃʒum, and the like, has the sense of the Latin *per*. The phrase is adverbial, and may generally be rendered *abroad, around*.

ꞇo þam meðel-ꞅꞇeꝺe[a]·	To that famed place
máᵹan ᵹelæꝺꝺe·	*he his* son led,
abꞃahám ıꞅáác·	Abraham Isaac;
áꝺ-ꝼýꞃ onbꞃan·	*a* pile-fire kindled;
ꝼýꞃꞅꞇ ꝼeꞃhð-bana[b]·	(*the* first life-destroyer
nó þý ꝼæᵹꞃa ƿæꞅ·	for that was not *the* fairer:)
ƿolꝺe þone laꞅꞇƿeaꞃꝺ·	would him (Isaac) then
líᵹe ᵹeꞅýllan·	give to *the* flame,
ın bǽl-blýꞅe·	into *the* pile-blaze;
beoꞃna ꞅeloꞅꞇ·	*the* best of chiefs,
hıꞅ ꞅƿæꞅne ꞅunu·	his dear son,
ꞇo ꞅıᵹe-ꞇıbꞃe·	for *a* triumphant sacrifice,
ánᵹan oꝼeꞃ eoꞃðan·	on earth *his* sole
ýꞃꝼe-láꝼe·	hereditary remnant,
ꝼeoꞃeꞅ ꝼꞃoꝼꞃe·	*his* life's comfort.
ða he ꞅƿa ꝼoꞃð ᵹebáꝺ·	Then he thus awaited
leoꝺum ꞇo láꝼe[c]·	
lanᵹꞅumne hıhꞇ·	*a* longsome hope.
he ꝥ ᵹecýððe·	He that manifested,
þa he þone cnıhꞇ ᵹenám·	(when he took the boy
ꝼæꞅꞇe mıꝺ ꝼolmum·	fast with *his* hands,
ꝼolc-cuð ᵹeꞇeáᵹ·	renowned among nations drew
ealꝺe[d] láꝼe·	*an* ancient relique,
ecᵹ ᵹꞃýmeꞇoꝺe·	(*the* blade rang,))
ꝥ he hım líꝼ-ꝺaᵹaꞅ·	that, for himself, he life-days
leoꝼꞃan ne ƿıꞅꞅe·	dearer knew not,
þonne he hýꞃꝺe·	than when he obeyed
heoꝼon-cýnınᵹe·	heaven's King.
úp aꞃæmꝺe·	*He* rose up,
ꞅe eoꞃl ƿolꝺe ꞅlean·	the chief would slay
eaꝼeꞃan ꞅínne·	his son

---

[a] meðel-ꞅꞇeꝺ signifies strictly 'a place appointed for meeting and haranguing.'

[b] Is this an allusion to Cain?

[c] I am unable to give any satisfactory version of this line.

[d] ealꝺ, as the epithet of a sword, occurs also in the "Death of Byrhtnoth;" —see Anal. A. S. p. 122, l. 37. Cædmon has also "alꝺe mece," p. 208, l. 27.

unƿeaxenne.	unwaxen,
eaᵹum[a] reodan maᵹan.	with *the* edge, *the* ruddy youth,
míd méce ᵹif hine ᵹod lete.	with *the* sword, if God him would let.
ne ƿolde him beorht fæder.	*The* glorious Father would not
bearn ætníman.	*the* child accept, [from him
haliᵹ tiber.	*a* holy offering;
ác mid handa befenᵹ.	but with *his* hands held him.
þa him stýran cƿom.	Then him moving came
stefn of heofonum.	*a* voice from heaven,
ƿuldres hleoðor.	glorious sound!
ƿórd æfter spræc.	words then spake:—
ne sleh þu abraham. [163]	'Slay thou not, Abraham!
þín áᵹen bearn.	thine own child,
sunu mid sƿeorde.	*thy* son, with *the* sword;
sóð is ᵹecýðed.	*the* truth is manifested:
nu þín cunnode.	now hath proved thee
cýninᵹ al-ƿihta.	*the* King of all creatures,
ꝥ þu ƿið ƿaldend.	that thou, towards *the* Supreme,
ƿǽre heolde.	holdest *thy* compact,
fæste treoƿe.	firm faith,
seo þe freoðo sceal.	which to thee *a* blessing shall,
in líf-daᵹum.	in *thy* life's days,
lenᵹest ƿeorðan.	longest be,
áƿa to aldre.	for evermore
únsƿicendo.	unfailing.
hu þearf mannes sunu.	How needs *a* son of man
máran treoƿe.	*a* greater pledge?
ne behƿýlfan mæᵹ.	May not subvert
heofon ⁊ eorðe.	heaven and earth
his ƿuldres ƿórd.	his glory's word,
ƿíddra ⁊ síddra.	further and wider spread
þonne befæðman mæᵹe.	than may embrace
fóldan sceattas.	earth's regions,

---

[a] Apparently an error for ecᵹum.

eoꞃðan ẏmbhƿẏꞃꝼꞇ·	*the* world's circumference,
⁊ úp-ꞃoꝺoꞃ·	and firmament above,
ᵹáꞃꞅecᵹeꞅ ᵹín·	ocean's expanse,
⁊ þeoꞅ ᵹeomꞃe lẏꝼꞇ·	and this murmuring air.
ne[a] áð ꞅƿeꞃeð·	He *an* oath sweareth,
enᵹla þeoꝺen·	*the* Lord of angels,
ƿẏꞃꝺa ƿalꝺenꝺ·	Ruler of destinies
⁊ ƿeꞃeꝺa ᵹoꝺ·	and God of hosts,
ꞅóðꝼæꞅꞇ ꞅıᵹoꞃa·	*the* just Conqueror,
þuꞃh hıꞅ ꞅẏlꝼeꞅ líꝼ·	by his own life,
ꝥ þíneꞅ cẏnneꞅ·	that of thy tribe
⁊ cneoƿ-máᵹa·	and kindred,
ꞃanꝺ-ƿıᵹᵹenꝺꞃa·	shielded warriors,
ꞃím ne cunnon·	*the* number shall not be able,
ẏlꝺo oꝼeꞃ eoꞃðan·	men on earth,
ealle cꞃæꝼꞇe·	with all *their* might,
ꞇo ᵹeꞅecᵹenne·	to say
ꞅóðum ƿóꞃꝺum·	in true words,
nẏmðe hƿẏlc þæꞅ ꞅnoꞇꞇoꞃ·	save any one thus wise
ın ꞅeꝼan ƿeoꞃðe·	in mind become,
ꝥ he ána mæᵹe·	that he alone can
ealle ᵹeꞃíman·	number all
ꞅꞇánaꞅ on eoꞃðan·	*the* stones in earth,
ꞅꞇeoꞃꞃan on heoꝼonum·	*the* stars in heaven,
ꞅǽ-beoꞃᵹa ꞅanꝺ[b]·	*the* sea-mountains' sand,
ꞅealꞇe ẏða·	*the* salt waves:
ác hıe ᵹeꞅıꞇꞇað·	for they shall sit
be ꞅǽm ꞇƿeonum·	by *the* two seas,
oð eᵹıpꞇe·	unto Egypt
ínca ðeoꝺe·	*the* people of .....
lanꝺ cananea·	*the* land of Canaan,
leoꝺe þíne·	thy people,

---

[a] ne is apparently an error for he.

[b] MS. and Jun. ꞅunꝺ. The correction is admitted into the text, as being both necessary to the sense and in conformity with Gen. xxii. 17: "And as the sand which *is* upon the sea shore."

ꝼꞃeo beaꞃn-ꝼæꝺeꞃ·		father of noble children !
ꝼolca ꞅéloꞅꞇ:·		of folk most excellent.'
XLVIIII.[a]		**XLVIIII.**
Folc ƿæꞅ aꝼǽꞃeꝺ·	[166]	*The* folk was affrighted,
ꝼlóꝺ-eᵹꞅa becƿóm·		*the* flood-dread seized on
ᵹaꞅꞇaꞅ ᵹeomꞃe·		*their* sad souls ;
ᵹeoꝼon ꝺeaðe hꞃeóp·		ocean wailed with death,
ƿæꞃon beoꞃh-hliðu·		*the* mountain heights were
blóꝺe beꞅꞇémeꝺ·		with blood besteamed,
holm heolꝼꞃe ꞅpáƿ·		*the* sea foamed gore,
hꞃeam ƿæꞅ on ẏðum·		crying was in *the* waves,
ƿæꞇeꞃ ƿæpna ꝼul·		*the* water full of weapons,
ƿæl-miꞅꞇ aꞅꞇáh·		*a* death-mist rose ;
ƿæꞃon eᵹýpꞇe·		*the* Egyptians were
eꝼꞇ oncýꞃꝺe·		turned back ;
ꝼluᵹon ꝼoꞃhꞇiᵹenꝺe·		trembling *they* fled,
ꝼǽꞃ onᵹéꞇon·		*they* felt fear :
ƿolꝺon heꞃe bleaðe[b]·		would *that* host gladly
hámaꞅ ꝼinꝺan·		find *their* homes ;
ᵹẏlp ƿeaꞃð ᵹnoꞃnꞃa·		*their* vaunt grew sadder :
him onᵹen ᵹenáp·		against them, as a cloud, rose
aꞇol ýða ᵹeƿealc·		*the* fell rolling of *the* waves ;
ne ðæꞃ ænig becƿom·		there came not any
heꞃᵹeꞅ ꞇo háme·		of *that* host to home,
ác behinꝺan beleac·		but from behind inclosed *them*
ƿýꞃꝺ miꝺ ƿǽᵹe·		fate with *the* wave.
þæꞃ ǽꞃ ƿeᵹaꞅ laᵹon[c]·		Where ways ere lay
meꞃe móꝺᵹoꝺe·		sea raged.
mæᵹen ƿæꞅ áꝺꞃenceꝺ·		*Their* might was merged,
ꞅꞇꞃeamaꞅ ꞅꞇóꝺon·		*the* streams stood,
ꞅꞇoꞃm up-ᵹeƿáꞇ·		*the* storm rose

---

[a] Between pp. 164 and 165 (which are blank in the MS.) are vestiges of mutilation, whereby Canto XLVIII. seems to be lost.

[b] Probably a provincial variation, or an error, for bliðe.

[c] Those that had been opened for the passage of the Israelites.

heah ꞇo heoꝼonum·	high to heaven;
heꞃe-ƿópa mǽꞅꞇ·	*the* loudest army-cry
láðe cýꞃmꝺon·	*the* hostile uttered;
lýꝼꞇ up ᵹeꞅƿeaꞃc·	*the* air above was thickened
ꝼæᵹum ꞅꞇæꝼnum·	with dying voices;
ꝼlóꝺ blóꝺ ᵹeƿóꝺ·	blood pervaded *the* flood,
ꞃanꝺ-býꞃiᵹ ƿæꞃon ꞃoꝼene·	*the* shield-walls were riven,
ꞃoꝺoꞃ ꞅƿipoꝺe·	shook *the* firmament
meꞃe-ꝺeaða mæꞅꞇ·	*that* greatest of sea-deaths:
móꝺiᵹe ꞅƿulꞇon·	*the* proud died,
cýninᵹaꞅ on coꞃðꞃe·	kings in *a* body;
cýꞃe ꞅƿiðꞃoꝺe·	*the* return prevailed
ꞅǽꞅ æꞇ énꝺe·	of *the* sea at length;
ƿiᵹ-bóꞃꝺ ꞅcinon·	*their* bucklers shone
heah oꝼeꞃ hæleðum·	high over *the* soldiers;
holm-ƿeall áꞅꞇah·	*the* sea-wall rose,
meꞃe-ꞅꞇꞃeam móꝺiᵹ·	*the* proud ocean-stream,
mæᵹen ƿæꞅ on cƿealme·	*their* might in death was
ꝼæꞅꞇe ᵹeꝼeꞇeꞃoꝺ·	fastly fettered.
ꝼoꞃðᵹanᵹeꞅ nep·	*The tide's neap*
ꞅeaꞃƿum aꞅæleꝺ·	*with the war-enginery obstructed,*
ꞅanꝺ baꞃenoꝺon·	*laid bare the sand*
ƿiꞇoꝺꞃe ꝼýꞃꝺe·	to *the* fated host,
hƿonne ƿaðema ꞅꞇꞃeam·	when *the* wandering stream,
ꞅincalꝺa ꞅǽ·	*the* ever cold sea,
ꞅealꞇum ýðum·	with *its* salt waves,
æꝼlaꞅꞇum ᵹeƿuna[a]·	
éce ꞅꞇaðulaꞅ·	*its* eternal stations
nacuꝺ nýꝺ-boꝺa·	*a naked involuntary messenger*
neoꞅan cóme·	came to visit.
ꝼah ꝼeðe ᵹaꞅꞇ[b]·	*hostile was the spirit of death*
ꞅeðe ꝼeonꝺum ᵹeneop·	who *the* foes overwhelmed;
ƿæꞅ ꞅeo hæƿene lýꝼꞇ·	*the* blue air was

---

[a] I am unable to assign even a conjectural sense to this line.

[b] For this line, which seems devoid of sense, we should probably read, ꝼah ꝼæᵹe ᵹaꞅꞇ, or, as at p. 188. l. 16, ꝼleah ꝼǽᵹe ᵹaꞅꞇ.

heolꝼꞃe ʒeblanꝺen.	with corruption tainted;
bꞃim beꞃꞅꞇenꝺe.	*the* bursting ocean
blóꝺ-eʒeꞅan hƿeóp.	whooped *a* bloody storm,
ꞅǽ-manna ꞅıð.	*the* seamen's way;
oð ꝥ ꞅóð meꞇoꝺ.	till that *the* true God,
þuꞃh moẏꞅeꞅ hanꝺ. [167]	through Moses' hand,
móꝺ ʒeꞃẏmꝺe.	enlarged *its* force,
ƿíꝺe ƿæððe.	widely drove *it*,
ƿæl ꝼæðmum ꞅƿeop.	*it* swept death in *its* embrace;
ꝼlóꝺ ꝼámʒoꝺe.	*the* flood foamed,
ꝼæʒe cꞃunʒon.	*the* fated died,
laʒu lanꝺ ʒeꝼeol.	water deluged *the* land,
lẏꝼꞇ ƿæꞅ onhꞃeꞃeꝺ.	*the* air was agitated,
ƿícon ƿeall-ꝼæꞅꞇen.	yielded *the* rampart holds,
ƿǽʒaꞅ buꞃꞅꞇon.	*the* waves burst *over them*,
mulꞇon meꞃe-ꞇoꞃꞃaꞅ[a].	*the* sea-towers melted.
þa ꞅe mıhꞇıʒa ꞅloh.	When the Mighty struck,
mıꝺ halıʒe hanꝺ.	with holy hand,
heoꝼon-ꞃíceꞅ ƿeaꞃꝺ.	*the* Guardian of heaven's kingdom,
ƿeꞃ-beamaꞅ.	*the lofty warriors*,
ƿlance ðeoꝺe.	*the* proud nation:
ne mıhꞇon ꝼoꞃhabban.	*they* might not have
helƿenꝺꞃa[b] ƿað.	*a* safer path,
meꞃe-ꞅꞇꞃeameꞅ móꝺ.	for *the* sea-stream's force,
ác he maneʒum ʒeꞅceoꝺ.	but it o'er many shed
ʒẏllenꝺe ʒꞃẏꞃe.	yelling horror.
ʒáꞃꞅecʒ ƿeꝺꝺe.	Ocean raged,
up-aꞇeah on ꞅleap[c].	drew *itself* up on high
eʒeꞅan ꞅꞇóꝺon.	*the* storms rose,
ƿeollon ƿǽl-benna.	*the* corpses rolled;
ƿıꞇꞃoꝺ[d] ʒeꝼeol.	fated fell
heah oꝼ heoꝼonum.	high from heaven

---

[a] By meꞃe-ꞇoꞃꞃaꞅ the rocks seem to be intended.

[b] Possibly an error for helƿenꝺꞃan.

[c] I have translated (according to Lye's conjecture) on ꞅꞇeap.

[d] Apparently an error for ƿıꞇoꝺ.

hanꝺ-ƿeoꞃc ᵹoꝺeꞅ·	*the* hand work of God :
ꝼámiᵹ-boꞅma·	of *the* foamy gulfs
ꝼlóꝺ-ƿeaꞃꝺe ꞅloh·	*the* Guardian of *the* flood struck
unhleoƿan ƿæᵹ·	*the* unsheltering wave
alꝺe mece[a]·	with *an* ancient faulchion,
ꝥ ðý ꝺeað-ꝺꞃepe·	that in *the* swoon of death
ꝺꞃihꞇe ꞅƿæꝼon·	*those* armies slept,
ꞅýnꝼullꞃa ꞅƿeoꞇ·	*those* bands of sinful
ꞅaƿlum lunnon·	sunk with *their* souls
ꝼæꞅꞇe beꝼaꞃene·	fast encompassed,
ꝼlóꝺ-blác heꞃe·	*the* flood-pale host,
ꞅiððan hie on boᵹum·	after that them in *its* gulfs
bꞃun ýƿƿinᵹe·	*the* brown expanse,
móꝺe-ƿæᵹa mæꞅꞇ·	of proud waves greatest,
mæᵹen eall ᵹeꝺꞃeáꞅ·	all *their* power, o'erthrew ;
ða þe ᵹeꝺꞃenceꞇe[b]·	when was drowned
ꝺuᵹoð eᵹýpꞇa·	*the* flower of Egypt,
ꝼaꞃaon miꝺ hiꞅ ꝼolcum·	Pharaoh with his folk.
he onꝼeonꝺ[c] hꞃaðe·	He found quickly
ꞅiððan ᵹeꞅꞇáh·	after *he* arose,
ᵹoꝺeꞅ anꝺꞅaca·	*a* denier of God,
ꝥ ƿæꞅ mihꞇiᵹꞃa·	that was mightier
meꞃe-ꝼlóꝺeꞅ ƿeaꞃꝺ·	*the* sea-flood's Guardian :
ƿolꝺe huꞃu ꝼæðmum·	yet would *he* with arms
hilꝺe ᵹeꞅceaꝺan·	decide *the* conflict,
ýꞃꞃe ⁊ eᵹeꞅꝼull·	angry and terrible.
eᵹýpꞇum ƿeaꞃð·	To *the* Egyptians was,
þæꞅ ꝺæᵹ-ƿeoꞃceꞅ·	for that day's work,
ꝺeop leán ᵹeꞅceoꝺ·	*a* deep requital given ;
ꝼoꞃðam þæꞅ heꞃiᵹeꞅ·	since of that multitude
hám eꝼꞇ ne com·	came not home again,
ealleꞅ únᵹꞃunꝺeꞅ·	*of all the boundless host,*

---

[a] See p. 203, line 23. Also *Beowulf*, p. 191, l. 10.

[b] MS. and Junius, ᵹeꝺꞃecꞇe.

[c] MS. and Junius, on ꝼeonꝺ; but manifestly an error of the scribe for onꝼonꝺ, or rather onꝼanꝺ.

æniȝ ꞇo láꝼe·	any as remnant,
ꝥ ꞇe ꞅıð heoꞃo[a]·	that even *their* fate
ꞅecȝan moꞅꞇe·	might say,
boꝺıȝean æꝼꞇeꞃ buꞃȝum· [169]	publish abroad,
bealo-ꞅpella mæꞅꞇ·	greatest of baleful tales;
hoꞃꝺ-ƿeaꞃꝺa hꞃẏꞃe·	*their* princes'[b] fall,
hæleða cƿenum·	to *the* consorts of *the* warriors;
ác þa mæȝen-þꞃeaꞇaꞅ·	but those mighty bands
meꞃe-ꝺeað ȝeꞅƿealh·[c]	*the* sea-death swallowed.
* * *	
* * *	
* * *	
* * *	
ꞅpel-boꝺan ꞅeðe·	of *the* messenger who
ꞅpéꝺ ahꞇe·	speed possessed,
* * *	
* * *	
* * *	
* * *	
aȝeáꞇ ȝẏlp ƿeꞃa·	understood *the* vaunt of *the* men
hıe[d] ƿıð ȝoꝺ ƿunnon·	who against God warred.
þanon ıꞅꞃahelum·	Thence to *the* Israelites
éce ꞃǽꝺaꞅ·	eternal counsels,
on meꞃe-hƿeaꞃꝼe·	on *the* sea-shore,
moẏꞅeꞅ[e] ꞅæȝꝺe·	Moses said,
heah-þunȝen ƿeꞃ·	illustrious man,
halıȝe ꞅpꞃǽce·	*a* holy speech,
ꝺeóp ǽꞃenꝺe·	*a* solemn errand,
ꝺæȝ-ƿeoꞃc nemnað[f]·	(*a* day-work called,
ꞅƿa ȝẏꞇ ƿeꞃ-ðeoꝺe·	as men yet

---

[a] The same as huꞃu, or rather an error for heoꞃa.

[b] Literally, *treasure-guardians.*

[c] Between this line and the following, some verses are evidently wanting.

[d] hıe seems to be an error for þe.

[e] MS. and Junius moẏꞅe.

[f] To what the poet here alludes is extremely doubtful. For nemnað, the sense seems to require that we should read nemneꝺ.

on ʒeƿꞃiꞇum ꝼinꝺað·	find in *the* Scriptures,)
ꝺóma ʒehƿilce·	each ordinance
þaꞃa ðe him ꝺꞃihꞇen bebeaꝺ·	which him *the* Lord commanded,
on þam ꞅið-ꝼáꞇe·	on that journey,
ꞅóðum ƿóꞃꝺum·	in words of truth.
ʒiꝼ onlucan ƿile[a]·	If will unlock
líꝼeꞅ ƿealhꞅꞇóꝺ·	life's Interpreter,
beoꞃhꞇ in bꞃeoꞅꞇum·	bright in *our* breasts
bán-húꞅeꞅ ƿeaꞃꝺ[b]·	*the* body's guardian,
ʒin-ꝼæꞅꞇen ʒoꝺ·	*the* widely powerful God,
ʒaꞅꞇeꞅ cǽʒon·	with *the* keys of *the* spirit,
ꞃún bið ʒéꞃecenoꝺ·	mystery shall be explained,
ꞃǽꝺ ꝼoꞃð ʒæð·	counsel shall go forth:
haꝼað ƿíꞅlicu·	*he* hath wise
ƿóꞃꝺ on ꝼæðme·	words in *his* bosom,
ƿile meaʒollice·	*he* will powerfully
móꝺum ꞇǽcan·	teach *our* minds,
ꝥ ƿe ʒeꞅne né ꞅýn[c]·	that we seem not,

* * *

* * *

* * *

ʒoꝺeꞅ þeoꝺꞅcipeꞅ·	of God's law,
meꞇoꝺeꞅ milꞇꞅa·	of *the* Creator's mercies.
he uꞅ má onlýhð·	*He us more enlighteneth.*
nú uꞅ boceꞃaꞅ·	*Now us learned men*
beꞇeꞃan ꞅecʒað·	*tell of a better,*
lenʒꞃan lýꝼꞇ[d] ƿýnna·	*a longer life of delights.*
þiꞅ iꞅ læne ꝺꞃeam·	*This is a slender joy,*
ƿommum aƿýꞃʒeꝺ·	*with sins accursed,*

---

[a] This and the five following lines are thus rendered by Hickes. "Si verax Deus, pectore lucidus, vitæ interpres, vult mentem reserare, spiritus clavibus."—*Gr. A.S.* p. 198. I regret my inability to give a satisfactory translation of this very obscure part of the poem.

[b] The spirit: literally, *bone-house's warden.*

[c] Between this and the following line, several lines are wanting, containing the beginning of Moses's speech; both the sense and the alliteration being defective.

[d] lýꝼꞇ is possibly an error of the scribe for líꝼ.

ƿꞃeccum[a] alýꝼed.	*allowed to the wretched*
eaꞃmꞃa ánbid.	*the expectation of the miserable.*
eðelleaꞅe.	*The homeless*
þyꞅne ᵹýꞅꞇ-ꞅele.	*this guest-hall*
ᵹihðum[b] healdeð.	*as a refuge hold,*
muꞃnað on móde.	*mourn in mind.*
mán-húꞅ ƿiꞇon.	*The* house of sin *we* know,
ꝼæꞅꞇ undeꞃ ꝼoldan.	fast under earth;
þæꞃ bið ꝼýꞃ ⁊ ƿýꞃm.	there are fire and worm,
open éce ꞅcꞃæꝼ.	*an* ever open den
ýꝼela ᵹehƿýlceꞅ.	of every evil:
ꞅƿa nu ꞃeᵹn-þeoꝼaꞅ[c].	*so now imperious spoilers*
ꞃíce dǽlað.	*the empire deal:*
ýldo oððe ǽꞃ deað.	*age or earlier death*
eꝼꞇƿýꞃd cýmð[d].	*afterward cometh,*
mæᵹen-þꞃýmma mǽꞅꞇ.	*of powers greatest,*
oꝼeꞃ middan-ᵹeaꞃd.	*throughout mid-earth,*
dæᵹ-dædum ꝼáh.	*in day-deeds hostile.*
dꞃihꞇen ꞅýlꝼa.	*The* Lord himself,
on þam meðel-ꞅꞇede.	in the judgment-place,
maneᵹum démeð.	shall judge many,
þonne he ꞅóðꝼæꞅꞇꞃa.	when he *the* uprights'
ꞅaƿla lædeð. [170]	souls leadeth,
eadiᵹe ᵹaꞅꞇaꞅ.	blessed spirits,
on up-ꞃodoꞃ.	into heaven above,
þæꞃ leohꞇ ⁊ líꝼ.	where *is* light and life,

---

[a] MS. ƿineccum: corrected by Junius to ƿꞃeccum.

[b] ᵹýhð i. forsan q. ᵹehýhꞇ *refugium*, Suppl. ad Lye; where l. 3–5 are thus rendered: "patria orbi hoc hospitium in refugium tenent." The MS. reads ᵹihðum.

[c] The word ꞃeᵹn in this obscure passage seems equivalent in composition to our *arch*. In the *Harm. Evang. Cott.*, as quoted by Lye, the same compound occurs (regin-thiebos). Regin is also among the difficult words in Sæmund's Edda. See Prof. F. Magnusen's note on the Vafthrúdnismál, Str. 3.

[d] MS. and Junius, eꝼꞇ ƿýꞃd cýmð; but both the sense and the alliteration require the combination of the first two syllables. Perhaps, to complete the metre, we should also read cýmeð for cýmð.

eac þon liꞅꞅa blæd·	fruition also of comforts;
duᵹoð on dꞃeame·	*where the* good in joy
dꞃihꞇen heꞃiᵹað·	praise *the* Lord,
ƿeꞃoda ƿuldoꞃ-cẏninᵹ·	*the* glorious King of hosts,
ꞇo ƿídan ꝼeoꞃe·	for ever.'
ꞅƿa ꞃeoꞃdode·	Thus spake,
ꞃǽda ᵹemẏndiᵹ·	of counsels mindful,
manna mildoꞅꞇ·	*the* mildest of men,
mihꞇum ꞅƿiðed·	by power strengthened,
hlúdan ꞅꞇeꝼne·	with loud voice.
heꞃe ꞅꞇille bád·	Still *the* host awaited
ƿiꞇodeꞅ ƿillan·	*the* famed *man's* will;
ƿundoꞃ onᵹéꞇon·	*they the* wonder perceived,
módiᵹeꞅ múð-hǽl·	*the* bold one's salutary speech.
hé ꞇó mæneᵹum ꞅƿꞃæc·	He to *the* multitudes spake:
micel iꞅ þeoꞅ meniᵹeo·	'Great is this many,
mæᵹen-ƿíꞅa ꞇꞃum·	*the* army-leader firm,
ꝼulleꞅꞇa mæꞅꞇ·	of all-perfect *beings* greatest,
ꞅe ðaꞅ ꝼaꞃe lædeð·	who this march leadeth;
haꝼað uꝼon cananéa·	*he* hath from above *the* Canaanites'
cẏn ᵹelýꝼed·	race delivered,
buꞃh ⁊ beaᵹaꞅ[a]·	*their* towns and treasures,
bꞃáde ꞃíce·	*their* ample realm:
ƿile nu ᵹelæꞅꞇan·	*he* will now perform
ꝥ he lanᵹe ᵹehéꞇ·	what he long hath promised,
mid áð-ꞅƿaꞃe·	with oath-swearing,
enᵹla dꞃihꞇen·	*the* Lord of angels,
in ꝼẏꞃn-daᵹum·	in days of old,
ꝼædeꞃẏn-cẏnne·	to *the* tribe of *your* fathers;
ᵹiꝼ ᵹe ᵹehealdað·	if ye observe
haliᵹe láꞃe·	*his* holy lore;—
ꝥ ᵹe ꝼeonda ᵹehƿone·	that ye each enemy
ꝼoꞃð oꝼeꞃᵹanᵹað·	shall henceforth overcome;
ᵹeꞅiꞇꞇað ꞅiᵹe-ꞃíce·	victorious shall inhabit,

---

[a] Literally, *bracelets*.

be ꞅæm ꞇƿeonum·	by *the* two seas,
beoꞃ-ꞅelaꞅ beoꞃna·	*the* halls[a] of chieftains;
bið eoƿeꞃ blæꝺ micel·	your prosperity shall be great.'
æꝼꞇeꞃ þam ƿóꞃꝺum·	After those words
ƿeꞃoꝺ ƿæꞅ on ꞅalum·	*the* host was glad;
ꞅunᵹon ꞅiᵹe-býman·	sung *the* trumps of triumph,
ꞅeᵹnaꞅ ꞅꞇóꝺon·	*the* banners rose
on ꝼæᵹeꞃne ꞅƿeᵹ·	at *the* joyous sound,
ꝼolc ƿæꞅ on lanꝺe·	*the* folk was on land.
hæꝼꝺe ƿulꝺꞃeꞅ beam·	Had *the* pillar of glory
ƿeꞃuꝺ ᵹeléꝺeꝺ·	led *the* host,
haliᵹe heaƿaꞅ·	*the* holy bands,
on hilꝺ ᵹoꝺeꞅ·	through God's favour,
líꝼe ᵹeꝼeón[b].	in life rejoicing,
þa hie oðlæꝺeꝺ hæꝼꝺon·	when they had saved
ꝼeoꞃh oꝼ ꝼeonꝺa ꝺóme·	*their* lives from *the* enemies' power,
þeah ðe hie hiꞇ[c] ꝼꞃecne ᵹeneðꝺon·	though they had cruelly oppressed them,
ƿeꞃaꞅ unꝺeꞃ ƿæꞇeꞃa hꞃóꝼaꞅ·	*the* men under *the* roofs of waters.
ᵹeꞅaƿon hie þæꞃ ƿeallaꞅ ꞅꞇanꝺan·	There they saw walls standing,
ealle him bꞃimu blóꝺiᵹe þuhꞇon·	seemed to them all *the* waters bloody,
þuꞃh þa heoꞃa beaꝺo-ꞅeaꞃo ƿæᵹon·	through which their warlike enginery had moved: [*speech*
hꞃeðꝺon hilꝺe ꞅƿelle·	*they were cheered by the martial*
* * *	
ꞅiððan hie þam ƿið-ꝼoꞃon·	*after they to those before*
* * *	
hóꝼon heꞃe-þꞃeaꞇaꞅ·	raised *the* army-bands
hlúꝺe ꞅꞇeꝼne·	*a* loud voice,
ꝼoꞃ þam ꝺæꝺ-ƿeoꞃce·	for that great work
ꝺꞃihꞇen heꞃeꝺon·	praised *the* Lord,
ƿeꞃaꞅ ƿulꝺꞃeꞅ ꞅánᵹ·	*the* men *a* song of glory,

---

[a] Literally, *beer-halls*.

[b] This I suspect to be an error for ᵹeꝼeonꝺe.

[c] For hiꞇ, the sense seems to require hie.

ƿíꝼ on oðꞃum·	[171]	(*the women in turn,*)
ꝼolc-ꞅƿeoꞇa mæꞅꞇ·		greatest of multitudes,
ꝼýꞃꝺ-leoð ᵹalan·		sung *a* martial song,
aclum ꞅꞇeꝼnum·		with clear voices,
eall-ƿunꝺꞃa ꝼela·		of all *those* many wonders.
þa ƿæꞅ eð-ꝼýnꝺe·		Then was to be found
aꝼꞃiꞅc meoƿle·		*the* African maid,
on ᵹeoꝼoneꞅ ꞅꞇaðe·		on ocean's shore,
ᵹolꝺe ᵹeƿeoꞃðoꝺ·		with gold adorned;
hanꝺ ahoꝼon·		*they* raised *the* hand
halꞅ-ƿuꞃðunᵹe·		of supplication.
bliðe ƿæꞃon·		*They* [the Israelites] were blithe,
boꞇe ᵹeꞅaƿon·		saw *their* compensation;
heꝺꝺon heꞃe-ꞃeaꝼeꞅ·		heeded *the* martial spoil,
hæꝼꞇ ƿæꞅ onꞅæleꝺ·		captivity was loosened;
onᵹunnon ꞅǽ-laꝼe[a]·		*they* begun, what the sea had spared,
ꞅeᵹnum ꝺǽlan·		in nets to deal,
on ýð-laꝼe[b]·		among the survivors of the flood,
ealꝺe maꝺmaꞅ·		ancient treasures,
ꞃeaꝼ ⁊ ꞃanꝺaꞅ·		vestments and shields.
heo on ꞃihꞇ ꞅceó[c]·		*They justly divided*
ᵹolꝺ ⁊ ᵹoꝺ-ƿeb·		*the* gold and purple[d],
ioꞅeꝼeꞅ ᵹeꞅꞇꞃeon·		Joseph's treasure,
ƿeꞃa ƿulꝺoꞃ-ᵹeꞅꞇealꝺ·		*the glory of men.*
ƿeꞃiᵹenꝺ laᵹon·		*Cursing lay*

---

[a] Literally, the *sea-leavings.*

[b] Literally, the *flood-leavings.*

[c] Upon this word Lye has the following: "Sceo, in ꞅceo-ᵹolꝺ, forsan quasi ská-gold, *præstantissimum aurum,* a *Cimbrice* ská, *præstantia;*" but by forming a compound of ꞅceó and ᵹolꝺ, the metre is destroyed. May not ꞅceó be the beginning only of ꞅceóꝺon, *divided,* the termination having been omitted by the carelessness of the scribe? The entire passage is extremely obscure.

[d] Isl. Guðvefr, *textura discolor, figurata, præsertim textura militaris, qualis fuit vexillorum; tales togas figuratas nostrates, qui lautiore erant in re, traxere.* Björn Haldorsen, Lex. Isl. The word occurs also in Sæmund's Edda: see Hamþis-mál, Str. 17, p. 271, Edit. Stockh. Prof. F. Magnusen explains it, *the purple of the northern nations.* The Islanders seem to have derived it from guður or guð, *battle.*

on deað-stede·	on *their* death-place,
driht-folca mæst[a]:·	of people *the* greatest.
L.	**L.**
Gefrægn ic hebreos· [173]	*The* Hebrews, as I have understood,
eadge lifgean·	lived prosperous
in hierusalem·	in Jerusalem,
gold-hord dǽlan·	gold-treasure distributed,
cýningdóm habban·	had kingly sway,
swa him gecýnde wæs·	as to them was genial,
siððan þurh metodes mægen·	after that, through *the* Creator's might,
on moýses hánd·	into Moses' hand
wearð wíg gifen·	martial force was given,
wigena mænieo·	many warriors,
⁊ hie of egýptum·	and they from Egypt
út afóron·	had marched out,
mægene micle·	with great power.
ꝥ wæs módig cýn·	That was *a* haughty race,
þenden hie þý ríce·	while they the realm
rǽdan moston·	might rule,
burgum weoldon·	swayed over *their* cities :
wæs him beorht wela·	to them was bright weal,
þenden ꝥ folc mid him·	while the folk with him [God]
hiera fæder wǽre·	their fathers' covenant
healdan woldon·	would hold.
wæs him hýrde gód·	Was to them *a* good shepherd
heofon-ríces weard·	*the* Guardian of heaven's kingdom,
halig drihten·	*the* holy Lord,
wuldres waldend·	*the* Chief of glory,
se ðam werude geaf·	who to that multitude gave
mód ⁊ mihte·	courage and might,
metod al-wihta·	*the* Lord of all creatures ;
ꝥ hie oft fela folca·	*so* that they oft many nations
feore gesceodon·	from life separated,

---

[a] MS. mæ, after which is an erasure.

heꞃıʒeꞅ helmum·	with *their* army's chieftains,
þaꞃa þe hım holꝺ ne ƿæꞅ·	those who were not friendly to them;
oð ꝥ hıe ƿlenco anƿóꝺ·	till that them pride invaded,
æꞇ ƿín-þeʒe·	at *their* wine-bibbings,
ꝺeoꝼol-ꝺǽꝺum·	with diabolic deeds,
ꝺꞃuncne ʒeðohꞇaꞅ·	drunken thoughts,
þa hıe ǽ-cꞃæꝼꞇaꞅ·	when they *their* legal institutes
ánꝼoꞃleꞇon[a]·	abandoned,
meꞇoꝺeꞅ mæʒenꞅcıpe·	*the* Lord's supremacy.
ꞅƿa nó man ꞅcýle·	Thus no man ought
hıꞅ ʒaꞅꞇeꞅ luꝼan·	his spirit's love
ƿıð ʒoꝺe ꝺǽlan·	with God divide.
þa ʒeꞅeah ıc þa ʒeꝺꞃıhꞇ[b]·	Then saw I that multitude
ın ʒeꝺƿolan hƿeoꞃꝼan·	into error turn,
ıꞅꞃahela cẏn·	*the* tribe of Israel
únꞃıhꞇ ꝺón·	do unrighteousness,
ƿommaꞅ ƿýꞃcean·	perpetrate crimes;
ꝥ ƿæꞅ ƿeoꞃc ʒoꝺe·	that was grief to God:
oꝼꞇ he þam leoꝺum·	oft he to those nations
láꞃe ꞅenꝺe·	sent, for *their* instruction,
heoꝼon-ꞃíceꞅ ƿeaꞃꝺ·	heaven's kingdom's Guardian,
halıʒe ʒaꞅꞇaꞅ·	holy spirits,
þa þam ƿeꞃuꝺe·	who to the multitude
ƿıꞅꝺom buꝺon·	wisdom should preach;
hıe þæꞃe ꞅnýꞇꞃo·	they in that wisdom
ꞅóð ʒelýꝼꝺon·	verily believed,
lẏꞇle hƿíle·	*a* little while,
oð ꝥ hıe[c] lanʒunʒ beꞅƿác·	till that them desire deceived,
eoꞃðan ꝺꞃeamaꞅ·	joys of earth,
éceꞅ ꞃǽꝺeꞅ·	of eternal sway;
ꝥ hıe æꞇ ꞅıðeꞅꞇan·	*so* that, at *the* last, they
ꞅẏlꝼe ꝼoꞃléꞇon·	themselves forsook
ꝺꞃıhꞇneꞅ ꝺómaꞅ·	*the* Lord's decrees,

[a] MS. and Junius, áne ꝼoꞃleꞇon.

[b] MS. and Junius, me.

[b] MS. and Junius, þeʒe ꝺꞃıhꞇ.

curon deofles cræft.	chose *the* devil's craft.
þa ƿearð réðe mód.	Then became *the* fierce of mind,
ríces ðeoden.	*the* prince of *the* realm,
únhold þeodén[a].	faithless to *his* Lord,
þam þe æhte geaf.	to him who had given him wealth,
ƿisde[b] him æt frýmðe. [174]	taught him at first
ða ðe on fruman[c].	those that in *the* beginning,
ær ðon ƿæron man-cýnnes.	ere which *they* were of mankind
metode dýrust.	dearest to *the* Creator,
dugoða dýrust.	of people dearest,
dryhtne leofost.	most beloved of *the* Lord,
here-ƿað[d] to þære.	*an* army-path to the
heán býrig.	high city,
eorlum elðeodigum.	to *the* foreign men,
on eðel-land.	into *the* country
þær salem stód.	where Salem stood,
searƿum afæstnod.	with engines strengthened,
ƿeallum geƿeorðod.	with walls adorned.
to þæs ƿitgan fóron.	To this came soothsayers,
caldea cýn.	*the* Chaldean race,
to ceastre forð.	forth to *the* city,
þær israela.	where *the* Israelites'
æhta ƿǽron.	possessions were,
beƿrigene mid ƿeorcum.	covered with works;
to þam ꝥ ƿerod gefór.	to which *the* host proceeded,
mægen-þreat mǽre.	*a* great *and* powerful band,
mán-bealƿes georn.	zealous for sinful evil.
aƿehte þone ƿæl-nið.	Then fatal hate excited
ƿera aldor-frea.	*the* chief lord of men,
babilónes brego.	*the* prince of Babylon,
on his burh-stede.	in his metropolis,

---

[a] For þeoden we should probably read þeodne.

[b] MS. and Junius, ƿisðe.

[c] Of this and the six following lines I have given what I believe to be a literal translation; that it is not more intelligible must be ascribed, partly at least, to the defective state of the Saxon text.

[d] MS. hereƿoð; Junius, he reƿoð.

nabochoꝺonoꞅꞅoꞃ·	Nebuchadnezzar,
þuꞃh nıð-heꞇe·	through hostile grudge;
ꝥ he ꞅécan onᵹan·	*so* that he began seek,
ꞅeꝼan ᵹehẏᵹꝺum·	in *his* mind's thoughts,
hú he ıꞅꞃaelum·	how he from *the* Israelites
eaðoꞅꞇ meahꞇe·	might most easily, [*bands*,
þuꞃh ᵹꞃomꞃa ᵹanᵹ·	through *the* march of his fierce
ᵹuman oðþꞃınᵹan·	*the* men force away.
ᵹeꞅamnoꝺe þa·	*He* then assembled,
ꞅuðan ⁊ noꞃðan·	from south and north,
ƿæl-hꞃeoƿ ƿeꞃoꝺ·	*a* blood-thirsty host,
⁊ ƿeꞅꞇ ꝼáꞃan[a]·	and *bade* march west,
heꞃıᵹe hæðen-cẏnınᵹa·	*a* band of heathen kings
ꞇo þæꞃe heán bẏꞃıᵹ·	to the metropolis
ıꞅꞃaela·	of *the* Israelites,
eðel-ƿeaꞃꝺaꞅ[b]·	*the* country's guardians,
luꝼan[c] líꝼ-ƿelan·	*their dear life's treasures,*
þenꝺen hıe leꞇ meꞇoꝺ·	while them *the* Creator permitted.
þa eac eðan ᵹeꞅꞃæᵹn·	Then also, I have learned, over-
ealꝺ-ꝼeonꝺa cẏn·	*the* tribe of ancient foes [ran
ƿín-buꞃh ƿeꞃa·	*the* people's beloved city.
þa ƿíᵹan ne ᵹelẏꝼꝺon·	*The warriors believed not.*
beꞃeáꝼoꝺon þa ꞃeceꝺa ƿulꝺoꞃ.	Then spoiled *they the* glory of
ꞃeáꝺan ᵹolꝺe·	of *its* red gold, [fanes
ꞅınce ⁊ ꞅeolꝼꞃe·	riches and silver,
ꞅalomoneꞅ ꞇempl·	*the* temple of Solomon,
ᵹeꞅꞇꞃúꝺan ᵹeꞅꞇꞃeona·	plundered *the* treasures,
unꝺeꞃ ꞅꞇán-hlıðum·	under *their* stony coverings,
ꞅƿılc eall ꞅƿa þa eoꞃlaꞅ·	all whatever those men
áᵹan ꞅceolꝺon·	might possess;
oð ꝥ hıe buꞃᵹa ᵹehƿone·	till that they each city
abꞃocen hæꝼꝺon·	had subdued,
þaꞃa þe þam ꝼolce·	which with that people

---

[a] After ꝼáꞃan, heꞇ, or a word of like import, seems to have been omitted.

[b] This line seems in apposition to the preceding, heꞃıᵹe hæðen-cẏnınᵹa.

[c] An error probably for leoꝼan.

ꞇo ꞅꞃiðe ꞅꞇóðon·		stood in peace. [spoil
ᵹehlóðon him ꞇo huðe·		*They* loaded on themselves for
hoꞃð-ƿeaꞃða ᵹeꞅꞇꞃeon·		*the* riches of *the* treasure wards,
ꝼeá ⁊ ꝼꞃeoꞅ·		money and captives,
ꞅƿilc þæꞃ ꝼunðen ƿæꞅ·		such as there was found;
⁊ þa mið þam æhꞇum·		and then with those possessions
eꝼꞇ ꞅiðeðon·		marched back,
⁊ ᵹelæððon eac·		and also led
on lanᵹne ꞅið·		on *a* long journey
iꞅꞃaela cẏn·		*the* tribe of Israel,
on eaꞅꞇ-ƿeᵹaꞅ·		on *the* east ways,
ꞇo babilonia·		to Babylon,
beoꞃna únꞃím·	[175]	men unnumbered,
unðeꞃ hanð hæleð·		*the* people under subjection
hæðenum ðéman·		to *a* heathen ruler,
nabochoðonoꞅꞅoꞃ·		Nebuchadnezzar.
him on nẏð ðẏðe·		By force *he* made to him
iꞅꞃaela beaꞃn·		*the* children of Israel,
óꞇoꞃ ealle luꝼen·		*without all love,*
ƿæpna laꝼe[a]·		*the* weapons' leaving,
ꞇo ƿeoꞃc-þeoƿum·		for work-slaves.
onꞅenðe þá·		*He* sent then
ꞅínꞃa þeᵹna·		of his ministers
ƿoꞃn þæꞅ ƿeꞃuðeꞅ·		*a* band of the host
ƿeꞅꞇ[b] ꞇo ꝼeꞃan·		to go westward,
ꝥ him þaꞃa leoðe·		that for him of that people
lanð ᵹeheolðe·		*they the* land might hold
eðne eðel·		*a* subject country
æꝼꞇeꞃ ebꞃéum·	[176]	*after the Hebrews.*
heꞇ þa ꞅécan·		Bade then seek
ꞅíne ᵹeꞃeꝼan·		his reeves,
ᵹeonð iꞅꞃaela·		through Israel's
eaꞃme laꝼe·		poor remnant,
hƿilc þǽꞃe ᵹeoᵹoðe·		which of the youth

---

[a] The survivors: see p. 121, l. 32.

[b] MS. and Junius, ꞅeꞅ.

ᵹleaƿoꞅꞇ ƿǽꞃe·	were most skilful
bóca beboꝺeꞅ·	in *the* precepts of books,
þe þæꞃ bꞃunᵹen ƿæꞅ[a]·	which was thither brought.
ƿolꝺe ꝥ þa cnıhꞇaꞅ·	He would that those children
cꞃæꝼꞇ leoꞃneꝺon·	should learn science,
ꝥ hım ꞅnýꞇꞃo on ꞅeꝼan·	that to him wisdom in *their* minds
ꞅecᵹan mıhꞇe·	might speak;
naleꞅ ðý þe he ꝥ moꞅꞇe·	not because he that might
oððe ᵹemunan ƿolꝺe·	or would remember,
ꝥ he þaꞃa ᵹıꝼena·	*or* that for those gifts
ᵹoꝺe þancoꝺe·	God would thank,
þe hım þæꞃ ꞇo ꝺuᵹuðe·	which on him there for dignity
ꝺꞃıhꞇen ꞅcýꞃeꝺe·	the Lord had bestowed.
þa hıe þæꞃ ꝼunꝺon·	Then they there found,
ꞇo ꝼꞃea[b] ᵹleaƿe·	for *their* Lord, skilful
æðele cnıhꞇaꞅ·	noble youths
⁊ ǽꝼæꞅꞇe·	and pious,
ᵹınᵹe ⁊ ᵹoꝺe·	young and good,
ın ᵹoꝺ ꞅæꝺe·	*of good race:*
án ƿæꞅ ananíaꞅ·	one was Hananiah,
oðeꞃ azaꞃíaꞅ·	*the* second Azariah,
þꞃıꝺꝺa mıꞅael·	*the* third Mishael,
meꞇoꝺe ᵹecoꞃene·	by *the* Lord chosen.
þa þꞃý comon·	These three came
ꞇo þeoꝺne ꝼoꞃan·	before *the* prince,
heaꞃꝺe ⁊ hıᵹe-þancle·	bold and thoughtful-minded,
þæꞃ ꞅe hæðena ꞅǽꞇ·	where *the* heathen sate,
cýnınᵹ coꞃðꞃeꞅ ᵹeoꞃn·	*the* king studious of pomp,
ın calꝺea býꞃıᵹ·	in *the* Chaldeans' city.
þa hıe þam ƿlancan·	Then they to the proud *prince*
ƿíꞅꝺóm ꞅceolꝺon·	must wisdom
ƿeꞃaꞅ ebꞃea·	(*the* Hebrew men,)
ƿóꞃꝺum cýððon[c]·	by words reveal,

---

[a] This line refers to the words eaꞃme laꝼe, p. 220, l. 33.

[b] Apparently an error for ꝼꞃean.

[c] Apparently an error for cýðan.

hıʒe-cꞃæꝼꞇ heane·	high mental power,
þuꞃh halıʒ móꝺ·	through holy mind.
þa ꞅe beoꞃn bebeaꝺ·	Then *the* chief commanded,
babılone ƿeaꞃꝺ·	*the* lord of Babylon;
ꞅƿıðmóꝺ cẏnınʒ·	*the* rigorous king,
ꞅínum þeʒnum·	to his servants,
ꝥ þa ꝼꞃum-ʒaꞃaꞅ·	(*what the princes*
beꝼeoꞃe ꝺæꝺe[a]·	*before did,*)
ꝥ þam ʒenʒum þꞃẏm·	that to *the* three youths
ʒáꝺ[b] ne ƿæꞃe·	should be no sparing
ƿíꞅꞇe ne ƿǽꝺe·	of food or weeds,
ın ƿoꞃulꝺ-líꝼe:·	in worldly life.

LI.

Ða ƿæꞅ bꞃeme· [177]	Then was renowned
babılone ƿeaꞃꝺ·	*the* guardian of Babylon,
mǽꞃe ⁊ móꝺıʒ·	great and proud
oꝼeꞃ mıꝺꝺan-ʒeaꞃꝺ·	over mid-earth,
eʒeꞅꝼul ẏlꝺa beaꞃnum·	terrible to *the* children of men.
no he ǽ ꝼꞃemeꝺe·	He no law promoted,
ác ın oꝼeꞃhẏʒꝺe·	but in contempt
æʒhƿæꞅ líꝼꝺe·	of every one *he* lived.
þa þam ꝼolc-ꞇoʒan·	Then to the people's chief,
on ꝼꞃum-ꞅlǽpe·	in *his* first sleep,
ꞅıððan ꞇo ꞃeꞅꞇe ʒehƿeaꞃꝼ·	after *he* had gone to rest,
ꞃíce þeoꝺen·	*the* powerful prince,
com on ꞅeꝼan hƿuꞃꝼan·	came passing into *his* mind
ꞅƿeꝼneꞅ ƿoma·	*the* terror of *a* dream:
hu ƿoꞃulꝺ ƿǽꞃe·	how *the* world was
ƿunꝺꞃum ʒeꞇeóꝺ·	wonderously framed,
únʒelıc ẏlꝺum·	*unlike to men,*
oð eꝺꞅceaꝼꞇe·	*until regeneration.*

---

[a] The interpretation of this line is conjectural. The entire passage is very obscure, and, I believe, very corrupt.

[b] I have rendered the word ʒáꝺ by *sparing,* conjecturing that it may be an error for ʒnaꝺ, or ʒnað, from which the adjective ʒneðen, *sparing,* &c. is probably derived.

ƿeaꞃð hım on ꞅlǽpe·	To him *it* was in sleep
ꞅóð ᵹecẏðeꝺ·	soothly manifested,
ꝥ ꞇe ꞃíceꞅ ᵹehƿæꞅ·	*that every kingdom*
ꞃeðe ꞅceolꝺe ᵹelımpan·	*evil should betide*
eoꞃðan ꝺꞃeamaꞅ·	joys of earth
enꝺe ƿuꞃðan·	be at end.
þa onƿóc ƿulꝼ-heoꞃꞇ· [178]	Then awoke *the* wolf-hearted,
ꞅe ǽꞃ ƿín-ᵹal ꞅƿæꝼ·	who erst wine-drunken slept,
babılone ƿeaꞃꝺ·	*the* lord of Babylon ;
næꞅ hım blıðe hıᵹe·	*he* was not blithe in mind,
ác hım ꞅoꞃh aꞅꞇah·	but sorrow rose to him,
ꞅƿeꝼneꞅ ƿóma·	*the* terror of *his* dream.
no he ᵹemunꝺe·	He remembered not
ꝥ hım meꞇoꝺ ƿæꞅ·	what he had dreamed :
heꞇ þa ꞇoꞅomne·	bade then together
ꞅínꞃa leoꝺa·	of his people,
þa ƿıccunᵹꝺóm·	those who *the* magic art
ƿíꝺoꞅꞇ bæꞃon·	furthest carried.
ꝼꞃæᵹn þa ða mænıᵹeo·	Then inquired the many
hƿæꞇ hıne ᵹemæꞇꞇe·	what he had dreamed,
þenꝺen ꞃeoꞃꝺ-beꞃenꝺ·	while *the* king[a]
ꞃeꞅꞇe ƿunoꝺe·	at rest continued ?
ƿeaꞃð he on þam eᵹeꞅan·	He had, through that horror,
ácol ƿoꞃꝺen·	become chilled.
þa he ne ƿıꞅꞅe·	Then he knew not
ƿóꞃꝺ ne ánᵹın·	*a* word nor *the* beginning
ꞅƿeꝼneꞅ ꞅíneꞅ·	of his dream ;
heꞇ hım ꞅecᵹan þeah·	yet bade he them to say *it*.
þa hım unblıðe·	Then him unblithely
anꝺꞅƿaꞃeꝺon·	answered
ꝺeoꝼol-ƿıꞇᵹan·	*the* infernal soothsayers :
næꞅ hım ꝺóm ᵹeaꞃu·	(they had not power ready
ꞇo aꞅecᵹanne·	to declare

---

[a] Literally, the *word-bearing*. Lye translates this epithet, *Refectionem afferens (quies)*. The passage may also admit of the following interpretation: *while, with food sated, he on his couch continued.*

ꞅƿeꝼen cẏnınᵹe·	*the* dream to *the* king :)
hu maᵹon ƿe ꞅƿa ꝺẏᵹle·	‘How may we so deeply,
ꝺꞃıhꞇen ahıcᵹan·	*O* lord, search
on ꞅeꝼan þínne·	into thy mind,
hu ðe ꞅƿeꝼneꝺe·	how thou hast dreamed,
oððe ƿẏꞃꝺa ᵹeꞅceaꝼꞇ·	or *the* fates' decrees
ƿíꞅꝺóm búꝺe·	wisdom declared,
ᵹıꝼ þu hıꞅ ǽꞃeꞅꞇ ne meahꞇ·	if thou canst not first its
óꞃ aꞃeccan·	beginning tell?’
þa hım únblıðe· [179]	Then to them unblithely
anꝺꞅƿaꞃoꝺe·	answered
ƿulꝼ-heoꞃꞇ cẏnınᵹ·	*the* wolf-hearted king,
ƿıꞇᵹum ꞅínum·	to his soothsayers :—
næꞃon ᵹe ꞅƿa eacne·	‘Ye were not so gifted
oꝼeꞃ ealle men·	over all men
móꝺ-ᵹeþanceꞅ·	in mental thought,
ꞅƿa ᵹe me ꞅæᵹꝺon·	as ye said to me,
⁊ ꝥ ᵹecƿæꝺon·	and that declared,
ꝥ ᵹe cuðon·	that ye knew
míne alꝺoꞃ leᵹe·	my life's destiny,
ꞅƿa me æꝼꞇeꞃ ƿeaꞃð·	what should hereafter me betide,
oððe ıc ꝼuꞃðoꞃ·	or I further
ꝼınꝺan ꞅceolꝺe·	should find.
ne ᵹe mǽꞇınᵹe·	Ye my dream
míne ne cunnon·	know not,
þa þe me ꝼoꞃ ƿeꞃoꝺe·	who to me, before *the* people,
ƿíꞅꝺom beꞃeð·	make show of wisdom.
ᵹe ꞅƿelꞇað ꝺeaðe·	Ye by death shall perish,
nẏmþe íc ꝺóm ƿıꞇe·	unless I know *the* interpretation
ꞅoðan ꞅƿeꝼneꞅ·	of *my* true dream,
þæꞅ mín ꞅeꝼa mẏnꝺᵹað·	of which my thought reminds me.’
ne meahꞇe þa ꞅeo mænıᵹeo·	Then could not the many
on þam meðel-ꞅꞇeꝺe·	in the council-place,
þuꞃh ƿıꞇıᵹꝺóm·	through knowledge,
ƿıhꞇe aþencean·	aught discover,
ne ahıcᵹan·	nor devise.

þa hıꞇ ꝼoꞃhæꝼeꝺ ʒeƿeaꞃð.
ꝥ ꞇe hıe ꞅæꝺon·
ꞅƿeꝼn cẏnınʒe·
ƿẏꞃꝺa ʒeꞃẏnu·
oð ꝥ ƿıꞇʒa cƿóm·
ꝺanıel ꞇo ꝺóme·
ꞅe ƿæꞅ ꝺꞃıhꞇne ʒecoꞃen·
ꞅnoꞇoꞃ ⁊ ꞅóðꝼæꞅꞇ·
ın ꝥ ꞅelꝺ ʒanʒan·
ꞅe ƿæꞅ[a] oꞃꝺ-ꝼꞃuma·
eaꞃmꞃe láꝼe·
þǽꞃe þe þam hæðenan·
hẏꞃan ꞅceolꝺe·
hım ʒoꝺ ꞅealꝺe·
ʒıꝼe oꝼ heoꝼnum·
þuꞃh hleoðoꞃ-cƿẏꝺe·
halıʒeꞅ ʒaꞅꞇeꞅ·
ꝥ hım enʒel ʒoꝺeꞅ·
eall áꞅæʒꝺe·
ꞅƿa hıꞅ man-ꝺꞃıhꞇen·
ʒemæꞇeꝺ ƿeaꞃð·
ða eoꝺe ꝺanıel· [180]
þa ꝺæʒ lẏhꞇe·
ꞅƿeꝼen ꞃeccan·
ꞅínum ꝼꞃean·
ꞅæʒꝺe hım ƿíꞅlıce·
ƿeꞃeꝺa[b] ʒeꞅceaꝼꞇe·
ꝥ ꞇe ꞅona onʒeaꞇ·
ꞅƿıðmóꝺ cẏnınʒ·
óꞃꝺ ⁊ enꝺe·
þæꞅ þe hım ẏƿeꝺ ƿæꞅ·
ða hæꝼꝺe ꝺanıel·
ꝺóm mıcelne·
blæꝺ ın babılonıa·

Then was it denied *them*
that they should say
the dream to *the* king,
the mysteries of *the* fates,
till that *the* prophet came,
Daniel, to judgment,
who by *the* Lord was chosen,
skilful and upright,
into the palace,
who was *the* chief
of *the* poor remnant,
which to that heathen
must obey.
On him God had bestowed
gifts from heaven,
through revelation
of *the* holy spirit;
so that to him God's angel
declared all
that his lord
had dreamed.
Then went Daniel,
when day dawned,
to relate *the* dream
to his lord,
told him wisely
the fates' decrees;
so that soon understood
the fierce-minded king
the beginning and end
of what to him had been revealed.
Then had Daniel
great power,
glory in Babylon,

---

[a] MS. and Junius, þæꞅ.

[b] Apparently an error for ƿẏꞃꝺa.

miꝺ bóceꞃum·	with *the* magi,
ꞅiððan he ᵹeꞅǽꝺe·	after he had said
ꞅƿeꝼen cẏninᵹe·	*the* dream to *the* king,
ꝥ he ǽꞃ ꝼoꞃ ꝼẏꞃenum·	which he before, for his sins,
onꝼón ne meahꞇe·	could not contain,
babilonie ƿeaꞃꝺ·	*the* ruler of Babylon,
in hiꞅ bꞃeoꞅꞇ-locan·	in *the* recesses of his breast.
no hƿæðeꞃe ꝥ ꝺaniel·	Yet Daniel that
ᵹeꝺón mihꞇe·	could not accomplish
ꝥ he ƿolꝺe meꞇoꝺeꞅ·	that he would in *the* Lord's
mihꞇe ᵹelẏꝼan·	might believe;
ác he ƿẏꞃcan onᵹan·	but he began to work
ƿoh on ꝼelꝺa·	iniquity, in *the* field
þam þe ꝺeóꞃmóꝺe·	which *men* renowned
ꝺíꞃan héꞇon·	call Dura,
ꞅe ƿæꞅ on ðæꞃe ðeoꝺe·	which was in the province
ðe ꞅƿa haꞇꞇe·	that is thus called,
bꞃeꞅne babiloniᵹe·	" *the* powerful Babylonian;"
þæꞃe buꞃᵹe-ƿeaꞃꝺ[a]·	of which *the* city-guardian
ánne man-lícan·	an image,
oꝼeꞃ meꞇoꝺeꞅ eꞅꞇ·	against *the* Lord's pleasure,
ᵹẏlꝺ oꝼ ᵹolꝺe·	*an* idol of gold,
ᵹumum aꞃǽꞃꝺe·	raised to *the* people;
ꝼoꞃþam þe ᵹleaƿ ne ƿæꞅ·	for that was not wise
ᵹum-ꞃíceꞅ ƿeaꞃꝺ·	*the* guardian of *the* realm,
ꞃeðe ⁊ ꞃǽꝺleaꞅ·	*but* fierce and headstrong,
ꞃihꞇ[b]	

* * *

* * *

* * *

þa ƿeaꞃð hæleða hlẏꞅꞇ· [181]	Then was *a* listening of *the* people,
þa hleoðoꞃ cƿóm·	when *the* sound came
bẏman ꞅꞇeꞃne·	of *the* trumpet's voice
oꝼeꞃ buꞃh-ƿaꞃe·	over *the* inhabitants.

---

[a] Apparently an error for buꞃh-ƿeaꞃꝺaꞅ.

[b] Here a leaf has been cut out of the MS.

þa hıe ꝼoꞃ þam cumble·	Then they before the image
on cneoꞃum ꞅæꞇon·	on *their* knees sate,
onhnıᵹon ꞇo þam heꞃıᵹe·	bowed to the idol
hæðne þeoꝺe·	*the* heathen people,
ƿuꞃðeꝺon ƿıh-ᵹẏlꝺ·	worshipped *the* false god:
ne ƿıꞅꞇon ƿꞃæꞅꞇꞃan ꞃǽꝺ·	*they* knew no better counsel,
eꝼnꝺon únꞃıhꞇꝺóm·	*they* executed unrighteousness,
ꞅƿa hẏꞃa alꝺoꞃ ꝺẏꝺe·	as their chief did:
máne ᵹemenᵹeꝺ·	with sin defiled,
móꝺe ᵹeꝼꞃecnoꝺ·	in mind corrupted,
ꝼꞃemꝺe ꝼolc-mæᵹen·	*the* people acted
ꞅƿa hẏꞃa ꝼꞃea ǽꞃeꞅꞇ·	as *their* lord *had* erst;
únꞃæꝺ eꝼnꝺe·	executed evil counsel:
hım þæꞅ æꝼꞇeꞃ becƿóm·	on him for this came afterwards
ẏꝼel enꝺe-lean·	*an* evil end-reward;
únꞃıhꞇ ꝺẏꝺe·	*he* did unrighteousness.
þæꞃ þꞃẏ ƿæꞃón·	There were three,
on þæꞅ þeoꝺneꞅ bẏꞃıᵹ·	in that prince's city,
eoꞃlaꞅ ıꞅꞃaela·	men of Israel,
ꝥ hıe[a] á nolꝺon·	who would never
hẏꞃa þeoꝺneꞅ ꝺóm·	their lord's decree
þáꝼıᵹan onᵹınnan·	seek to obey,
ꝥ hıe ꞇo þam beacne·	that they to the image
ᵹebeꝺu ꞃǽꞃꝺe[b]·	should raise prayers,
ðeah ðe ðæꞃ on heꞃıᵹe[c]·	though there in *the* city
bẏman ꞅunᵹon·	*the* trumpets sung.
ða ƿæꞃon æðelum·	These were in nature
abꞃahameꞅ beaꞃn· [182]	children of Abraham,
ƿæꞃon ƿǽꞃꝼæꞅꞇe·	*they* were faithful,
ƿıꞅꞇon ꝺꞃıhꞇen·	knew *the* Lord
écne uppe·	eternal above,

---

[a] ꝥ hıe seems to be an error for þá ðe.

[b] Ought grammatically to be ꞃæꞃꝺon.

[c] heꞃıᵹe seems to be an error for bẏꞃıᵹ, by the substitution of which both the sense and the alliteration are restored.

ælmihꞇiʒne[a].	almighty.
cnihꞇaſ cýne ʒóꝺe.	*The* gentle youths
cuð ʒeꝺýꝺon.	made known,
ꝥ hie him ꝥ ʒolꝺ[b].	that they the idol
ꞇo ʒoꝺe nolꝺon.	for *a* god would not
habban ne healꝺan.	have nor hold,
ác þone hean cýninʒ.	but *the* high King *alone,*
ʒaſꞇa hýꞃꝺe.	*the* Guardian of spirits,
ðe him ʒiꝼe ſealꝺe.	who had given them gifts.
oꝼꞇ hie ꞇo boꞇe.	Oft they to boot
balꝺe ʒecƿǽꝺon.	boldly said,
ꝥ hie þæſ ƿíʒeſ.	that of this idol they
ƿihꞇe ne ꞃohꞇon.	recked not aught,
ne hie ꞇo þam ʒebeꝺe.	nor them to that, by prayer,
mihꞇe ʒebǽꝺon[c].	could persuade
hæðen-heꞃiʒeſ ƿíſa.	*the* heathen idol's lord,
ꝥ hie þiꝺeꞃ hƿeoꞃꝼan ƿolꝺen.	that they would thither turn,
ʒuman ꞇo þam ʒýlꝺnan ʒýlꝺe.	*the* men to the golden image,
þe he him ꞇo ʒoꝺe ʒeꞇeóꝺe.	which he to himself for *a* god had formed.
þeʒnaſ þeoꝺne ſæʒꝺon.	*The* ministers to *their* lord said,
ꝥ hie þǽꞃe ʒeþeahꞇe ƿǽꞃon.	‘that they were of the resolution,
hæꝼꞇaſ heáꞃan in þiſſe heanbýꞃiʒ.	*the* proud captives in this metropolis,
ꝥ þiſ heꞃʒan ne ƿillað[d].	that this image *they* will not,
ne þýſne ƿíʒ ƿuꞃðiʒean.	nor this idol, worship,
þe ðu þe ꞇo ƿunꝺꞃum ꞇeoꝺeſꞇ.	which thou to thyself hast wonderously formed.’
ða him bolʒen-móꝺ. [183]	Then to them, wroth of mood,
babilone ƿeaꞃꝺ.	*the* lord of Babylon
ýꞃꞃe anꝺſƿaꞃoꝺe.	angrily answered,

---

[a] MS. and Junius, ælmihꞇne.

[b] ʒolꝺ, both here and at p. 229, l. 12, is evidently an error for ʒýlꝺ.

[c] Apparently an error for ʒebǽꝺan.

[d] MS. and Junius, þa þiſ héʒan ne ƿillað. The correction of héʒan to heꞃʒan I owe to the Suppl. of Lye.

eoꞃlum onmælꝺe·	to *the* men announced,
ᵹꞃimme þam ᵹinᵹum·	sternly to the youths,
⁊ ᵹeocꞃe oncƿæð·	and harshly spake,
ꝥ hie ᵹeᵹnunᵹa·	that they forthwith
ᵹẏlꝺan ꞅceolꝺe·	must worship,
oððe þꞃoƿiᵹean·	or suffer
þꞃea-nieꝺ micel·	great penal torment,
ꝼꞃecne ꝼẏꞃeꞅ ƿẏlm·	*the* fire's dire heat,
nẏmðe hie ꝼꞃiðeꞅ ƿolꝺe[a]·	unless they favour would
ƿilnian ꞇo þam ƿẏꞃꞃeꞅꞇan·	desire at that most evil *one,*
ƿeꞃaꞅ ebꞃea·	*the* Hebrew men,
ᵹuman ꞇo þam ᵹolꝺe·	*those* persons, at the idol,
þe he him ꞇo ᵹoꝺe ꞇeoꝺe·	which he had made him for a god.
nolꝺon þeah þa hẏꞅꞅaꞅ·	Yet the youths would not
hẏꞃan láꞃum·	obey those mandates,
in hiᵹe hæðnum·	*the* heathen, in *their* mind,
hoᵹeꝺon ᵹeoꞃne·	*but* studied zealously
ꝥ ǽ ᵹoꝺeꞅ·	that *the* law of God
ealle ᵹelæꞅꞇe[b]·	*they* all might fulfil,
⁊ ne aƿacoꝺon·	and would not swerve
ƿeꞃeꝺa ꝺꞃihꞇne·	from *the* Lord of hosts,
ne þan mæᵹen-hƿẏꞃꝼe·	*nor from that high course*
in hæðenꝺóm·	into heathenship,
ne hie ꞇo ꝼacne·	nor deceitfully
ꝼꞃeoðo ƿilneꝺan·	would *they* desire liberty,
þeah þe him ꞅe biꞇeꞃa ꝺeað·	though that to them bitter death
ᵹeꝺóꝺen ƿǽꞃe:·	were announced.

LII. — LII.

þa ƿeaꞃð ẏꞃꞃe· [184]	Then was wroth
ánmóꝺ cẏninᵹ·	*the* stubborn king;
heꞇ he óꝼn·	he bade *the* oven
onhǽꞇan·	be heated,
ꞇo ƿale cnihꞇa ꝼeoꞃum·	for *the* destruction of *the* youths' [lives,

---

[a] Should grammatically be ƿolꝺon.

[b] Grammatically should be ᵹelæꞅꞇon.

forðam þe hie his cræftas onsócon.	because they had despised his power.
þa[a] he ƿæs gelæded.	Then he was led,
* * *	
sƿa he grimmost mihte[b].	so he most cruel might,
* * *	
frécne fýres líge.	with *the* fire's dire flame.
þa he þýder folc samnode.	Then he thither *the* folk assembled,
⁊ gebindan het.	and bade bind
babilone ƿeard.	(*the* lord of Babylon,
grim ⁊ geálhmód.	grim and gloomy,)
godes spel-bodan.	God's messengers;
het þa his scealcas.	bade then his servants
scufan þa hýssas.	shove the youths
in bǽl-blýse.	into *the* pile-blaze,
beornas geonge.	*the* young nobles.
gearo ƿæs se him geóce gefremede.	Ready was he *who* wrought them safety,
þeah þe hie sƿa gróme nýdde.	though *the king* them so cruelly had forced
in fæðm fýres líge[c].	into *the* fire's embrace;
hƿæðere heora feorh generede.	yet their lives preserved
mihtig metodes ƿeard.	*the* mighty guardian of *the* Lord,
sƿa ꝥ mænige gefrunon.	as that many have heard tell.
halige[d] him þær help geteode.	The Holy there appointed them help,
sende him of heán rodore.	sent to them from *the* high firmament,
god gumena ƿeard.	God, *the* guardian of men,
gast þone halgan.	the holy spirit:
engel in þone ófn innan becƿóm.	*the* angel came within the oven,
þær hie ꝥ ǽglac drugon. [185]	where they that torment suffered;
freo-bearn fæðmum beþeahte.	*the* noble children in *his* embrace *he* covered,
under þam fýrenan hrófe.	under the fiery roof:

---

[a] MS. ƿa, which Junius has rightly corrected to þa.

[b] Both before and after this line, some lines are evidently wanting in the MS.

[c] There seems to be something faulty in this line; perhaps we should read fýr-liges instead of fýres lige.

[d] For halige we should read haliga, if my translation be correct.

ne mihte þeah heoꞃa ƿlite ʒe-	yet might not their beauty corrupt
* * * [ƿemman[a].	
ƿylm þæꞃ ƿæꝼꞃan liʒeꞅ.	*the* heat of *the* surrounding flame,
þa hie ꞅe ƿaldend neꞃede. [186]	when them the Supreme preserved.
hꞃeohmód ƿæꞅ ꞅe hæðena þeoden.	*The* heathen prince was savage-minded,
het hie hꞃaðe bæꞃnan.	bade them be burned forthwith;
æled ƿæꞅ unʒeꞅcead[b] micel.	*the* fire was hugely great.
þa ƿæꞅ ꞅe óꝼen onhǽted.	Then was the oven heated,
íꞅen eall ðuꞃh-ʒleded.	*the* iron all glowing through;
hine ðæꞃ eꞅnaꞅ mæniʒe.	many servants there
ƿuꞃpon ƿudu on innan.	cast wood therein, [decreed;
ꞅƿa him ƿæꞅ on ƿóꞃdum ʒedémed.	as to them by words had been
bæꞃon bꞃandaꞅ on bꞃýne.	*they* bare brands into *the* burning
blácan ꝼýꞃeꞅ.	of *the* pale flame.
ƿolde ƿulꝼ-heoꞃt cýninʒ.	*The* wolf-heart king would
ƿall onꞅtealle[c].	*a* wall erect
íꞅeꞃne ýmb ǽꝼeꞅte.	of iron, round *the* pious *youths,*
oð ꝥ up ʒeƿát.	till that rose
líʒ oꝼeꞃ leoꝼum.	*the* flame over *the* beloved *ones,*
⁊ þuꞃh luꞅt ʒeꞅloh.	and spontaneously raged
micle máꞃe.	much more
þonne ʒemet ƿǽꞃe.	than were meet.
ðá ꞅe líʒ ʒeƿánd.	Then the flame rolled
on láðe men.	on to *those* hostile men,
hæðne oꝼ halʒum.	to *the* heathen from *the* holy.
hýꞅꞅaꞅ ƿæꞃon.	*The* youths were
bliðe mode.	blithe of mood;

---

[a] Although the sense be uninterrupted, yet, from the defect in the alliteration, a line seems wanting in this place.

[b] unʒeꞅcead is here used adverbially, and seems synonymous with the Germ. ungeheur.

[c] Though sometimes, from a peculiarity of dialect (as in the St. Cuthbert's MS. Cott. Nero D. iv.), the infinitives end in a vowel, without a final n, yet onꞅtealle in this place is, without doubt, an error for onꞅteallan.

buꞃnon ꞅcealcaꞅ·	*the* servants were burned
ẏmb oꝼn úꞇan·	round about *the* oven:
áléꞇ ᵹehƿeaꞃꝼ·	*the* fire turned
ꞇeonꝼullum on ꞇeꞅo·	on *the* right of *the* malignant,
ðæꞃ ꞇo-ᵹeꞅeah· [187]	where looked on
babilone bꞃeᵹo·	*the* lord of Babylon.
bliðe[a] ƿǽꞃon·	Blithe were
eoꞃlaꞅ ebꞃea·	*the* Hebrew men,
oꝼeꞅꞇum heꞃeꝺon·	*they* forthwith praised
ꝺꞃihꞇen on ꝺꞃeame·	*the* Lord in joy;
ꝺẏꝺon ꞅƿa hie cuðon·	did as they could
oꝼne on innan·	within *the* oven,
alꝺꞃe ᵹeneꞃeꝺe·	*those whose* lives *were* saved.
ᵹuman ᵹlæꝺ-moꝺe·	*The* men glad of mood
ᵹoꝺ ƿuꞃðeꝺon·	God worshipped,
unꝺeꞃ þæꞅ ꝼæðme þe·	under whose shelter
ᵹeꝼlẏmeꝺ ƿeaꞃð·	was driven away
ꝼꞃecne ꝼẏꞃeꞅ hæꞇo·	*the* fire's dire heat.
ꝼꞃeo-beaꞃn ƿuꞃꝺon·	*The* free children were
alǽꞇen líᵹeꞅ ᵹanᵹe·	from *the* flame's course delivered.
ne hie him þæꞃ láð ᵹeꝺẏꝺon·	They did them there no harm,
næꞅ him ꞅe ꞅƿeᵹ[b] ꞇo ꞅoꞃᵹe·	nor was *the* heat to them *a* trouble,
ðon má þe ꞅunnan ꞅcíma·	more than the sun's brightness;
ne ꞅe bꞃẏne beoꞇ mæcᵹum·	nor did the burning hurt *the* youths,
þen in þam þeoꞇe ƿæꞃon·	while they were in that peril;
ác ꝥ ꝼẏꞃ ꞅcẏꝺe[c] ꞇo ðam·	but on those the fire darted,
þe ða ꞅcẏlꝺe ƿoꞃhꞇon·	who that sin had wrought.
hƿeoꞃꝼon þa hæðenan hæꝼꞇaꞅ·	The heathen slaves turned
ꝼꞃam þam halᵹan cnihꞇon·	from the holy youths,
ƿeꞃiᵹꞃa ƿliꞇe minꞅoꝺe·	*the* beauty of *the* wicked was lessened,
þa ðe ðẏ ƿoꞃce ᵹeꝼǽᵹon·	who had in the work rejoiced.

---

[a] MS. and Junius, biliðe, which Lye interprets, *exemplum, icon, statua, imago*.

[b] The word ꞅƿeᵹ, in the sense of *heat*, does not occur in Lye; but as it seems of cognate origin with the Danish svie, *to burn, scorch*, &c., I have not scrupled so to translate it.

[c] MS. and Junius, ac ꝥ ꝼẏꞃ ꝼẏꞃꞅcẏꝺe.

ʒeꞅeah ða ꞅƿiðmóð cẏninʒ· [188]	Saw then *the* fierce king,
ða he hiꞅ ꞅeꝼan ontꞃeoƿde·	when to his sense he trusted,
ƿundoꞃ on ƿíte aʒanʒen·	*a* wonder in *the* punishment take place;
him ꝥ ƿꞃæclic þuhte·	that to him seemed marvellous :—
hẏꞅꞅaꞅ hale hƿuꞃꝼon·	*the* youths walking hale
in þam hátan oꝼne·	in the hot oven,
ealle ǽƿæꞅte ðꞃẏ́·	all *the* pious three;
him eac þæꞃ ƿæꞅ·	with them was also there,
án on ʒeꞅẏhðe·	one in sight,
enʒel ælmihtiʒeꞅ·	*an* angel of *the* Almighty.
him þæꞃ oƿiht ne deꞃede·	Them there aught harmed not,
ác ƿæꞅ þæꞃ-inne·	but *it* was therein,
ealleꞅ ʒelícoꞅt·	wholly most like
eꝼne þonne·	as when
on ꞅumeꞃa·	in summer
ꞅunne ꞅcíneð·	*the* sun shineth,
⁊ deaƿ-dꞃiaꞅ[a]·	and *the* dew-drops
on dæʒe ƿeoꞃðeð·	are in day
ƿinde ʒeondꞅraƿen·	by *the* wind scattered.
ꝥ ƿæꞅ ƿuldꞃeꞅ ʒod·	That was *the* God of glory
þe hie ʒeneꞃede·	who them preserved
ƿið þam nið-hete·	against that fell hate.
ða azaꞃiaꞅ·	Then Azariah,
in ʒeþancum·	in *his* thoughts,
hleoðꞃade haliʒ·	holy sang,
þuꞃh hátne líʒ·	through *the* hot flame,
dǽda[b] ʒeoꞃn·	in deeds zealous;
dꞃihten heꞃede·	praised *the* Lord
ƿeꞃ ƿomma leaꞅ·	*the* spotless man,
⁊ þa ƿóꞃd acƿæð·	and *these* words then uttered :—
metod alƿihta·	'Lord of all beings!
hƿæt þu eaꞃt mihtum ꞅƿið·	verily thou art strong in might

---

[a] Lye renders deaƿ-dꞃiaꞅ, *ros agri*; but, believing deaƿ-dꞃiƿaꞅ to be the true reading, I have rendered it *dew-drops*.

[b] Cod. Exon. dꞃeaʒ dædum ʒeoꞃn.

niðaꞅ ꞇo neꞃᵹenne·	mortals to save;
iꞅ þin nama mǽꞃe·	thy name is great,
ƿliꞇiᵹ ⁊ ƿulꝺoꞃꝼæꞅꞇ·	beauteous and glorious,
oꝼeꞃ ƿeꞃ-ðeoꝺe·	throughout mankind;
ꞅienꝺon þíne ꝺómaꞅ·	thy decrees are
in ꝺaᵹa[a] ᵹehƿam·	on each day
ꞅóðe ⁊ ᵹeꞅƿiðꝺe·	true and potent,
⁊ ᵹeꞅiᵹeꝼæꞅꞇe·	and triumphant,
ꞅƿa þu eac ꞅýlꝼa eaꞃꞇ[b]·	as thou also thyself art.
ꞅýnꝺon þíne ƿillan·	Thy fiats are,
on ƿoꞃulꝺ-ꞅƿeꝺum·	in worldly events,
ꞃihꞇe ⁊ ᵹeꞃúme·	right and great,
ꞃoꝺoꞃa ƿalꝺenꝺ·	Ruler of *the* skies!
ᵹeoca uꞅeꞃ ᵹeoꞃne nu·	Preserve us now with care,
ᵹaꞅꞇa ꞅcippenꝺ·	Creator of spirits!
⁊ þuꞃh [hýlꝺo][c] help·	and through *thy* grace help *us*,
haliᵹ ꝺꞃihꞇen·	holy Lord!
nu ƿe þec ꝼoꞃ þꞃeaum[d]·	Now we thee for *our* afflictions,
⁊ ꝼoꞃ ðꞃea-nýꝺum[e]·	and for *our* penal sufferings,
⁊ ꝼoꞃ eaðmeꝺum·	and for *our* resignation,
aꞃna biꝺꝺað·	desire *thy* blessings,
líᵹe beleᵹꝺe·	with flame surrounded:
ƿe ðæꞅ líꝼᵹenꝺe·	we for this living
ƿoꞃhꞇon on ƿoꞃulꝺe·	wrought in *the* world;
eac ðon ƿóm ꝺýꝺe[f]·	then also did evil
uꞅeꞃ ýlꝺꞃan·	our forefathers,
ꝼoꞃ oꝼeꞃhýᵹꝺum·	through pride
bꞃæcon beboꝺo·	brake *the* commandments,

---

[a] Cod. Exon. ꝺæꝺa.

[b] This line is not in the Exeter MS., and, being without a correspondent alliteration, would appear to be an interpolation.

[c] The word hýlꝺo, which is necessary both to the sense and metre, I have supplied from the Exeter MS.

[d] Cod. Exon. þeaꞃꝼum.

[e] MS. and Junius, ðeo nýꝺum; which being devoid of sense, I have admitted into the text the reading of the Exeter MS. See p. 229, l. 7.

[f] Cod. Exon. more correctly, ꝺýꝺon.

buꞃh-ꞅiꞇꞇenꝺe[a]·	*the* dwellers in cities,
háꝺ oꝼeꞃhoᵹeꝺon·	despised *the* state
halᵹan líꝼeꞅ·	of holy life.
ꞅienꝺon ƿe ꞇoƿꞃecene· [189]	We are exiled
ᵹeonꝺ ƿíꝺne ᵹꞃúnꝺ·	through *the* wide earth,
heapum ꞇohƿoꞃꝼene·	in heaps dispersed,
hýlꝺe leaꞅe·	favourless;
iꞅ uꞅeꞃ líꝼ ᵹeonꝺ·	is our life, through
lanꝺa ꝼela·	many lands,
ꝼꞃacoð ⁊ ᵹeꝼꞃæᵹe·	vile and infamous,
ꝼolca maneᵹum·	to many nations,
þa uꞅ éc beƿꞃæcon[b]·	who also have sent us forth
ꞇo þæꞅ ƿýꞃꞃeꞅꞇan·	into the worst
eoꞃð-cýninᵹa·	of earthly kings'
æhꞇa-ᵹeƿealꝺe[c]·	power and possession,
on hæꝼꞇ heoꞃu ᵹꞃimꞃa·	even into *the* bonds of *the* cruel;
⁊ ƿe nu hæðenꞃa·	and we now *the* heathens'
þeoƿ-neꝺ þoliað·	thraldom suffer.
þæꞅ þe þanc ꞅie·	For this be thanks to thee,
ƿeꞃeꝺa ƿulꝺoꞃ-cýninᵹ·	Glory-king of hosts! [exile;
ꝥ þu uꞅ þaꞅ ƿꞃace ꞇeoꝺeꞅꞇ·	that thou hast decreed us this
ne ꝼoꞃleꞇ þu uꞅic ána· [190]	forsake thou us not,
éce ꝺꞃihꞇen·	eternal Lord!
ꝼoꞃ ðam milꞇꞅum·	for those mercies
ðe ðec men hliᵹað[d]·	*which incline thee to man,*
⁊ ꝼoꞃ ðam ꞇꞃeoƿum·	and for the covenants
þe þu ꞇiꞃum ꝼæꞅꞇ·	which thou, in glories fast,
niða neꞃᵹenꝺ·	Saviour of men!
ᵹenumen hæꝼꝺeꞅꞇ·	hast taken
ꞇo abꞃahame·	with Abraham,

---

[a] Thus Cod. Exon.; MS. and Junius, buꞃh-ꞅiꞇꞇenꝺum.

[b] The Exeter MS. has, nu þu uꞅic beƿꞃæc. in þaꞅ ƿýꞃꞃeꞅꞇan, &c., which is perfectly clear and intelligible, while the reading in the text is obscure, and susceptible only of a forced interpretation.

[c] Cod. Exon. more correctly, æhꞇ-ᵹeƿealꝺe.

[d] Lye, with great probability, conjectures that for hliᵹað we should read hniᵹað.

⁊ ꞇo ıꞅáace·	and with Isaac,
⁊ ꞇo ıacobe·	and with Jacob,
ᵹaꞅꞇa ꞅcẏppenꝺ·	Creator of spirits!
þu hım ꝥ ᵹehéꞇe·	Thou that hast promised them,
þuꞃh hleoðoꞃ-cƿẏꝺe·	through *thy* revelation,
ꝥ þu hẏꞃa ꝼꞃum-cẏn·	that thou their offspring,
ın ꝼẏꞃn-ꝺaᵹum·	in distant days,
ícan ƿolꝺe·	wouldest increase,
ꝥ ꞇe æꝼꞇeꞃ hım·	which after them,
on cneoꞃıꞅꞅum·	in *their* generations,
cénneꝺ ƿuꞃꝺe·	should be born,
⁊ ꞅeo mænıᵹeo·	and the multitude
mǽꞃe ƿǽꞃe·	be great,
haꞇ ꞇo hebbanne[a]·	*the persons to be reckoned*
ꞅƿa heoꝼon-ꞅꞇeoꞃꞃan·	as the stars of heaven.
bebuᵹað bꞃáꝺne hƿẏꞃꝼꞇ·	*They* shall inhabit *the* spacious orb
oð ꝥ bꞃım-ꝼaꞃo·	unto the ocean-way;
þæꞅ[b] ꞅæ-ꝼaꞃoða ꞅanꝺ·	*as the sea-shores' sand*
ᵹeonꝺ ꞅealꞇne ƿǽᵹ·	*round the salt wave*
me áꞃe[c] ᵹꞃẏnꝺeð·	*the billows through the abyss of water.*
ꝥ hıꞅ únꞃíma·	*so* that of them *a* number infinite,
ın ƿınꞇꞃa ƿoꞃn·	in *a* space of winters
ƿuꞃðan ꞅceolꝺe·	should be.
ꝼẏl nu ꝼꞃum-ꞅpꞃǽce·	Fulfil now *thy* promise,
ðeah heoꞃa ꝼeá lıꝼıᵹen·	though of them few live,
ƿlıꞇıᵹa þínne ƿóꞃꝺ-cƿẏꝺe·	manifest thy saying
⁊ þín ƿulꝺoꞃ on uꞅ·	and thy glory in us;
ᵹecẏð cꞃæꝼꞇ ⁊ mıhꞇ·	make known *thy* wisdom and power,
ꝥ ꝥ[d] calꝺeaꞅ·	that which *the* Chaldeans,
⁊ ꝼolca ꝼela·	and many people
ᵹeꝼꞃıᵹen habbað·	have heard spoken of,
ða þe unꝺeꞃ heoꝼenum·	those who under heaven
hæðene lıꝼıᵹeað·	heathens live,

---

[a] Cod. Exon. haꝺ ꞇo hebban.

[b] Cod. Exon. ꞅƿa ƿaꞃoþa ꞅonꝺ.

[c] Cod. Exon. ẏþe ᵹeonꝺ eaꞃ ᵹꞃunꝺ.

[d] ꝥ seems to be an error for þa.

⁊ ꝥ þu ána eaꞃꞇ.	and that thou alone art
éce ꝺꞃihꞇen.	Lord eternal,
ƿeꞃoꝺa ƿalꝺenꝺ.	Ruler of hosts,
ƿoꞃulꝺ-ᵹeꞅceaꝼꞇa.	of worldly beings,
ꞅiᵹoꞃa ꞅeꞇꞇenꝺ.	Disposer of victories,
ꞅóðꝼæꞅꞇ meꞇoꝺ.	just Creator!'
ꞅƿa ꞅe halᵹa ƿeꞃ.	Thus the holy man
heꞃᵹenꝺe ƿæꞅ.	was praising
meꞇoꝺeꞅ milꞇꞅe.	*the* Creator's mercy,
⁊ hiꞅ mihꞇa ꞅpeꝺ.	and his might's efficacy
ꞃehꞇe þuꞃh ꞃeoꞃꝺe.	with voice declared.
ða oꝼ ꞃoꝺeꞃum ƿæꞅ.	Then from *the* firmament was
enᵹel ælbeoꞃhꞇ.	*an* all-bright angel
uꝼan onꞅenꝺeꝺ.	sent from above,
ƿliꞇe ꞅcýne ƿeꞃ.	*a* man of beauteous form,
on hiꞅ ƿulꝺoꞃ-háman.	in his garb of glory,
ꞅe him cƿóm ꞇo ꝼꞃoꝼꞃe.	who to them came for comfort,
⁊ ꞇo ꝼeoꞃh-neꞃe.	and for *their* lives' salvation,
miꝺ luꝼan ⁊ miꝺ liꞅꞅe.	with love and with grace;
ꞅe ðone líᵹ ꞇoꞅceaꝼ.	who the flame scattered
haliᵹ ⁊ heoꝼon-beoꞃhꞇ.	(holy and heaven-bright)
háꞇan ꝼýꞃeꞅ. [191]	of *the* hot fire,
ꞇoꞅƿeop hine ⁊ ꞇoꞅƿenꝺe.	swept it and dashed away,
þuꞃh þa ꞅƿiðan mihꞇ.	through his great might,
liᵹᵹeꞅ leoma[a].	*the* beams of flame;
ꝥ hyꞃa[b] líce ne ƿæꞅ.	*so* that their bodies were not
oƿihꞇ ᵹeeᵹleꝺ.	injured aught:
ác he on anꝺan ꞅloh.	but in hate he cast
ꝼýꞃ on ꝼeonꝺaꞅ.	fire on *the* foes,
ꝼoꞃ ꝼýꞃen-ꝺǽꝺum.	for *their* wicked deeds.
þa ƿæꞅ on þam óꝼne.	Then was *it* in the oven,
þæꞃ ꞅe enᵹel becƿóm.	where the angel came,
ƿinꝺiᵹ ⁊ ƿýnꞅum.	windy and winsome,
ƿeꝺeꞃe ᵹelícoꞅꞇ.	to *the* weather likest

---

[a] Apparently an error for leoman.

[b] MS. and Junius, hýꞃe.

þonne [hiꞇ[a]] on ꞅumeꞃeꞅ ꞇiꝺ.	when there, in summer's tide,
ꞅenꝺeꝺ ƿeoꞃðeð.	is sent
ꝺꞃopena ꝺꞃeaꞃunᵹ.	*a* falling of drops,
on ꝺæᵹeꞅ hƿíle.	in *the* day's space,
ƿeaꞃmlic ƿolcna ꞅcúꞃ.	*a* warm shower of *the* clouds.
ꞅƿýlc bið ƿeꝺeꞃa cýꞅꞇ.	As is *the* bounty of *the* skies,
ꞅƿýlc ƿæꞅ on þam ꝼýꞃe.	so was *it* in the fire,
ꝼꞃeán mihꞇum.	through *the* Lord's might,
halᵹum ꞇo helƿe.	in help to *the* holy *ones*.
ƿeaꞃð ꞅe háꞇa líᵹ.	The hot flame was
ꞇoꝺꞃiꝼen ⁊ ꞇoꝺƿæꞅceꝺ.	scattered and quenched.
þæꞃ þa ꝺæꝺ-hƿaꞇan.	There those bold of deed
ᵹeonꝺ þone óꝼen eoꝺon.	went through the oven,
⁊ ꞅe enᵹel míꝺ.	and the angel with *them*,
ꝼeoꞃh-neꞃiᵹenꝺe.	life-preserving,
ꞅe ðæꞃ ꝼeoꞃða ƿæꞅ.	who was there *the* fourth :
annaniaꞅ.	Hananiah
⁊ azaꞃíaꞅ.	and Azariah
⁊ miꞅael.	and Mishael.
þæꞃ þa móꝺ-hƿaꞇan.	There those, bold of mind,
þꞃý on ᵹeþancum.	*the* three, in *their* thoughts,
ðeoꝺen heꞃeꝺon.	praised *the* Lord,
bǽꝺon bleꞇꞅian.	prayed *him* to bless
beaꞃn iꞅꞃaela.	*the* children of Israel,
eall lanꝺ-ᵹeꞅceaꝼꞇ.	all *the* land-creation,
écne ꝺꞃihꞇen.	*the* Lord eternal,
ðeoꝺa ƿalꝺenꝺ.	Ruler of nations.
ꞅƿa hie þꞃý cƿæꝺon.	Thus they three spake
móꝺum hoꞃꞅce.	with minds sagacious
þuꞃh ᵹemæne ƿóꞃꝺ.	through common voice :—
LIII.	LIII.
Ðe ᵹebleꞇꞅiᵹe.	'Thee bless,
býlýƿiꞇ ꝼæꝺeꞃ.	merciful Father !

---

[a] hiꞇ is not in the Exeter MS., and is here void of signification.

ƿoꞃulꝺ-cꞃæꝼꞇa ƿliꞇe[a].	*the* beauty of worldly crafts,
⁊ ƿeoꞃca ᵹehƿilc.	and *thy* every work,
heoꝼonaꞅ ⁊ enᵹlaꞅ.	*the* heavens and angels,
⁊ hluꞇꞇoꞃ ƿæꞇeꞃ.	and *the* clear water,
þa ðe oꝼ ꞃoꝺeꞃum.	which from *the* skies,
on ꞃihꞇne.......	
* * *	
.......ᵹeꞅceaꝼꞇ.	
ƿuniað in ƿulꝺꞃe.	abide in glory,—
ða ðec ƿuꞃðiað.	these thee adore:
⁊ þec ælmihꞇiᵹ.	and thee, Almighty!
ealle ᵹeꞅceaꝼꞇe.	all creatures,
ꞃoꝺoꞃ-beoꞃhꞇan ꞇunᵹlu.	*the* heavenly bright bodies
þa þe ꞃýne healꝺað.	(which hold *their* course,)
ꞅunna ⁊ mona[b].	of suns and moons,
ꞅunꝺoꞃ ánꞃa ᵹehƿilc. [192]	(each one separately,)
heꞃiᵹe in háꝺe.	praise in *their* degree;
⁊ heoꝼon-ꞅꞇeoꞃꞃan.	and *the* stars of heaven,
ꝺeaƿ ⁊ ꝺeoꞃ ꞅcúꞃ.	*the* dew and precious shower,—
ða ðec ꝺómiᵹe.	these thee exalt:
⁊ þec mihꞇiᵹ ᵹoꝺ.	and thee, mighty God!
ᵹaꞅꞇaꞅ loꞃiᵹe.	*all* spirits praise;
býꞃnenꝺe ꝼýꞃ.	*the* burning fire,
⁊ beoꞃhꞇ ꞅumoꞃ.	and *the* bright summer,
neꞃᵹenꝺ heꞃᵹað.	praise *their* Preserver.
nihꞇ ꞅomoꝺ ⁊ ꝺæᵹ.	Night also and day;
⁊ þec lanꝺa ᵹehƿilc.	and thee each land,
leohꞇ ⁊ þeoꞅꞇꞃo.	light and darkness,
heꞃiᵹe on háꝺe.	praise in *their* station;
ꞅomoꝺ háꞇ ⁊ cealꝺ.	heat also, and cold.
⁊ þec ꝼꞃea mihꞇiᵹ.	And thee, mighty Lord!
ꝼoꞃꞅꞇaꞅ ⁊ ꞅnaƿaꞅ.	*the* frosts and snows,
ƿinꞇeꞃ-biꞇeꞃ ƿeꝺeꞃ.	*the* winter's bitter weather,
⁊ ƿolcen-ꝼaꞃu.	and *the* heaven's course,

---

[a] Cod. Exon. ƿoꞃulꝺ-ꞅceaꝼꞇa ƿulꝺoꞃ.

[b] Cod. Exon. ꞅunne ⁊ monan.

loꝼıȝe on lẏꝼꞇe·	praise in *the* air;
⁊ þec lıȝeꞇu·	and thee *the* lightnings
bláce beꞃhꞇm-hƿaꞇe·	pale, brightly swift,—
þa þec bleꞇꞅıȝe·	these thee bless.
eall eoꞃðan ȝꞃunꝺ·	All *the* depths of earth,
éce ꝺꞃıhꞇen·	eternal Lord!
hẏllaꞅ ⁊ hꞃuꞅan·	*the* hills and rocks,
⁊ heá-beoꞃȝaꞅ·	and *the* high mountains,
ꞅealꞇe ꞅǽ-ƿǽȝaꞅ·	*the* salt sea-waves,
ꞅóðꝼæꞅꞇ meꞇoꝺ·	O just Creator!
eá-ꞅꞇꞃeam-ẏða·	*the* river-stream-floods,
⁊ up-cẏme·	and *the* sources
ƿæꞇeꞃ-ꞅpꞃẏnc-ƿẏlla·	of *the* water-spring-wells,—
ða ðec ƿuꞃðıað·	these thee adore.
hƿalaꞅ ðec heꞃıȝað·	*The* whales praise thee,
⁊ heꝼon-ꝼuȝolaꞅ·	and *the* fowls of heaven
lẏꝼꞇ-lacenꝺe·	sporting in air,
þa ðe laȝo-ꞅꞇꞃeamaꞅ·	those which *the* liquid streams,
ƿæꞇeꞃꞅcıpe ƿecȝað·	the body of waters, bring forth;
⁊ ƿılꝺu ꝺeoꞃ·	and *the* wild beasts,
⁊ neáꞇa ȝehƿılc·	and every *kind* of cattle,
náman bleꞇꞅıe·	bless *thy* name:
⁊ manna beaꞃn·	and *thee the* children of men
móꝺum luꝼıað·	in *their* minds love,
⁊ þec ıꞅꞃaela·	and thee *the* Israelites,—
æhꞇa ꞅcẏppenꝺ·	of *all* wealth Creator!
heꞃıȝað ın haꝺe·	praise in *their* degree,
heꞃꞃan þınne[a]·	their Lord!
⁊ þec halıȝꞃa·	And thee *the* holy ones'
heoꞃꞇan cꞃæꝼꞇaꞅ·	hearts' energies,
ꞅóðꝼæꞅꞇꞃa ȝehƿæꞅ·	of all *the* just
ꞅaƿle ⁊ ȝaꞅꞇaꞅ·	*the* souls and spirits
loꝼıað líꝼ-ꝼꞃean·	praise, Lord of life!
lean ꞅellenꝺe eallum·	Giver of reward to all,

[a] þınne seems to be an error of the scribe for hẏꞃa.

éce ꝺꞃihꞇen.		eternal Lord!
annaníaꞅ ðec.		Hananiah thee,
⁊ aꝺzaꞃiaꞅ ⁊ miꞅael.		and Azariah and Mishael,
meꞇoꝺ ꝺómiᵹe.		glorify, O Lord!
bꞃeoꞅꞇ-ᵹeðancum.		in *their* breasts' thoughts.
ƿe þec bleꞇꞅiað.		We bless thee,
ꝼꞃea ꝼolca ᵹehƿæꞅ.		Lord of every people!
ꝼæꝺeꞃ ælmihꞇiᵹ.		Father almighty,
ꞅóð ꞅunu meꞇoꝺeꞅ.		true Son of *the* Creator!
ꞅaƿla neꞃᵹenꝺ.		Saviour of souls!
hæleða helpenꝺ.		Helper of men!
⁊ þec haliᵹ ᵹaꞅꞇ.		and thee, Holy Ghost!
ƿuꞃðað in ƿulꝺꞃe.		*we* adore in glory,
ƿiꞇiᵹ ꝺꞃihꞇen.		Lord of wisdom!
ƿe ðec heꞃiᵹað.		we praise thee,
haliᵹ ꝺꞃihꞇen.		holy Lord!
⁊ ᵹebeꝺum bꞃemað.		and in *our* prayers celebrate;
þu ᵹebleꞇꞅaꝺ eaꞃꞇ.		thou art blessed,
ᵹeƿuꞃðaꝺ[a] ꝼeꞃhð[b].	[193]	glorified in spirit,
oꝼeꞃ ƿoꞃulꝺe hꞃóꝼ.		over *the* world's roof,
heah cýninᵹ heoꝼoneꞅ.		high King of heaven!
halᵹum mihꞇum.		through *thy* holy might,
liꝼeꞅ leohꞇ-ꝼꞃuma.		bright source of light!
oꝼeꞃ lanꝺa ᵹehƿilc[c].		over every land.

* * *
* * *

ða ꝥ ehꞇoꝺe.	*then that persecuted,*
ealꝺe þeoꝺe.	*the* ancient nation.

* * *
* * *

nabochoꝺonoꞅꞅoꞃ.	Nebuchadnezzar,
ƿið þam nehꞅꞇum.	with the nearest
ꝼolc-ᵹeꞃiðum.	rulers of *the* people :—

---

[a] MS. and Junius, ᵹeƿuꞃðað.

[b] The sense and metre require ꝼeꞃhðe.

[c] From the Exeter paraphrase, as well as from the interruption of the sense, it is manifest that the Bodleian MS. is very defective in this part of the song.

ꝥ eoƿeꞃ ꝼela ᵹeꞅeah·	‘That many of you saw,
þeoꝺen míne·	my lords,
ꝥ ƿe þꞃẏ ꞅẏnꝺon·	that we have three
ᵹeboꝺen ꞇo bǽle·	ordered to *the* pile,
ın bẏꞃnenꝺe·	into *the* burning
ꝼẏꞃeꞅ leoman·	beams of fire:
nu ıc þæꞃ ꝼeoƿeꞃ men·	now I four men there
ᵹeꞅeo ꞇo ꞅóðe·	see in sooth,
naleꞅ me ꞅelꝼa leoᵹeð·	unless I myself deceive.’
ða cƿæð ꞅe ðe ƿæꞅ·	Then said he who was
cẏnınᵹeꞅ ꞃæꞅƿa·	*the* king's chief minister,
ƿíꞅ ⁊ ƿóꞃꝺ-ᵹleaƿ·	wise and eloquent:—
ꝥ ıꞅ ƿunꝺꞃa ꞅum·	‘That is *a* miracle
ꝥ ƿe ðæꞃ eaᵹum·	that we there with eyes
onlócıað·	look on:
ᵹeðenc ðeoꝺen mín·	think, my lord,
þíne ᵹeꞃẏꞅna·	what to thee is fitting,
onᵹẏꞇ ᵹeoꞃne·	understand well,
hƿa þa ᵹẏꝼe ꞅealꝺe·	who those gifts hath given
ᵹínᵹum ᵹæꝺelınᵹe[a]·	to *the* young comrades:
hıe ᵹoꝺ heꞃıᵹað·	they adore God,
ánne écne·	one eternal,
⁊ ealleꞅ hım·	and him alone,
be naman ᵹehƿam·	by *his* every name,
on neoꝺ ꞅpꞃecað·	in need address;
þancıað þꞃẏmmeꞅ·	they praise *his* greatness
þꞃıꞅꞇum ƿóꞃꝺum·	in bold words,
cƿeðað he ꞅıe ána·	say he alone is
ælmıhꞇıᵹ ᵹoꝺ·	almighty God,
ƿıꞇıᵹ ƿulꝺoꞃ-cẏnınᵹ·	wise King of glory,
ƿoꞃlꝺe ⁊ heoꝼona·	of *the* world and heavens.
áꝺan þu þa beoꞃnaꞅ·	Order thou those men,
bꞃeᵹo calꝺea·	*O* chief of *the* Chaldeans!
úꞇ oꝼ oꝼne·	out of *the* oven;

---

[a] ᵹæꝺelınᵹ, if not an error for ᵹæꝺelınᵹum, seems to be used collectively.

nis hit óƿihtes ʒód.	it is in no wise good
ꝥ hie sien on þam láðe.	that they be in that peril
lenʒ þonne þu þurfe.	longer than thou needest.'
het þa se cýninʒ to him. [195]	Commanded then the king to him
cnihtas ʒanʒan.	*the* young men to come.
hýssas hearde.	*The* bold striplings
hýrdon láre.	obeyed *the* mandate,
cýrdon cýne ʒóde.	*the* noble *youths* turned,
sƿa hie ʒecýðde ƿǽron.	as they were instructed,
hƿurfon hæleð ʒeonʒe.	*the* men passed
tó þam hæðenan foran[a].	before the heathen.
ƿæron þa benne[b] forburnene.	The bands were burned,
þe him on bánum láʒon.	which on their bones lay,
láð searo leoda cýninʒes.	(*the* hateful device of *the* king of nations,)
⁊ hýra líce ʒeborʒen.	and their bodies preserved;
næs hýra ƿlite ʒeƿemmed.	their beauty was not blemished,
ne nǽniʒ ƿroht on hræʒle.	nor *was there* any injury on *their* raiment,
ne feax fýre besƿæled.	nor *their* locks singed by *the* fire;
ác hie on friðe drihtnes.	but they in *the* Lord's peace,
of ðam ʒrimman ʒrýre.	from that grim horror,
ʒlade treddedon.	gladly trod,
ʒleaƿ-móde ʒuman.	*the* men of prudent mind,
on ʒastes hýld.	through *the* spirit's grace.
ða ʒeƿát se enʒel úp. [196]	Then went the angel up

---

[a] *i. e.* toforan þam hæðenan, *per tmesin.*

[b] For benne, which is manifestly an error, I believe we should read bendas, by the substitution of which, the sense of this and the two lines following is rendered plain, and in conformity with the words of Scripture; "Then these men were *bound* in their coats," &c.—"He answered and said, Lo, I see four men *loose*, walking in the midst of the fire." Dan. iii. 21, 25. Lye (*voce* searo) thus interprets the lines: "Erant autem homines combusti, qui iis in perniciem struxerunt odiosas insidias, satellites regis." Adding, "Nota tamen quod cl. Hickesius, l. 115. 38, &c. ista laʒon searo, reddidit, *posuerunt ligna*" (l). Hickes does not seem to have been aware of the difference between licʒan and lecʒan.

ꞅécan hım éce ꝺꞃeamaꞅ.	to seek him joys eternal,
on heanne hꞃóꝼ.	on to *the* high roof
heoꝼona ꞃíceꞅ.	of heaven's kingdom.
heh-þeꝣen ⁊ holꝺ.	*The* high and faithful minister
halꝣum meꞇoꝺe.	of *the* holy Creator
hæꝼꝺe on þam ƿunꝺꞃe ꝣeƿuꞃðoꝺ.	had in that wonder honoured
ðe þa ꝣeƿýꞃhꞇo ahꞇon.	those who merits possessed.
hýꞅꞅaꞅ heꞃeꝺon[a] ꝺꞃıhꞇen.	*The* youths glorified *the* Lord
ꝼoꞃ þam hæðenan ꝼolce.	before the heathen folk,
ꞅꞇeꞃꞇon hıne[b] ꞅoð-cꞃıꝺum.	exalted him in *their* utterances,
⁊ hım ꞅæꝺon ꝼela.	and said to him many
ꞅoðꞃa ꞇácna.	true tokens,
oð ꝥ he ꞅýlꝼa ꝣelýꝼꝺe.	till that he (the king) himself believed
ꝥ ꞅe ƿǽꞃe mıhꞇa ƿalꝺenꝺ.	that he were Lord of might,
ꞅe ðe hıe oꝼ ðam mıꞃce ꝣeneꞃeꝺe.	who them from that murk had saved.
ꝣebeaꝺ þa ꞅe bꞃæꞅna.	Proclaimed then the potent
babılóne ƿeaꞃꝺ.	lord of Babylon,
ꞅƿıðmóꝺ ꞅínum leoꝺum.	sternly to his people,
ꝥ ꞅe ƿæꞃe hıꞅ alꝺꞃe ꞅcýlꝺıꝣ.	that he with his life should pay,
ꞅe þæꞅ onꞅóce.	who this denied,
ꝥ ꞇe ꞅóð ƿǽꞃe.	that *it* were in sooth
mæꞃe mıhꞇa ƿalꝺenꝺ.	*the* great Lord of power,
ꞅe hıe oꝼ þam moꞃðꞃe alýꞅꝺe.	who them from that perdition had redeemed:
aꝣæꝼ hım þa hıꞅ leoꝺa laꝼe.	*he* restored to him then his people's remnant,
þe þæꞃ ꝣelæꝺꝺe ƿæꞃon.	that thither had been led,
⁊ nahꞇe[c] ealꝺ-ꝼeonꝺum.	and allowed *his* ancient foes,
ꝥ hıe áꞃe hæꝼꝺon.	that they might wealth possess.
ƿæꞅ heoꞃa blæꝺ ın babılone.	Their prosperity was great in Babylon,
ꞅıððan hıe þone bꞃýne ꝼanꝺeꝺon.	after they had proved the fire;

---

[a] MS. and Jun. heꞃeꝺo, an error of the scribe for heꞃeꝺō.

[b] MS. and Jun. hıe, the line over the ı (ī) being omitted.

[c] If the text be correct, nahꞇe would appear to be the imperf. of naꝣan, (of the same form as áꝣan, see Rask's Gr. p. 79), signifying *condescendere, morem gerere.* See also Lye, *voce* næꝣan.

ꝺóm ƿeaꞃð æꝼꞇeꞃ ꝺuᵹuðe ᵹecýðeꝺ.
ꞅıððan hıe ꝺꞃıhꞇne ᵹehýꞃꝺon.
ƿæꞃon hýꞃa ꞃǽꝺaꞅ ꞃíce.
ꞅıððan hıe ꞃoꝺeꞃa ƿalꝺenꝺ.

halıᵹ heoꝼon-ꞃıceꞅ ƿeaꞃꝺ.
ƿıð þone heaꞃm ᵹeꞅcýlꝺe.
ða ıc ꞅécan ᵹeꝼꞃæᵹn. [197]
ꞅóðum ƿóꞃꝺum.
ꞅıððan he ƿunꝺoꞃ onᵹeꞇ.
babılone ƿeaꞃꝺ.
þuꞃh ꝼýꞃeꞅ bꞃýne.
hu þa hýꞅꞅaꞅ þꞃý.
háꞇan óꝼneꞅ.
ꝼǽꞃ ᵹꞃýꞃe ꝼýꞃeꞅ.
oꝼeꞃꝼaꞃen hæꝼꝺon.
ƿýlm þuꞃhƿóꝺon.
ꞅƿa hım ƿıhꞇ ne ꞅceoꝺ.
ᵹꞃım ᵹleꝺa nıð.
ac ᵹoꝺeꞅ ꞅpel-boꝺan.

* * *

* * *

ꞅꞃecnan ꝼýꞃeꞅ.
ác hım ꝼꞃıð ꝺꞃıhꞇneꞅ.
ƿıð þæꞅ eᵹeꞅan ᵹꞃýꞃe.
alꝺoꞃ ᵹeꞅcýlꝺe.
ða ꞅe ðeoꝺen onᵹan.
ᵹeðınᵹeꞅ ƿýꞃcan.
heꞇ þa ꞇoꞅomne.
ꞅíne leoꝺe.
⁊ þa on þam meðle.
oꝼeꞃ menıᵹo beꝺeáꝺ.
ƿýꞃꝺ ᵹeƿoꞃꝺene.
⁊ ƿunꝺoꞃ ᵹoꝺeꞅ.
ꝥ ꞇe on þam cnıhꞇum.

their power was, according to *their*
virtue, manifested,
since they had obeyed *their* Lord;
their counsels were potent,
after that them *the* Ruler of *the*
skies, [kingdom,
the holy Guardian of heaven's
against that harm had shielded.
Then, as I have understood,
by words of truth, [sought,
after he perceived *the* wonder,
the lord of Babylon,
through *the* fire's burning,
how the three youths
the hot oven's,
the fire's dire horror,
had passed through,
the flame had traversed;
so that them no whit hurt
the gleeds' fierce hate,
but God's messengers,

of *the* fell fire;
but of them *the* Lord's love,
against that horrid peril,
shielded *the* lives.
Then the prince resolved
to form *an* assembly,
commanded together
his people,
and then in the council [tude,
announced, throughout *the* multi-
the event that had passed,
and *the* miracle of God,
which on those youths

ʒecyðeꝺ ƿæꞅ·	had been manifested :—
onhıcʒað nu·	‘ Consider now
halıʒe mıhꞇe·	*the* holy power,
ƿıꞅe ƿunꝺoꞃ ʒoꝺeꞅ·	*the* wise miracles of God :
ƿe ʒeꞅaƿon ꝥ he·	We have seen that he
ƿıð cƿealme ʒebeaꞃh·	protected against death
cnıhꞇum on óꝼne·	*the* youths in *the* oven,
lacenꝺe líʒ·	*against the* fatal flame,
þam þe hıꞅ lóꝼ bǽꞃon· [198]	those who bear his praise ;
ꝼoꞃ þam he ıꞅ ána·	because *it* is he alone,
éce ꝺꞃıhꞇen·	*the* Lord eternal,
ælmıhꞇıʒ·	almighty,
ꞅe ðe hım ꝺóm ꝼoꞃʒeaꝼ·	who hath given power to those,
ꞅpoƿenꝺe ꞅpéꝺ·	prosperous fortune,
þam þe hıꞅ ꞅpel beꞃað·	who observe his commands ;
ꝼoꞃðon ƿıꞇıʒað·	wherefore prophesy,
þuꞃh ƿunꝺoꞃ monıʒ·	through many miracles,
halʒum ʒaꞅꞇum·	by *the* holy spirits
þe hıꞅ hýlꝺ cuꞃon·	they who his grace have chosen.
cuð ıꞅ ꝥ me ꝺanıel·	Manifest it is that to me Daniel
ꝺýʒlan ꞅƿeꝼneꞅ·	of *the* dark dream
ꞅóðe ʒeꞅǽꝺe·	soothly said,
ꝥ ǽꞃ ꞅƿıðe oðꞅꞇóꝺ·	which before had much perplexed
maneʒum on móꝺe·	in mind many
mínꞃa leoꝺa·	of my people,
ꝼoꞃ þam ælmıhꞇıʒ·	because that *the* Almighty
eacenne ʒaꞅꞇ·	*an* enlarged spirit
ın ꞅeꝼan ꞅenꝺe·	hath sent into *his* soul,
ꞅnýꞇꞇꞃo cꞃæꝼꞇaꞅ·	powers of wisdom.’
ꞅƿa ƿóꞃꝺum ꞅpꞃæc·	So in words spake
ƿeꞃoꝺeꞅ ꞃæꞅƿa·	*the* people's prince,
babılone ƿeaꞃꝺ·	*the* lord of Babylon,
ꞅıððan he beacen onʒeꞇ·	after he had perceived *the* sign,
ꞅƿuꞇol ꞇácn ʒoꝺeꞅ·	*the* manifest token of God.
no þý ꞅel ꝺýꝺe·	Nor *yet* for that did better ;
ac þam æðelınʒe·	but the chief

oferhýgd gesceod·	pride overwhelmed.
wearð him hýrra hýge·	He had *a* loftier soul,
⁊ on heortan geðanc·	and, in *his* heart's thought,
máran mód-sefan·	*a* greater mind
þonne gemet wǽre·	than were meet;
oð ꝥ hine mid nýde·	till that him with force
nýðor asette·	humbled
metod ælmihtig·	*the* Lord almighty,
swa he manegum deð·	as he to many doth,
þara þe þurh oferhýd·	of those who through pride
úp astigeð·	mount up.
þa him wearð on slæpe· [199]	Then was to him in sleep
swefen ætýwed·	*a* dream revealed,
nabochodonossor·	to Nebuchadnezzar;
him ꝥ neh gewearð[a]·	him that greatly moved:—
þuhte him ꝥ on foldan·	seemed to him that on earth
fægre stóde·	stood fair
wudu-beam wlitig·	*a* goodly forest-tree,
se wæs wýrtum fæst·	which by *its* roots was firm,
beorht on blædum·	bright in *its* boughs,
næs he[b] bearwe gelíc·	*its* like was not in *the* grove,
ác he hlifode·	for it soared
to heofon-tunglum·	to *the* stars of heaven,
swilce he oferfæðmde·	as it would overspread
foldan sceatas·	earth's regions,
ealne middan-geard·	*the* whole world,
oð mére-streamas·	unto *the* sea-streams,
twígum ⁊ telgum·	with *its* shoots and branches.
ðær he to-geseah·	There, *as* he looked, [tree
þuhte him ꝥ se wudu-beam·	seemed to him that the forest-
wild-deor scýlde· [200]	*the* wild beasts shielded:
áne ǽte·	alone *it was as* food,

---

[a] Literally, *to him that went near*. Similar to this is the German phrase, es ging ihm nahe; also the Danish, det gik ham nær.

[b] Under the supposition that he is an error for him, this verse is thus translated.

eallum heolꝺe.	*as a* lair for all;
ꞅƿýlce ꝼuꝣlaꞅ eac.	so also *the* fowls
heoꞃa ꝼeoꞃh-neꞃe.	their refuge-place
on þæꞅ beameꞅ.	on that tree's
bleꝺum name[a].	branches took.
ðuhꞇe him ꝥ enꝣel.	Seemed to him that *an* angel,
uꝼan oꝼ ꞃóꝺeꞃum.	from *the* heavens above,
ꞅꞇiꝣan cƿome.	descending came,
⁊ ꞅꞇeꞃne abeáꝺ.	and with voice commanded,
ꞇoꞃhꞇan ꞃeoꞃꝺe.	with clear utterance
heꞇ ꝥ ꞇꞃeoƿ ceoꞃꝼan.	bade, that tree be hewed,
⁊ þa ƿilꝺeoꞃ.	and *the* wild beasts
on ƿeꝣ ꝼleón.	flee away,
ꞅƿýlce eac þa ꝼuꝣolaꞅ.	so also the fowls,
þonne hiꞅ ꝼýll cóme.	when his fall cometh:
heꞇ þonne beꞅnǽꝺan.	bade then cut *it*,
ꞅeolꝼeꞅ blæꝺum.	with its branches,
ꞇƿiꝣum ⁊ ꞇelꝣum.	shoots and boughs,
⁊ þeh ꞇácen ƿeꞅan.	and yet a token to exist,
ƿunian ƿýꞃꞇꞃuman.	*the* root to rest
þæꞅ ƿuꝺu-beameꞅ.	of that forest-tree,
eoꞃðan ꝼæꞅꞇne.	fast in *the* earth,
oð ꝥ eꝼꞇ cýme.	till that again shall come
ꝣꞃene bleꝺa.	green boughs,
þonne ꝣoꝺ ꞅýlle[b].	when God shall will *it*:
heꞇ eac ꝣebinꝺan.	bade also bind
beam þone miclan.	that vast tree
æꞃenum clammum.	with brazen bands,
⁊ iꞅeꞃnum.	and iron;
⁊ ꝣeꞅæleꝺne.	and, *when* bound,
in ꞅuꞅl ꝺón.	cast into torment,
ꝥ hiꞅ móꝺ ƿiꞇe.	that his mind might know
ꝥ miꝣꞇiꝣꞃa ƿíꞇe ƿealꝺeð.	that *a* mightier wieldeth punishment,

---

[a] Should correctly be namon, in the plural.

[b] Apparently an error for ƿille.

þonne he him ƿið mæᵹe.	than *that* he may *prevail* against [him.
þa oꝼ ꞅlæpe onƿóc. [201]	Then from sleep awoke
ꞅƿeꝼn ƿæꞅ æꞇ enꝺe.	(the dream was at *an* end,)
eoꞃðlic æðelinᵹ.	the earthly king;
him þæꞅ eᵹeꞅa ꞅꞇóð.	fear thereof was on him,
ᵹꞃýꞃe ꝼꞃam ðam ᵹaꞅꞇe.	horror from the spirit,
ðe þýðeꞃ ᵹoꝺ ꞅenꝺe.	which thither God had sent.
heꞇ þa ꞇoꞅomne.	Commanded then together
ꞅíne leoꝺe.	his counsellors,
ꝼolc-ꞇoᵹan.	leaders of *the* people;
ꝼꞃæᵹn oꝼeꞃ ealle.	inquired among all,
ꞅƿiðmóꝺ cýninᵹ.	*the* king stern of mind,
hƿæꞇ ꝥ ꞅƿeꝼen buꝺe.	what that dream boded;
nalleꞅ þý he ƿénꝺe.	not that he weened
ꝥ hie hiꞇ ƿiꞅꞇon.	that they it knew,
ác he cunnoꝺe.	but he proved
hu hie cƿeðan ƿolꝺon.	how they would speak.
ða ƿæꞅ ꞇo ðam ꝺóme.	Then to the judgment was
ꝺaniel haꞇen.	Daniel called,
ᵹoꝺeꞅ ꞅpel-boꝺa.	God's prophet,
him ƿæꞅ ᵹæꞅꞇ ᵹeꞅealꝺ.	to him *a* spirit was given
haliᵹ oꝼ heoꝼonum.	holy from heaven,
ꞅe hiꞅ hýᵹe ꞇꞃýmeꝺe.	which his mind strengthened;
on þam ꝺꞃihꞇen-ƿeaꞃꝺ.	in whom the guardian lord
ꝺeopne ƿiꞅꞅe.	knew *to exist* deep
ꞅeꝼan ꞅíꝺne ᵹeþanc.	ample thought of mind,
⁊ ꞅnýꞇꞃo cꞃæꝼꞇ.	and power of wisdom,
ƿíꞅne ƿóꞃꝺ-cƿiꝺe. [202]	wise utterance.
eꝼꞇ he ƿunꝺoꞃ maniᵹ.	Again he many *a* wonder,
meꞇoꝺeꞅ mihꞇa[a].	*through the* Creator's might,
ꝼoꞃ men æꞇbǽꞃ.	shewed before men.
þa he ꞅecᵹan onᵹán.	Then he began to say
ꞅƿeꝼneꞅ ƿoman.	*the* horror of *his* dream,

---

[a] Either the word þuꞃh is wanting before meꞇoꝺeꞅ, or, for mihꞇa we should read mihꞇum.

heah heort ⁊ hæðen.	*the* proud of heart and heathen
heriges ƿisa.	leader of *the* host,
ealne þone egesan.	all that terror
þe him eoƿed ƿæs.	which to him was shewn;
bæd hine areccan.	bade him (Daniel) relate,
hƿæt seo rún bude.	what that mystery boded;
hófe haligu ƿórd.	*that he* should speak holy words,
⁊ in hige funde.	and in *his* mind should strive
to gesecganne.	to say,
sóðum ƿórdum.	in words of truth,
hƿæt se beam bude.	what the tree boded,
þe he blícan geseah.	that he shining saw,
⁊ him ƿitgode.	and *what* to him foretold
ƿýrda geþingu.	*the* councils of *the* fates.
he ða sƿigode.	He then was silent;
hƿæðere sóð ongeat.	yet truly understood
daniel æt þam dóme.	Daniel, at that judgment,
ꝥ his drihten ƿæs.	that his lord was,
gumena aldor.	*the* chief of men,
ƿið god scýldig.	guilty towards God.
ƿándode se ƿisa.	*The* sage was awe-struck,
hƿæðre he ƿórde cƿæð.	yet by word he spake,
árcræftig ár.	*the* reverend messenger,
to þam æðelinge.	to the chief:—
ꝥ is ƿeredes ƿeard.	'That is, guardian of people,
ƿundor únlýtel.	no small wonder,
ꝥ þu gesaƿe.	that thou sawest
þurh sƿefen cuman.	come through *thy* dream:
heofon-heanne[a] beám.	*The* heaven-high tree
⁊ þa halgan ƿord.	and the holy words,
ýrre ⁊ egeslicu.	angry and awful,
þa se engel cƿæð.	that the angel spake:—
ꝥ ꝥ treoƿ sceolde.	that the tree should,
telgum besnǽded.	lopped of *its* branches,

---

[a] MS. and Junius heanc.

ꝼoꞃan áꝼeallan·		only fall,
ꝥ ǽꞃ ꝼæꞅꞇe ꞅꞇóꝺ·		which erst stood fast,
⁊ þonne mıꝺ ꝺeoꞃum·		and then with beasts
ꝺꞃeamleaꞅ beón·		be joyless,
ƿéꞅꞇen ƿunıan·		dwell in *the* waste,
⁊ hıꞅ ƿýꞃꞇꞃuman·		and its roots,
ꝼolꝺan beꝼolen[a]·		buried in earth,
ꝼýꞃꞅꞇ-meaꞃc ƿeꞅan·		be, for *a* space,
ꞅꞇılle on ꞅꞇaðole·		still in *their* station,
ꞅƿa ꞅeo ꞅꞇeꝼn ᵹecƿæð·		(thus spake the voice,)
[⁊][b] ýmb ꞅeoꝼon ꞇíꝺa·		and, after seven seasons,
ꞅǽꝺe eꝼꞇ onꝼón·		seed again receive;—
ꞅƿa þín blǽꝺ lıð[c]·		so is thy glory:
ꞅƿa ꞅe beám ᵹeƿeox·		as the tree grew
heah ꞇo heoꝼonum·		high to heaven,
ꞅƿa þu hæleðum eaꞃꞇ·		so art thou to men,
ána eallum·		alone to all
eoꞃð-buenꝺum·		earth-dwellers,
ƿeaꞃꝺ ⁊ ƿíꞅa·		guardian and leader:
níꞅ þe ƿıðeꞃbꞃeca·		to thee is no withstander,
man on molꝺan·		*no* man on earth,
nýmðe meꞇoꝺ ána·		save *the* Lord only,
ꞅe ðec áceoꞃꝼeð·		who will cut thee off
oꝼ cýnınᵹꝺóme·		from *thy* kingdom,
⁊ ðec ƿíneleaꞅne·	[203]	and thee friendless
on ƿꞃæc ꞅenꝺeð·		will into exile send,
⁊ þonne onhƿeoꞃꝼeð·		and then will turn
heoꞃꞇan þíne·		thy heart,
ꝥ þu ne ᵹemýnꝺᵹaꞅꞇ[d]·		that thou be not mindful
æꝼꞇeꞃ mán-ꝺꞃeame·		after sinful joy,

---

[a] See "Westenrieder, Glossarium Ger. Lat. Vocum Obsol. Primi et Medii Ævi," *voce* Befühlen.

[b] The ⁊ is here requisite to the sense, and has, without doubt, been omitted by the scribe: it is found in Daniel's repetition of the words. See p. 252, line 23.

[c] Both the sense and the alliteration require bíð instead of lið.

[d] MS. ᵹemýꝺᵹaꞅꞇ.

ne ᵹeƿitteꞅ ƿaꞅꞇ.	not understand,
buꞇan ƿilꝺeoꞃa þeaƿ.	save *the* wild beasts' thews;
ac þu líꝼᵹenꝺe.	but thou living,
lanᵹe þꞃaᵹe.	for *a* long season,
heoꞃꞇa hlýƿum.	with harts' leaps,
ᵹeonꝺ holꞇ ƿunaꞅꞇ.	among *the* holts shalt dwell.
ne bið þec mǽl-meꞇe.	To thee shall not be meal-meat,
nýmþe móꞃeꞅ ᵹꞃæꞅ.	save *the* mountain's grass,
ne ꞃéꞅꞇ ƿiꞇoꝺ.	nor rest assigned;
ác þec ꞃeᵹna ꞅꞇúꞃ.	but thee *the* rains' shower
ƿeceð ⁊ ƿꞃeceð.	shall waken and chastise,
ꞅƿa ƿilꝺu ꝺeoꞃ.	as *the* wild beasts,
oð ꝥ þu ýmb ꞅeoꝼon ƿinꞇeꞃ.	till that thou, after seven winters,
ꞅóð ᵹelýꝼeꞅꞇ.	shalt in sooth believe
ꝥ ꞅie án meꞇoꝺ.	that *there* is one Creator,
eallum mannum.	over all men
ꞃeccenꝺ ⁊ ꞃíce.	ruling and powerful,
ꞅé on ꞃoꝺeꞃum iꞅ.	who is in *the* heavens.
iꞅ me ꞅƿa þeah ƿilla.	Yet it is my will
ꝥ ꞅe ƿýꞃꞇꞃuma.	that the root
ꞅꞇille ƿæꞅ[a] on ꞅꞇaðole.	still be in *its* station,
ꞅƿa ꞅeo ꞅꞇeꝼn ᵹecƿæð.	(so the voice spake,)
⁊ ýmbe ꞅeoꝼan ꞇíꝺe.	and, after seven seasons,
ꞅǽꝺe onꝼenᵹe.	seed receive:
ꞅƿa þín ꞃíce.	thus thine empire
ꞃeꞅꞇenꝺe bið.	shall be resting
ánƿloh ꝼoꞃ eoꞃlum.	waste before men,
oð ꝥ þu eꝼꞇ cýmꞅꞇ.	till that thou again comest.
ᵹehýᵹe þu ꝼꞃea mín.	Do thou devise, my lord,
ꝼæꞅꞇlicne ꞃǽꝺ.	firm counsel,
ꞅýle ælmýꞅꞅan.	give alms,
ƿeꞅ eaꞃmꞃa hleo.	be to the poor a refuge,
þinᵹa ꝼoꞃ ðeoꝺne.	pray before *the* Lord,
ǽꞃ ðam ꞅeo þꞃah cýme.	ere that the season cometh,

---

[a] *ƿæꞅ* seems to be an error for *ƿǽꞃe*.

ꝥ he þec aƿoꞃpe.	that he shall cast thee
oꝼ ƿoꞃulꝺ-ꞃíce.	from *thy* worldly kingdom.'
oꝼꞇ meꞇoꝺ alǽꞇ. [205]	Oft *the* Creator lets
monıᵹe ðeoꝺe.	many people
ƿẏꞃcan þonne.	act, when
hıe ƿolꝺon ꞅẏlꝼe.	they themselves would
ꝼẏꞃene ꝼæꞅꞇan.	commit crimes,
ǽꞃ hım ꝼæꞃ ᵹoꝺeꞅ.	*ere the fear of God,*
þuꞃh eᵹeꞅan ᵹꞃẏꞃe.	*through terrific horror,*
alꝺꞃe ᵹeꞅceoꝺe.	*their* lives overwhelmed.
no þæꞅ ꝼela ꝺanıel.	Not so many Daniel
ꞇo hıꞅ ꝺꞃıhꞇne ᵹeꞅpꞃæc.	spake to his lord
ꞅóðꞃa ƿóꞃꝺa.	true words,
þuꞃh ꞅnẏꞇꞃo cꞃæꝼꞇ.	through wisdom's power,
ꝥ þæꞅ á ꞅe ꞃíca.	that for them ever the prince
ꞃeccan ƿolꝺe.	would reck,
mıꝺꝺan-ᵹeaꞃꝺeꞅ ƿeaꞃꝺ.	*the* ruler of mid-earth;
ác hıꞅ móꝺ aꞅꞇah.	but his mood rose
heah ꝼꞃam heoꞃꞇan.	high from *his* heart,
he þæꞅ heaꞃꝺe onᵹealꝺ.	(he for this hardly paid).
onᵹan ða ᵹẏꝺꝺıᵹan.	Began then to be giddy,
þuꞃh ᵹẏlp mıcel.	through great pride,
calꝺea cẏnınᵹ.	*the* Chaldeans' king,
þa he ceaꞅꞇꞃe ƿeolꝺ.	as he ruled *the* city,
babılone buꞃh.	*the* town of Babylon,
on hıꞅ blǽꝺe ᵹeꞅeah.	saw, in his prosperity,
ꞅenneꞃa ꝼelꝺ.	Shinar's field
ꞅíꝺne beƿınꝺan.	wide winding,
heah[a] hlıꝼıᵹan.	*the* metropolis towering,
ꝥ ꞅe heꞃe-ꞇẏma.	which the martial leader
ƿeꞃeꝺe ᵹeƿoꞃhꞇe.	had for *his* people wrought,
þuꞃh ƿunꝺoꞃ mıcel.	by *a* great wonder.

---

[a] As hlıꝼıᵹan cannot well refer to ꞅennaꞃa ꝼelꝺ, I suspect that the word buꞃh has been omitted after heah, and that we ought to read heah-buꞃh hlıꝼıᵹan, which is necessary also to the sense of what immediately follows, viz. ƿeꞃeꝺe ᵹeƿoꞃhꞇe.

ƿeaꞃð ða áuhýꝺıᵹ·
oꝼeꞃ ealle men·
ꞅƿıðmóꝺ ın ꞅeꝼan·
ꝼoꞃ ðæꞃe ꞅunꝺoꞃ-ᵹıꝼe·
þe hım ᵹoꝺ ꞅealꝺe·
ᵹumena ꞃíce·
ƿoꞃlꝺ ꞇo ᵹeƿealꝺe·
ın ƿeꞃa lıꝼe·

* * *
* * *
* * *
* * *

ðu eaꞃð ꞅeo mıcle·
⁊ mín ꞅeo mǽꞃe buꞃh·
þe ıc ᵹeƿoꞃhꞇe·
ꞇo ƿuꞃðmýnꝺum·
ꞃúme ꞃíce·
ıc ꞃeꞅꞇe on þe·
eaꞃꝺ ⁊ eðel·
áᵹan ƿýlle·
ða ꝼoꞃ ðam ᵹýlpe·
ᵹumena ꝺꞃıhꞇen·
ꝼoꞃꝼanᵹen ƿeaꞃð·
⁊ on ꝼleam ᵹeƿáꞇ·
ána on oꝼeꞃhýꝺ·
oꝼeꞃ ealle men·
ꞅƿa ƿoð ƿeꞃa[a]·
on ᵹeƿın-ꝺaᵹum·
ᵹeocꞃoꞅꞇne ꞅıð·

Then became *he* stubborn,
over all men,
arrogant in mind,
for the extraordinary gift
which to him God had given,
of men *the* empire,
the world in domination.
In *the* life of men

Thou the great earth
and mine the grand city
which I have wrought
for *my* glory,
my spacious empire !—
I will rest in thee :
my land and dwelling
will possess.'
Then, for that vaunt,
the lord of men
was driven forth,
and in flight departed,
alone in pride
over all men,
(such *is the* wandering of men,
in *their* days of sorrow,)
a painful journey,

---

[a] My interpretation of line 23 and the five following is conjectural ; to justify it, ƿoð must be considered as synonymous with ƿað (see p. 256. l. 33.) and not *prophetiam,* as Lye renders it ; and beᵹeꞇe (p. 255. l. 3.) an error of the scribe, perhaps for beꞃehꞇe ; which conjecture seems to be countenanced by p. 256. l. 31. Lye's version of lines 19–23 is as follows : "In fugam abiit singularis in arrogantia super omnes homines sicut effatum hominum in tyrannidis diebus *prædixerat. i. e.* Expulsus est regno omnium arrogantissimus *Nebuchadnezzar,* juxta prophetiam apud homines divulgatam, ipso adhuc imperante."

ın ʒoꝺeꞅ ƿíꞇe·		in God's punishment,
ðaꞃa þe eꝼꞇ líꝼıʒenꝺe·		for *the* things which *when* again *among the* living
leoꝺe beʒeꞇe·		*he* to *his* people related.
nabochoꝺonoꞅꞅoꞃ·		Nebuchadnezzar,
ꞅıððan hım nıð ʒoꝺeꞅ·	[206]	after that him God's enmity,
hꞃeð oꝼ heoꝼonum·		fierce from heaven,
heꞇe ʒeꞅceoꝺe·		had with hate o'erwhelmed.
ꞅeoꝼon ƿınꞇeꞃ ꞅamoꝺ·		Seven winters together
ꞅuꞅl þꞃoƿoꝺe·		endured torment,
ƿılꝺeoꞃa ƿéꞅꞇen·		*the* wild beasts' waste,
ƿín-buꞃʒe cýnınʒ·		*the* king of *the* loved city.
ða ꞅe eaꞃꝼoð mæcʒ·		When *the* afflicted man
úp locoꝺe·		looked up,
ƿılꝺeoꞃa ʒeƿıꞇa·		*the* wild beasts' comrade,
þuꞃh ƿolcna ʒanʒ·		through the clouds' course,
ʒemunꝺe þa on móꝺe·		he remembered then in mind
ꝥ meꞇoꝺ ƿæꞃe·		that *the* Creator was
heoꝼona heah cýnınʒ·		*the* heavens' high King;
hæleða beaꞃnum·		to *the* children of men
ána éce ʒaꞅꞇ·		alone *the* eternal Spirit;
þa he eꝼꞇ onhƿeaꞃꝼ·		then he turned again
ƿóꝺan ʒeƿıꞇꞇeꞅ·		from his wood mind,
þæꞃ þe he ǽꞃ ƿíꝺe bæꞃ·		to where he erst bare widely
heꞃe-ƿoꞅan hıʒe·		*a* martial leader's soul,
heoꞃꞇan ʒeꞇenʒe·		with heavy heart:
þa hıꞅ ʒaꞅꞇ ahƿeaꞃꝼ·		then his spirit bent
ın ʒoꝺeꞅ ʒemýnꝺ·		to thought of God,
móꝺ ꞇo mannum·		*his* mind to men,
ꞅıððan he meꞇoꝺ onʒeꞇ·		when he *his* Creator knew:
ʒeƿáꞇ þa eaꞃm-ꞅceaƿen·		went then miserably shapen,
eꝼꞇ-ꞅıðıan·		journeying back,
nacoꝺ nýꝺ-ʒenʒa·		*a* naked unwilling wanderer,
nıð ʒeðaꞃıan[a]·	[207]	*his* punishment enduring;

---

[a] ʒeðaꞃıan seems not to suit the context; ʒeþolıan is probably the true reading.

ƿunꝺoꞃlic ƿꞃæcca.	*a* wonderous wretch,
⁊ ƿǽꝺa leaꞅ.	and weedless !
mæꞇꞃa on moꝺ-ᵹeðanc.	in *his* mind's thought more moderate
ꞇo man-cẏnne.	towards mankind,
ðonne ᵹumena ƿeaꞃꝺ.	than, *when* guardian of *the* people,
in ᵹẏlpe ƿæꞅ.	*he* was in *his* pride.
ꞅꞇóꝺ miꝺꝺan-ᵹeaꞃꝺ.	Mid-earth stood,
æꝼꞇeꞃ man-ꝺꞃihꞇne.	after *the* prince of men,
eaꞃꝺ ⁊ eðel.	*his* land and dwelling-place,
æꝼꞇeꞃ þam æðelinᵹe.	after the chieftain,
ꞅeoꝼon ƿinꞇeꞃ ꞅamoꝺ.	seven winters together,
ꞅƿa no ꞅƿiðꞃoꝺe.	so *that* flourished not
ꞃíce unꝺeꞃ ꞃoꝺeꞃum.	*the* empire under heaven ;
oð ꝥ ꞅe ꞃæꞅƿa cóm.	till that the chief returned.
þa ƿæꞅ eꝼꞇ ᵹeꞅeꞇeꝺ. [208]	When again was seated
in alꝺoꞃꝺom.	in *his* sovereignty
babilone ƿeaꞃꝺ.	*the* lord of Babylon,
hæꝼꝺe beꞇeꞃan ðeaƿ.	*he* had better habits,
leohꞇꞃan ᵹeleaꝼan.	*a* brighter faith
in líꝼ-ꝼꞃuman.	in *his* life's Author ;—
ꝥ ꞇe ᵹoꝺ ꞅealꝺe.	that God gave,
ᵹumena ᵹehƿilcum.	to every man,
ƿelan ꞅƿa ƿíꞇe.	both weal and woe,
ꞅƿa he ƿolꝺe ꞅẏlꝼ.	as he himself would.
ne lenᵹꝺe þa.	Slighted not then
leoꝺa alꝺoꞃ.	*the* prince of people
ƿiꞇeᵹena ƿoꞃꝺ-cƿẏꝺe.	*the* prophets' sayings,
ác he ƿíꝺe beaꝺ.	but widely he announced
meꞇoꝺeꞅ mihꞇe.	*the* Creator's power,
þæꞃ he melꝺ ahꞇe.	whereof he had had proof:
ꞅið-ꝼæꞇ ꞅæᵹꝺe.	told *his* journeying
ꞅínum leoꝺum.	to his people,
ƿíꝺe ƿaðe.	*the* wide wandering
þe he miꝺ ƿilꝺ-ꝺeoꞃum aꞇeah[a].	that he went with *the* wild-beasts,

---

[a] In German also, the verb ziehen (cognate with aꞇeón) is used in the sense of *to go*.

oð ꝥ hım ꝼꞃean ᵹoꝺeꞅ·	till that to him, of *the* Lord God,
ın ᵹaꞅꞇ becƿóm·	into *his* spirit came
ꞃæꝺꝼæꞅꞇ ꞅeꝼa·	*a* steadfast sense.
ða he ꞇo ꞃoꝺeꞃum beꞅeah·	When to *the* firmament he looked,
ƿẏꞃꝺ ƿæꞅ ᵹeƿoꞃꝺen·	was *the* decree fulfilled,
ƿunꝺoꞃ ᵹecẏðeꝺ·	*the* wonder manifested,
ꞅƿeꝼn ᵹeꞅeðeꝺ·	*the* dream accomplished,
ꞅuꞅl aƿunnen·	*the* pain o'ercome,
ꝺóm ᵹeꝺémeꝺ·	*the* doom deemed,
ꞅƿa æꞃ ꝺanıel cƿæð·	as Daniel erst had said;—
ꝥ ꞅe ꝼolc-ꞇoᵹa·	that the nations' leader
ꝼınꝺan ꞅceolꝺe·	should find
eaꞃꝼoð-ꞅıðaꞅ·	hard fortunes
ꝼoꞃ hıꞅ oꝼeꞃmeꝺlan·	for his pride,
ꞅƿa he oꝼꞅꞇlıce·	as he rashly
ᵹoꝺ ꞅƿelloꝺe·	*the* God had acted,
meꞇoꝺeꞅ mıhꞇum·	with *the* Creator's powers,
ꝼoꞃ man-cẏnne·	before mankind.
ꞅıððan ın babılone·	Then in Babylon
buꞃh-ꞅıꞇꞇenꝺum·	to *the* inhabitants,
lanᵹe hƿíle·	for *a* long season,
láꞃe ꞅæᵹꝺe·	wisely pronounced
ꝺanıel ꝺómaꞅ·	Daniel dooms.
ꞅıððan ꝺeoꞃa ᵹeꞅıð·	When *the* beasts' associate,
ƿılꝺꞃa ƿæꞃ-ᵹenᵹa·	*the* ranger of *the* wilds,
oꝼ ƿaðe cƿóm·	came from *the* wandering,
nabochoꝺonoꞅꞅoꞃ·	Nebuchadnezzar,
oꝼ nıð-ƿꞃacum·	from *his* dire exile,
ꞅıððan ƿeaꞃꝺoꝺe·	then *he* protected
ƿíꝺe ꞃíce·	*his* wide empire,
heolꝺ hæleða ᵹeꞅꞇꞃeon·	guarded *the* people's treasures,
⁊ ꝥa heán buꞃh·	and the lofty city;
ꝼꞃóꝺ ꝼoꞃemıhꞇıᵹ·	wise, prepotent,
ꝼolca ꞃæꞅƿa·	*the* people's chieftain,
calꝺea cẏnınᵹ·	*the* Chaldeans' king,
oð ꝥ hım cƿelm ᵹeꞅceoꝺ·	till that him death destroyed.

ꞅƿa him oꝼeꞃ eoꞃðan·		So to him on earth
anꝺꞅaca ne ƿæꞅ·		was no withstander
ᵹumena æniᵹ·		any man,
oð ꝥ him ᵹoꝺ ƿolꝺe·		till that from him God would,
þuꞃh hꞃẏꞃe hꞃeꝺꝺan·		through *his* fall, take
heá ꞃíce·		*his* proud kingdom.
ꞅiððan þæꞃ hiꞅ aꝼeꞃan·		Afterwards *his* sons there
eaꝺ bꞃẏꞇꞇeꝺon·		enjoyed dominion,
ƿelan ƿunꝺen-ᵹolꝺ·		wealth, twisted gold,
in þæꞃe ƿíꝺan bẏꞃiᵹ·		in the wide city,
ealh-ꞅꞇeꝺe eoꞃla·		of men *the* hall-stead,
unƿáclice·	[209]	not weakly,
heah hóꞃꝺ-mæᵹen·		*the* lofty treasure-house :—
þa hẏꞃa hlaꝼoꞃꝺ læᵹ:·		*then their lord perished.*

LV.

Ða in ðæꞃe ðeoꝺe aƿóc·	When in that nation rose
hiꞅ ꝥ þꞃiꝺꝺe cneoƿ·	from him *the* third generation,
ƿæꞅ balꝺazaꞃ·	Belshazzar was
buꞃᵹa alꝺoꞃ·	*the* cities' prince ;
ƿeolꝺ ƿeꞃa ꞃíceꞅ·	*he* ruled *the* realm of men,
oð ꝥ him ƿlenco ᵹeꞅceoꝺ·	till that him pride destroyed,
oꝼeꞃhẏꝺ eᵹle·	hateful arrogance.
ða ƿæꞅ enꝺe ꝺæᵹ·	Then was *the* last day
ðæꞅ ðe calꝺéaꞅ·	that *the* Chaldeans
cẏninᵹꝺóm ahꞇon·	*the* kingdom held,
ða meꞇoꝺ onlah·	when *the* Lord bestowed
meꝺum ⁊ ƿeꞃꞅum·	on *the* Medes and Persians
alꝺoꞃꝺomeꞅ·	*the* sovereign-sway.
ẏmb[a] liꞇel ꞅæc·	For *a* little space
leꞇ babilone·	he had let Babylon's
blǽꝺ ꞅƿiðꞃian·	glory flourish,
þone þa hæleð·	which those men[b]
healꝺan ꞅceolꝺon·	were to enjoy.

---

[a] MS. and Junius ẏm.

[b] The Medes and Persians ?

ƿiꞅte he ealꝺoꞃmen·
ın únꞃıhtum·
ða ðe ðý ꞃíce·
ꞃǽꝺan ꞅceolꝺon·
ða ꝥ ᵹehoᵹoꝺe·
hám-ꞅıttenꝺe·
meꝺa alꝺoꞃ·
ꝥ ǽꞃ man ne onᵹan·
ꝥ he babılone·
abꞃecan ƿolꝺe·
alh-ꞅteꝺe eoꞃla·
þæꞃ æðelınᵹaꞅ·
unꝺeꞃ ƿealla hleo·
ƿelan bꞃýtneꝺon·
ꝥ ƿæꞅ þaꞃa ꝼæꞅtna·
ꝼolcuḿ cuðoꞅt·
mǽꞅt ⁊ mǽꞃoꞅt·
þaꞃa þe men bún·
babılon buꞃᵹa·
oð ꝥ balꝺazaꞃ·
þuꞃh ᵹýlp ᵹꞃome·
ᵹoꝺeꞅ ꝼꞃea ꞅæꝺe·
ꞅǽton hım æt ƿíne·
ƿealle belócene·
ne oneᵹꝺon na·
oꞃleᵹꞃa nıð·
þeah ðe ꝼeonꝺa ꝼolc·
ꝼeꞃan cƿome·
heꞃeᵹa ᵹeꞃǽꝺum·
to þæꞃe heah-býꞃıᵹ·
ꝥ hıe babılone·
abꞃecan mıhton·
ᵹeꞅæt þa to ꞅýmble·
ꞅíꝺeꞅtan ꝺæᵹe·
calꝺea cýnınᵹ·
mıꝺ cneo-maᵹum·

He knew *the* rulers
to be in unrighteousness,
those who the realm
should govern.
Then that resolved
at home sitting,
the Medians' prince,
what man before had not attempted,
that he Babylon
would destroy,
of earls *the* hall-stead,
where *the* people,
under *their* ramparts' covering,
enjoyed weal:
that was of those fastnesses,
most known to nations,
chiefest and greatest,
which men inhabit,
Babylon of cities;
till that Belshazzar,
through vaunt, fiercely
said he was lord of God.
They sate with him at wine,
with wall inclosed;
they feared not
of wars *the* evil,
although of enemies *a* nation
came marching,
with martial equipage,
to *the* metropolis,
that they Babylon
might destroy.
Sate then at *a* feast,
on *his* last day,
the Chaldeans' king
with *his* kindred:

þæꞃ meꝺu-ᵹal ƿeaꞃð·		there became flushed with wine
mæᵹeneꞅ ƿíꞅa·		*the* ruler of *their* might,
héꞇ þa beꞃan·		bade then bring
ıꞅꞃaela ᵹeꞅꞇꞃeon·		*the* treasures of Israel,
huꞅl-ꝼaꞇu haleᵹu·		*the* holy vessels of sacrifice,
on hanꝺ ƿeꞃum·		to *the* hands of *the* people,
þa ǽꞃ calꝺeaꞅ·		which *the* Chaldeans erst
mıꝺ cýne-ðꞃýmme·		with *their* kingly host,
cempan ın ceaꞅꞇꞃe·	[210]	*the* warriors, in *the* city,
clæne ᵹenámon·		had clean taken,
ᵹolꝺ ın ᵹeꞃuꞅalem·		*the* gold in Jerusalem,
ða hıe ıuꝺea·		when they of Judea
blǽð ꝼoꞃbꞃǽcon·		destroyed *the* glory
bılla ecᵹum·		with faulchions' edges,
⁊ þuꞃh hleoðoꞃ-cýme[a]·		and, through *the* prophecy,
heꞃıᵹe ᵹenamon·		for *their* idol took
beoꞃhꞇe ꝼꞃæꞇƿe[b]·		*the* bright ornaments,
ða hıe ꞇempel ꞅꞇꞃuꝺon·		when they *the* temple spoiled,
ꞅalomaneꞅ ꞅelꝺ·		*the* seat of Solomon :—
ꞅꞃıðe ᵹulpon·		much *they* vaunted.
ða ƿeaꞃð blıðe-móꝺ·		Then was blithe of mood
buꞃᵹa alꝺoꞃ·		*the* prince of cities ;
ᵹealp ᵹꞃámlıce·		fiercely boasted,
ᵹoꝺe on anꝺan·		in hate to God ;
cƿæð ꝥ hıꞅ heꞃᵹaꞅ·		said that his idols
hýꞃꞃan ƿæꞃon·		higher were,
⁊ mıhꞇıᵹꞃan·		and mightier,
mannum ꞇo ꝼꞃıðe·		for man's protection,
þonne ıꞅꞃaela·		than *the* Israelites'
éce ꝺꞃıhꞇen·		eternal Lord.
hım ꝥ ꞇácen ƿeaꞃð·		To him was that *a* token,
þæꞃ he ꞇóꞅꞇaꞃuꝺe·		where he stared,
eᵹeꞅlıc ꝼoꞃ eoꞃlum·		fearful before *his* earls,

---

[a] For hleoðoꞃ-cýme, we should undoubtedly read hleoðoꞃ-cƿýꝺe.

[b] Between this and the following line there is no alliteration: beoꞃhꞇe is perhaps an error of the scribe for ꞇoꞃhꞇe.

ınnan healle·
ꝥ he ꝼoꞃ leoꝺum·
lıᵹe ƿóꞃꝺ ᵹecƿæð·
þa þæꞃ ın eᵹeꞅan·
enᵹel ꝺꞃıhꞇneꞅ·
leꞇ hıꞅ hanꝺ cuman·
ın ꝥ hea-ꞅelꝺ·
ƿꞃáꞇ þa ın ƿáᵹe·
ƿóꞃꝺa ᵹeꞃýnu·
baꞅꞅe bóc-ꞅꞇaꝼaꞅ·
buꞃh-ꞅıꞇꞇenꝺum·
ða ƿeaꞃð ꝼolc-ꞇoᵹa·
ꝼoꞃhꞇ on móꝺe·
ácul ꝼoꞃ þam eᵹeꞅan·
ᵹeꞅeah he enᵹleꞅ hanꝺ·
ın ꞅele ƿꞃíꞇan·
ꞅennaꞃa ƿíꞇe·
ꝥ ᵹýꝺꝺeꝺon·
ᵹumena mænıᵹeo·
hæleð ın healle·
hƿæꞇ ꞅeo hanꝺ ƿꞃıꞇe·
ꞇo þam beacne·
buꞃh-ꞅıꞇꞇenꝺum·
ƿeꞃeꝺe comon·
on ꝥ ƿunꝺoꞃ ꞅeón·
ꞅohꞇon þa ꞅꞃıðe· [212]
ın ꞅeꝼan ᵹehýꝺum·
hƿæꞇ ꞅeo hanꝺ ƿꞃıꞇe·
halıᵹeꞅ ᵹaꞅꞇeꞅ·
ne mıhꞇon aꞃǽꝺan·
ꞃún-cꞃæꝼꞇıᵹe men·
enᵹleꞅ æꞃenꝺ-béc·
æðelınᵹa cýn·
oð ꝥ ꝺanıel cóm·
ꝺꞃıhꞇne ᵹecóꞃen·
ꞅnoꞇoꞃ ⁊ ꞅóðꝼæꞅꞇ·

within *the* hall,
that he, before *the* people,
lying words had spoken;
when there in terror
the angel of *the* Lord
let his hand come
into the high seat;
wrote then on *the* wall
mysteries of words,
crimson characters,
to *the* city-dwellers.
Then was *the* chief of nations
fearful in mood,
shuddering with dread;
he saw *the* angel's hand
write in *the* hall
Shinar's punishment.
At that were troubled
the multitude of people,
the men in *the* hall,
what the hand wrote?
To that sign
to *the* city-dwellers
they in *a* body came,
on that miracle to gaze,
sought then eagerly,
in *their* minds' recesses,
what the hand wrote
of *the* holy spirit.
Might not interpret
the men in mysteries skilled
the angel's message,
that race of men,
till that Daniel came,
by *the* Lord chosen,
wise and upright,

in ꝥ ꞅeld ᵹanᵹan.	into the hall;
ðam ƿæꞅ on ᵹaꞅte.	in whose spirit was
ᵹodeꞅ cꞃæꝼt micel.	*the* great power of God;
to þam ic ᵹeoꞃne ᵹeꝼꞃæᵹn.	for that, I have well understood,
ᵹẏꝼum ceapian.	with gifts would buy
buꞃh-ᵹeƿeaꞃdaꞅ.	the city's guardians,
ꝥ he him bóc-ꞅtaꝼaꞅ.	that he to them *the* characters
aꞃædde ⁊ aꞃehte.	should read, and should explain
hƿæt ꞅeo ꞃún bude.	what that mystery might bode.
him ǽ-cꞃæꝼtiᵹ.	Them *the* skilled in law
andꞅƿaꞃode.	answered,
ᵹodeꞅ ꞅpel-boda.	God's prophet,
ᵹleaƿ ᵹeþanceꞅ.	wise of thought:—
no ic ƿið ꝼeoh-ꞅceattum.	'Not I for venal treasures
oꝼeꞃ ꝼolc beꞃe.	among nations bear
dꞃihtneꞅ dómaꞅ.	*the* Lord's decrees,
ne ðe duᵹeðe can.	nor can to thee for benefit,
ac þe unceapunᵹa.	but to thee, unrecompensed,
óꞃlæᵹ ꞅecᵹe.	*thy* fate will say,
ƿóꞃda ᵹeꞃẏnu.	*those* words' mysteries,
þa þu ƿendan ne miht.	which thou mayest not interpret:—
þu ꝼoꞃ anmedlan.	Thou in *thy* presumption,
in æht beꞃe.	barest in possession
huꞅl-ꝼatu haleᵹu.	*the* holy vessels,
on hand ƿeꞃum.	into *the* hands of men,
on þam ᵹe deoꝼlu.	in which ye devils
dꞃincan onᵹunnon.	to drink designed,
ða ǽꞃ iꞅꞅaela.	which erst *the* Israelites
in ǽ hæꝼdon.	had in *their* law,
æt ᵹodeꞅ eaꞃce.	at *the* ark of God,
oð ꝥ hie ᵹẏlp beꞅƿác.	till that them pride deceived,
ƿin-dꞃuncen ᵹeƿit.	wine-drunken wit:
ꞅƿa þe ƿuꞃðan ꞅceal.	so shall *it* be to thee.
no ꝥ þín aldoꞃ.	That thy parent not
æꝼꞃe ƿolde.	ever would,
ᵹodeꞅ ᵹold-ꝼatu.	God's golden vessels

ın ᵹẏlp beꞃan·	bear in vaunt;
ne[a] ðẏ hꞃaðoꞃ hꞃemꝺe·	he *it* the rather hindered,
ðeah ðe heꞃe bꞃohꞇe·	though *his* host brought
ıꞅꞃaela ᵹeꞅꞇꞃeon·	Israel's treasure
ın hıꞅ æhꞇe-ᵹeƿealꝺ·	into his possession;
ac ꝥ oꝼꞇoꞃ ᵹecƿæð·	but that oftener told
alꝺoꞃ ðeoꝺa·	*the* people's prince,
ꞅóðum ƿóꞃꝺum·	in true words,
oꝼeꞃ ꞅín mæᵹen·	among his army,
ꞅıððan hım ƿulꝺꞃeꞅ ƿeaꞃꝺ·	(after to him *the* chief of glory
ƿunꝺoꞃ ᵹecẏððe·	had *the* wonder manifested,)
ꝥ he ƿæꞃe ána·	that he alone were
ealꞃa ᵹeꞅceaꝼꞇa·	of all creatures
ꝺꞃıhꞇen ⁊ ƿalꝺenꝺ·	Lord and Ruler,
ꞅe hım ꝺóm ꝼoꞃᵹeaꝼ·	who to him power had given,
unꞅcẏnꝺne blæꝺ·	unstained glory
eoꞃðan ꞃíceꞅ·	of earth's dominion;
⁊ þu lıᵹneꞅꞇ nu·	and thou deniest now
ꝥ ꞅıe líꝼᵹenꝺe·	that living is,
ꞅe oꝼeꞃ ꝺeoꝼlum·	he *who* over devils
ꝺuᵹeþum ƿealꝺeð·	in glory ruleth.

* * *

* * *

* * *

* * *

[*Hactenus omnia in Cod. MS° elegantiore manu sunt exarata: sequentia vero, a pagina* 213 *usque ad finem, minore cum cura sunt perscripta, videnturque adjecta ab aliquo, qui* (*quemadmodum ex fine libri colligitur*) *hunc veluti Librum Secundum prioribus putavit adjiciendum.*—F. Junius.]

---

[a] ne, I have no doubt, is an error of the scribe for he.

BOOK II.

Ðæt ƿearð underne.	[213]	That was unhidden
eorðe-buendum.		to earth's inhabitants
ꝥ meotod hæfde.		that *the* Creator had
míht ⁊ strénᵹðo.		might and strength,
ða hé gefestnade.		when he fixed
fóldan sceatas.		*the* world's regions.
seolfa he gesétte.		He himself set
sunnan ⁊ mónan.		*the* sun and moon,
stánas ⁊ eorðan.		*the* stones and earth,
stream úton.		*the* stream without,
sǽ-ƿæter ⁊ ƿólcen.		*the* sea-water and clouds,
ðurh his ƿundra miht.		through his wonders' might.
deopne ýmblýt.		*The* deep expanse
clene ýmbhaldeð[a].		clean upholdeth
meotod on mihtum.		*the* Lord in *his* power,
⁊ alne middan-geard.		and all mid-earth.
he selfa mæg.		He can himself
sǽ geónd-ƿlítan.		look through *the* sea's
grundas in heofene.		depths in *the* heaven,
godes ágen bearn.		(God's own child,)
⁊ he aríman mæg.		and he can count
rǽgnas scúran.		*the* rain-showers'
dropena gehƿelcne.		every drop,
daga énde-rím.		of days *the* number.
seolua he gesette.		Himself he placed,
þurh his sóðan míht.		through his true might,
sƿa se ƿýrhta.		(as the artist,)
þurh his ƿuldres gást.		through his glory's spirit,
serede ⁊ sette.		planned and set,

---

[a] The word ýmbhaldeð can hardly be correct. The Poet would not use the particle ýmb twice in the same couplet; the alliteration, too, requires a different vowel. Perhaps he wrote uphaldeð.

on síx dagum·	in six days,
eorðan dæles[a]·	*the* parts of earth,
up on heofonum[b]·	*the* heavens above
heanne holme·	*the* deep ocean.
hƿá is ꝥ ðe cunne·	Who is *there* that knoweth thee,
orðonc clæne·	pure intelligence,
nýmðe éce god·	save *the* eternal God?
dreámas he gedælde·	*The* joys he dealed
dúguðe ⁊ geƿeode[c]·	of virtue, and created
ádam ǽrest·	Adam first,
⁊ ꝥ æðele cýn·	and that noble race,
engla órd-fruman·	*the* angels' chiefs,
ꝥ þe eft forƿearð·	that which after perished.
ðuhte heom on móde·	Seemed to them in mind
ꝥ hit mihte sƿá·	that it so might *be*,
ꝥ hie ƿeron seolfe·	that they themselves were
sƿegles drýtan·	lords of heaven,
ƿuldres ƿaldend·	rulers of glory.
him ðær ƿors gelamp·	Them there worse befell,
ða heo in hélle·	when they in hell
hám staðeledon·	*a* home established,
án æfter oðrum·	one after other,
in ꝥ átole scréf·	in that drear den,
þær héo brýne ƿelme·	where they scorching heat
bídan sceolden·	must bide,
sáran sorge·	sore sorrow,
nales sƿegles leoht·	not *the* light of *the* firmament
habban in heófnum·	have in heaven
heah-getimbrad·	built on high,
ác gedufan sceolun·	but must dive
in ðone deopan ƿælm·	into the deep fire,
niðær undær néssas·	downward beneath,

---

[a] Should grammatically be dalas.

[b] This line seems to be an error for ⁊ up-heofon, or heofonas.

[c] Evidently an error for geteode, *creavit*, and not the substantive geƿeode, *lingua*, *sermo*, as Lye has it (see Suppl. *voce* duguð).

ın ðone neoƿlan ᵹꞃunꝺ·	into the abyss profound,
ᵹꞃeꝺıᵹe ⁊ ᵹıꝼꞃe·	greedy and ravenous.
ᵹoꝺ ána ƿaꞇ·	God only knows
hu he ꝥ ꞅcẏlꝺıᵹe ƿeꞃuꝺ·	how he the guilty host
ꝼoꞃꞅcꞃıꝼen[a] heꝼꝺe·	had proscribed.
cleoƿað ðonne ꞅe alꝺa·	Then calleth the chief
úꞇ oꝼ helle·	out of hell,
ƿꞃıceð ƿoꞃꝺ-cƿeꝺaꞅ·	uttereth words,
ƿeꞃeᵹan ꞃeoꞃꝺe·	with speech accursed,
eıꞅeᵹan ꞅꞇeꝼne·	with icy voice :—
hƿæꞃ com enᵹla ðꞃẏm·	‘Whither is come *the* angel-host,
ða þe ƿe on heoꝼnum·	those whom we in heaven
habban ꞅceolꝺan·	should have ?
þıꞅ ıꞅ ðeoꞅꞇꞃæ hám·	This is *a* home of darkness,
ðeaꞃle ᵹebunꝺen·	strongly bound
ꝼæꞅꞇum ꝼẏꞃ-clommum·	with fast fire-bonds,
ꝼlóꞃ ıꞅ on ƿelme·	*the* floor is on fire,
aꞇꞇꞃe onæleꝺ·	with venom scorched ;
nıꞅ nú enꝺe ꝼeoꞃ·	*the* term is not far distant
ꝥ ƿe ꞅceolun æꞇꞅomne·	that we together must
ꞅuꞅel þꞃoƿıan·	torment endure,
ƿeán ⁊ ƿéꞃᵹum·	in woe and maledictions,
nalleꞅ ƿulꞃeꞅ blæꝺ·	not *a* life of glory
habban ın heoꝼnum·	have in *the* heavens,
héh-ꞅélꝺa ƿẏn·	*the* joy of thrones.
hƿæꞇ ƿe ꝼoꞃ ꝺꞃẏhꞇene ıú·	[214] Alas! we erst before *the* Lord
ꝺꞃeamaꞅ heꝼꝺon·	had joys,
ꞅonᵹ on ꞅƿeᵹle·	song in *the* firmament,
ꞅelꞃum ꞇíꝺum·	in better times ;
þæꞃ nu ẏmb ðone écan·	there now, about the Eternal,
æðele ꞅꞇonꝺað·	proudly stand
hæleð ẏmb héh-ꞅelꝺ·	men round *the* throne ;
heꞃıᵹað ꝺꞃıhꞇen·	praise *the* Lord
ƿóꞃꝺum ⁊ ƿeꞃcum·	with words and works,

---

[a] ꝼoꞃꞅcꞃıꝼen heꝼꝺe seems evidently intended as a translation of *proscripsit.*

⁊ ic in ƿíꞇe ꞅceal·
bíꝺan in bénꝺum·
⁊ me bæꞇꞇꞃan hám·
ꝼoꞃ oꝼeꞃhýᵹꝺum·
ǽꝼꞃe ne ƿéne·
ða him anꝺꞅƿeꞃaꝺan·
áꞇole ᵹaꞅꞇaꞅ·
ꞅƿaꞃꞇe ⁊ ꞅýnꝼulle·
ꞅuꞅle beᵹꞃoꞃenne·
þu uꞅ ᵹelǽꞃꝺæꞅꞇ·
ðuꞃh lýᵹe ðínne·
ꝥ ƿe helenꝺe·
héꞃan ne ꞅcealꝺon·
ðuhꞇe þe ánum ꝥ ðu ahꞇeꞅꞇ·
alleꞅ ᵹeƿalꝺ·
heoꝼꞃeꞅ ⁊ eoꞃþan·
ƿæꞃe haliᵹ ᵹoꝺ·
ꞅcýpenꝺ ꞅeolꝼa·
nu eaꞃꞇ ꞇu eaꞃm ꞅceaða·
in ꝼýꞃ-lócan·
ꝼeꞅꞇe ᵹebunꝺen·
ƿénꝺeꞅ ðu ðuꞃh ƿulꝺoꞃ·
ðæꞇ þu ƿoꞃulꝺ ahꞇeꞅꞇ·
alꞃa onƿalꝺ·
⁊ ƿé enᵹlaꞅ miꝺ ðec·
aꞇol iꞅ þín onꞅeon· ·
habbað ƿe alle ꞅƿá·
ꝼoꞃ ðínum leaꞅunᵹum·
lýðꞃe ᵹeꝼeꞃeꝺ·
ꞅeᵹꝺeꞅꞇ uꞅ ꞇo ꞅóðe·
ꝥ ðín ꞅunu ƿæꞃe·
meoꞇoꝺ mon-cýnneꞅ·
haꝼuꞅ ꞇu nu máꞃe ꞅuꞅel·
ꞅƿa ꝼiꞃenꝼulle·
ꝼacnum ƿóꞃꝺum·
heoꞃa alꝺoꞃ-ðæᵹn·

and I in torment must
abide in bonds,
and to myself *a* better home,
for *my* presumption,
never hope.'
Then him answered
the horrid ghosts,
swart and sinful,
with torment shuddering :—
'Thou taughtest us,
through thy lying,
that we *the* Saviour
should not obey;
it seemed to thee alone that thou hadst
power of all,
of heaven and earth;
wert *the* holy God,
the Creator himself:
Now art thou *a* poor wretch,
in fire-bonds
fast-bound.
Thou thoughtest, through *thy* glory,
that thou *the* world heldest,
sway over all,
and we angels with thee:—
horrid is thy aspect.
Thus have we all,
for thy leasings,
fared *the* worse:
thou saidest us for sooth,
that thy son was
Lord of mankind:—
now hast thou great torment.'
Thus *the* sinful,
with factious words,
their chief supreme

unꞃeoꞃꝺaꝺon·
on ceaꞃum cꞃiꝺum·
cꞃiꞅꞇ heo aꝼiꞃꝺe·
ꝺꞃeamum beꝺǽlꝺe·
hæꝼꝺan ꝺꞃýhꞇneꞅ leohꞇ·
ꝼoꞃ oꝼeꞃhýᵹꝺum·
uꝼan ꝼoꞃleꞇen·
hæꝼꝺon hým ꞇo hýhꞇe·
helle-ꝼlóꞃaꞅ·
beoꞃnenꝺe beálo·
bláce hƿoꞃꝼon·
ꞅcinnan ꝼoꞃꞅcepene·
ꞅceaðan hƿeaꞃꝼꝺon·
eaꞃme æᵹlecan·
ᵹeonꝺ ꝥ aꞇole ꞅcꞃeꝼ·
ꝼoꞃ ðam ánmeꝺlan·
þe hie ǽꞃ ꝺꞃuᵹon:·

II.

Eꝼꞇ ꞃeoꞃꝺaꝺe·
oðꞃe ꞅiðe·
ꝼeonꝺa alꝺoꞃ·
ƿæꞅ þa ꝼoꞃƿoꞃhꞇ áᵹen·
ꞅeoððan he ðæꞅ ƿíꞇeꞅ·
ƿóꞃn ᵹeꝼélꝺe·
he ꞅƿeaꞃꞇaꝺe·
ðonne he ꞅpꞃeocan onᵹan·
ꝼýꞃe ⁊ aꞇꞇꞃe·
ne bið ꞅƿelc ꝼæᵹeꞃ ꝺꞃeám·
ðonne he in ƿiꞇum·
ƿóꞃꝺ inꝺꞃaꝼ·
ic ƿæꞅ iú in heoꝼnum·
haliᵹ ænᵹel·
ꝺꞃýhꞇene ꝺeoꞃe·
heꝼꝺe me ꝺꞃeam miꝺ ᵹoꝺe·
micelne ꝼoꞃ meoꞇoꝺe·

addressed,
with anxious speeches.
Christ them expelled,
of bliss deprived *them.*
They had *the* Lord's light,
for *their* presumption,
forfeited above,
had for their hope
the depths of hell,
burning torments.
Pale *they* wandered,
transformed *their* beauty;
outcasts *they* ranged,
poor wretches,
through that horrid den,
for the arrogance
which they erst had practised.

II.

Spake again,
a second time,
the prince of fiends;
was then punished anew,
when he of that torment
felt *the* force.
He blackened,
when he to speak began,
with fire and venom:
Such fair joy it is not
when he in torments
words expressed:—
'I was once in heaven
a holy angel,
to *the* Lord dear,
me joy possessed with God,
great before *the* Creator,

⁊ ðeoꞅ meneᵹo ꞅƿa ꞅome·	and this many also.
þa ıc ın móꝺe·	Then I in my
mínum hóᵹaꝺe·	mind thought,
ꝥ ıc ƿolꝺe ꞇoƿeꞃpan·	that I would overthrow
ƿulꞃeꞅ leoman·	*that* beam of glory,
beaꞃn helenꝺeꞅ· [215]	*the* child of God,
áᵹan me buꞃᵹa ᵹeƿalꝺ·	gain me *the* sway of *the celestial* [cities,
eáll ꞇo æhꞇe·	all to *my* possession,
⁊ ðeoꞅ eaꞃme heap·	and ye, poor band,
þe ıc hebbe ꞇo helle·	that I have to hell
hám ᵹeleꝺꝺe·	led home,
ƿéne ᵹe ꝥ ꞇácen ꞅuꞇol·	ween ye that token manifest,
⁊ ƿæꞃᵹðu[a]	and *the* curses.....
* * *	
* * *	
* * *	
þa ıc oꝼ-aꞅealꝺ ƿeꞅ·	when I was delivered
nıðeꞃ unꝺeꞃ næꞅꞅaꞅ·	beneath, under *the* earth,
ın ðone neoƿlan ᵹꞃunꝺ·	into that pit profound.
nu ıc eoƿ hebbe ꞇo hæꝼꞇum·	Now I have you to bonds
hám ᵹeꝼæꞃꝺe·	led home,
alle oꝼ eaꞃꝺe·	all from *your* habitation.
nıꞅ heꞃ eaꝺıᵹeꞅ[b] ꞇíꞃ·	Here is no glory of *the* blessed,
ƿloncꞃa ƿın-ꞅele·	*nor* joyous hall of *the* grand,
ne ƿoꞃulꝺe ꝺꞃeam·	no worldly delight,
ne ænᵹla ðꞃeaꞇ·	no angel-host,
ne ƿe up-heoꝼon·	no heaven above we
áᵹan ne moꞇen·	may possess.
ıꞅ ðeꞅ áꞇola hám·	This horrid home is
ꝼýꞃe onæleꝺ·	with fire scorched;
ıc eom ꝼah ƿıð ᵹoꝺ·	I am *a* foe to God.
éce æꞇ helle ꝺuꞃu·	Ever at hell gate
ꝺꞃacan eaꞃꝺıᵹað·	dragons dwell,

---

[a] Here several lines are evidently wanting.

[b] Should probably be the gen. plur., eaꝺıᵹꞃa, like ƿloncꞃa, in the following line.

haꞇe on ꞃeðꞃe·	hot in spirit,
heo uꞅ helpan ne maᵹon·	they us may not help.
ıꞅ ðeꞅ ƿálıca hám·	This woeful home is
ƿíꞇeꞅ aꝼýlleꝺ·	with torture filled.
náᵹan ƿe ðæꞅ heolꞅꞇꞃeꞅ·	*We possess not this cavern*
ꝥ ƿe úꞅ ᵹehýꝺan maᵹon·	that we may hide us
ın ðıꞅꞅum neoƿlan ᵹeníƿe·	in this gloom profound.
héꞃ ıꞅ neꝺꞃan ꞅƿéᵹ·	Here is *the* hiss of serpents,
ƿýꞃmaꞅ ᵹeƿúnaꝺe·	*a haunt of worms.*
ıꞅ ðıꞅ ƿíꞇeꞅ clom·	This bond of torture
ꝼeꞅꞇe ᵹebunꝺen·	is fast-bounden,
ꝼeonꝺ ꞅeonꝺon ꞃéðe·	*our foes are fierce,*
ꝺımme ⁊ ꝺeoꞃce·	dim and dark.
ne heꞃ ꝺæᵹ lýhꞇeð·	Here day lighteth not
ꝼoꞃ ꞅceꝺeꞅ ꞅcíman[a]·	*for the shade's gloom,*
ꞅceppenꝺeꞅ leohꞇ·	*the* Creator's light!
ıú ahꞇe ıc ᵹeƿalꝺ·	Once had I power
ealleꞅ ƿulꝺꞃeꞅ·	of all glory,
þæꞃ ıc moꞅꞇe·[b]	where I might

* * *

* * *

* * *

ın ðeoꞅꞅum aꞇolan·	in this horrid
æðele ᵹebíꝺan·	country bide;
hƿæꞇ me ꝺꞃıhꞇen ᵹoꝺ·	what to me Lord God
ꝺéman ƿılle·	will adjudge,
ꝼáᵹum on ꝼloꞃa[c]·	*on his glittering floor.*
nu ıc ꝼéꞃan com·	Now I come leading
ꝺeoꝼla meneᵹo·	*a* host of devils,
ꞇo ðıꞅꞅum ꝺımman hám·	to this dim home;
ac ıc ꞅceal on ꝼlýᵹe·	but I shall flying,
⁊ on ꝼlýhꞇe ðꞃaᵹum·	and fleeing, in *the* course of time

---

[a] My translation of this line is founded on the conjecture, that for ꞅcíman we should read ꞅcuƿan, or a word of similar import.

[b] Here again some lines are evidently wanting.

[c] Apparently an error for ꝼloꞃe.

earda neosan·	lands *visit*,
⁊ eoƿer má þe·	*and of you more who*
ðes oferhýdes·	of this proud deed
órd onstaldon·	formed *the* design.
ne ðurfon ƿe ðæs ƿénan·	This we may not hope,
ꝥ us ƿuldor-cýning·	that us *the* King of glory
ǽfre ƿille·	ever will
eard aléfan·	*a* dwelling grant,
eðel to æhte·	*a* country in possession,
sƿa he ǽr dýde·	as he erst did,
écne onƿald·	eternal power;
ah him alles geƿald·	but sways over all
ƿuldres ⁊ ƿíta·	glory and punishments
ƿaldendes sunu·	*the* Powerful's son,
forðon ic sceal heán ⁊ earm·	therefore must I, humble and poor,
hƿeorfan ðý ƿídor·	wander the further,
ƿádan ƿræc-lastas·	tread exile-steps,
ƿuldre benémed·	bereft of glory,
duguðum bedeled·	of dignity deprived;
nǽnige dreám ágan·	no joy possess
uppe mid ænglum·	above with angels,
þæs ðe ic ær gecƿæð·	because I once had said
ꝥ ic ƿære seolfa·	that I myself was
sƿægles brýtta·	heaven's Lord,
ƿihta ƿealdend·	Ruler of creatures.'—
ac hit him ƿýrse gelomp· [216]	But it *the* worse to him befell.
III.	**III.**
Sƿa se ƿerega gast·	Thus the sprite accursed
ƿórdum sæde·	said in words
his éarfoðo·	his woes,
ealle ætsomne·	all at once,
fah in fýrnum·	(Stained with crimes,
fýr-leoma stód·	*a* fire-beam *he* stood)
geónd ꝥ atole scræf·	through that horrid den
attre geblonden·	with venom blended :—

ıc eom lım-ƿæꞅꞇmum·	‘I am in *my* limbs,
ꝥ ıc ᵹeluꞇıan ne mæᵹ·	(*so* that I may not bend
on þẏꞅꞅum ꞅíꝺan ꞅele·	in this wide hall,)
ꞅẏnnum ꝼoꞃƿunꝺoꝺ·	wounded with sins.
hƿæðeꞃ háꞇ ⁊ cealꝺ·	Both hot and cold
hƿílum mencᵹað·	sometimes mingle:
hƿílum ıc ᵹeheꞃe·	sometimes I hear
helle ꞅcealcaꞅ·	hell's ministers,
ᵹnoꞃnıenꝺe cẏnn·	*a* wailing race,
ᵹꞃúnꝺaꞅ mǽnan·	*these* gulfs bemoaning,
nıðeꞃ unꝺeꞃ næꞅꞅum·	down in *the* deep abyss;
hƿílum nacoꝺe men·	sometimes naked men
ƿınnað[a] ẏmbe ƿẏꞃmaꞅ·	serpents wind round.
ıꞅ þǽꞅ ƿınꝺıᵹa ꞅele·	This windy hall is
eall ınneƿeaꞃꝺ·	all within
aꞇole ᵹeꝼẏlleꝺ·	with horror filled;
ne moꞇ ıc hıhꞇlıcꞃan·	I may not *a* more joyous
hámeꞅ bꞃucan·	home enjoy;
buꞃᵹa ne bolꝺa·	towns nor palaces,
ne̅ on þa beoꞃhꞇan ᵹeꞅcæꝼꞇ·	nor on the bright creation
ne moꞇ ıc æꝼꞃe má·	may I ever more
eaᵹum ꞅꞇaꞃıan·	gaze with *my* eyes.
ıꞅ me nu ƿẏꞃꞅæ·	To me it is now worse
ꝥ ıc ƿulꝺꞃeꞅ leohꞇ·	that I *the* light of glory,
úppe mıꝺ enᵹlum·	up with angels,
æꝼꞃe cuðe·	ever knew,
ꞅonᵹ on ꞅƿeᵹle·	song in *the* firmament,
þæꞃ ꞅunu meoꞇoꝺeꞅ·	where *the* Creator's Son,
habbað eaꝺıᵹne[b] beaꞃn·	*the* blessed Child, have
ealle ẏmbꝼanᵹen·	all encircled,
ꞅeolꝼa mıꝺ ꞅanᵹe·	*even* myself with song.
ne ıc þam ꞅaƿlum ne mót·	Souls I may not
ænıᵹum ꞅceððan·	any injure,
buꞇan þam ánum·	save those alone

---

[a] ƿınnað seems to be an error for ƿınꝺað.

[b] The acc. masc. eaꝺıᵹne is here singularly applied to the neuter subst. beaꞃn.

þe he ꞇó-aᵹan nẏle·	that he will not claim;
* * *	
þá ıc móꞇ ꞇo hæꝼꞇum·	those I may as captives
hám ᵹeꝼeꞃıan·	lead home,
bꞃınᵹan ꞇo bolꝺe·	bring to *my* habitation
ın þone bıꞇeꞃan ᵹꞃúnꝺ·	in the bitter gulf.
ealle ƿe ꞅẏnꝺon·	We are all
únᵹelíce·	unlike *to what we were,*
þonne ƿe ƿe ıú ın heoꝼonum·	when we once in heaven
hæꝼꝺon æꞃꞃoꞃ·	had erst
ƿlıꞇe ⁊ ƿeoꞃðmẏnꞇ·	beauty and dignity.
ꝼul oꝼꞇ ƿulꝺꞃeꞅ·	Full oft of glory
bꞃohꞇon ꞇo beaꞃme·	*they* in *their* bosoms brought
beaꞃn hælenꝺeꞅ·	*the* Saviour Child,
þæꞃ ƿe ẏmb hıne úꞇan·	where we, round about him,
ealle hoꝼan·	all raised,
leomu ẏmb leoꝼne·	round *his* loved limbs,
lóꝼ-ꞅonᵹa ƿóꞃꝺ·	*the* praise-songs' words,
ꝺꞃıhꞇne ꞅæꝺon·	to *the* Lord said *them.*
nú ıc eom ꝺǽꝺum ꝼáh·	Now I am stained by deeds,
ᵹeƿunꝺoꝺ mıꝺ ƿommum·	wounded with crimes;
ꞅceal nu þẏꞅne ƿíꞇeꞅ clom·	now must *I* this bond of torment
beoꞃan beoꞃnenꝺe·	bear burning
ın bæce mínum·	on my back,
háꞇ on helle·	hot in hell,
hẏhꞇ-ƿıllan leaꞅ·	of hope devoid.'
þa ᵹẏꞇ ꝼeola cƿıꝺe·	Then yet in speech *his* many
ꝼíꞃna heꞃeꝺe·	crimes he lauded,
aꞇol æᵹlæca·	*the* fell miscreant
úꞇ oꝼ helle·	out of hell,
ƿíꞇum ƿéꞃıᵹ·	with torments weary.
ƿoꞃꝺ ꞅpeaꞃcum ꝼleah·	*The* words flew in sparks
aꞇꞇꞃe ᵹelícoꞅꞇ·	likest to venom.
þonne he úꞇ þuꞃh-ꝺꞃáꝼ·	Then he exclaimed :—
eala ꝺꞃıhꞇeneꞅ þꞃẏm·	'O majesty of *the* Lord!
eala ꝺuᵹuða helm·	O Patron of *the* good!

eala meoꞇoꝺeꞅ mıhꞇ·	O might of *the* Creator!
eala mıꝺꝺan-eaꞃꝺ·	O mid-earth!
eala ꝺæᵹ-leohꞇa·	O light of day!
eala ꝺꞃeám ᵹoꝺeꞅ·	O joy of God!
eala enᵹla þꞃeáꞇ·	O host of angels!
eala uꞃ-heoꝼon·	O heaven above!
eala ꝥ ıc eám ealleꞅ leáꞅ·	O that I am bereft of all
écan ꝺꞃeámeꞅ·	eternal joy!
ꝥ ıc mıꝺ hanꝺum ne mæᵹ·	that I may not with *my* hands
heoꝼon ᵹeꞃǽcan·	*the* heaven reach,
ne mıꝺ eaᵹum ne móꞇ·	nor with *my* eyes may
up lócıan·	upward look,
ne huꞃu mıꝺ eáꞃum ne ꞅceál·	nor even with *my* ears shall
æꝼꞃe ᵹehéꞃan·	ever hear
þæꞃe bẏꞃhꞇeꞅꞇan· [217]	the brightest
béman ꞅꞇeꝼne·	trumpet's voice,
ðæꞅ ıc ƿolꝺe oꝼ ꞅelꝺe·	because from *his* throne I would
ꞅunu meoꞇoꝺeꞅ·	*the* Son of *the* Creator,
ꝺꞃıhꞇen aꝺꞃíꝼan·	*the* Lord, drive down, [that joy
⁊ áᵹan me þæꞅ ꝺꞃeameꞅ ᵹeƿalꝺ·	and for myself acquire power of
ƿulꝺꞃeꞅ ⁊ ƿẏnne·	glory and delight!
me þæꞃ ƿẏꞃꞅe ᵹelamp·	Then worse befell me
þonne ıc ꞇo hıhꞇe·	than I in expectation
áᵹan moꞅꞇe·	might entertain;
nu ıc eom aꞅceáꝺen·	now I am sundered
ꝼꞃam þæꞃe ꞅcíꞃan ꝺꞃıhꞇ·	from that bright band,
alǽꝺeꝺ ꝼꞃam leohꞇe·	led from *the* light
ın þone láðan hám·	into *this* loathsome home,
ne mæᵹ ıc ꝥ ᵹehıcᵹan·	nor may I that call to mind
hu ıc ın ðæm becƿóm·	how I came in it,
ın þıꞅ neoƿle ᵹenıp·	into this dark profound,
* * *	
* * *	
mıꝺ ꞅẏnnum ꝼáh·	with sins polluted,
aƿoꞃƿen oꝼ ƿoꞃulꝺe·	cast from *the* world.
ƿáꞇ ıc ꝥ nú þa·	Yet now know I this,

ꝥ bı́ð alleꞅ leaꞅ·	that will be void of all
écan ꝺꞃeameꞅ·	delight eternal,
ꞅe ðe heoꝼen-cẏnınȝe·	he who heaven's King
ƿeꞃan ne þenceð·	thinketh not to obey,
meoꞇoꝺe cƿeman·	*the* Creator to propitiate.
ıc ꝥ moꞃðꞃe[a] ꞅceal·	I, for this deadly sin, must
ƿeán ⁊ ƿı́ꞇu·	woe and torments
⁊ ƿꞃace ꝺꞃeoȝan·	and exile suffer,
ȝóꝺa beꝺǽleꝺ·	of good deprived,
ıú-ꝺæꝺum ꝼáh·	stained with *my* former deeds,
þæꞅ ðe ıc ȝeþohꞇe aꝺꞃı́ꝼan·	because I thought to drive
ꝺꞃıhꞇen oꝼ ꞅelꝺe·	*the* Lord from *his* throne,
ƿeoꞃoꝺa ƿalꝺenꝺ·	*the* Ruler of hosts:
ꞅceal nu ƿꞃec-laꞅꞇaꞅ·	now shall *I* exile-steps
ꞅeꞇꞇan ꞅoꞃhȝ-ceaꞃıȝ·	sorrowing tread,
ꞅı́ðaꞅ[b] ƿı́ꝺe:·	wide journeyings.'

IV.	IV.
Hƿeaꞃꝼ þa ꞇo helle·	Turned then to hell,
þa he ȝehéneꝺ ƿæꞅ·	when he was condemned,
ȝoꝺeꞅ anꝺꞅaca·	*the* denier of God:
ꝺẏꝺon hıꞅ ȝınȝꞃan ꞅƿa[c]·	so did his followers
ȝıꝼꞃe ⁊ ȝꞃæꝺıȝe·	grasping and greedy,
þa hıȝ ȝoꝺ beꝺꞃaꝼ·	when them God drove
ın ꝥ haꞇe hoꝼ·	into that hot abode
þam ıꞅ hel nama·	whose name is hell.
ꝼoꞃ þan ꞅceal ȝehẏcȝan·	Therefore must be mindful
hæleða æȝhƿẏlc·	every man
ꝥ he ne abælıȝe·	that he anger not
beaꞃn ƿalꝺenꝺeꞅ·	*the* Powerful's Son,
læꞇe hım ꞇo bẏꞅne·	let *be* to him *an* example,
hu þa blácan ꝼeonꝺ·	how the pale fiends,
ꝼoꞃ oꝼeꞃhẏȝꝺum·	for *their* presumption,

---

[a] The context seems to require þæꞅ moꞃðꞃeꞅ.

[b] MS. and Jun. ꞅıðaꞅ.

[c] In MS. ꞅome stands as a gloss over this word.

ealle ꝼoꞃƿuꞃꝺon·	all perished.
neoman uꞅ ꞇo ƿẏnne·	*Let us* take to us in delight
ƿeoꞃoꝺa ꝺꞃuhꞇen·	*the* Lord of hosts,
upne écne ᵹeꝼeán·	exalted everlasting joy,
enᵹla ƿalꝺenꝺ·	*the* angels' Ruler.
he ꝥ ᵹecẏꝺꝺe·	He that made manifest
ꝥ he mæᵹen-cꞃæꝼꞇ hæꝼꝺe·	that he had might,
mihꞇa micle·	great powers,
þa he þa mæneᵹo aꝺꞃáꝼ·	when he that many drove
hæꝼꞇaꞅ oꝼ ðæm heán ꞅelꝺe·	captives from the lofty seat.
ᵹemunan ƿe þone halᵹan ꝺꞃuhꞇen·	*May* we remember the holy Lord,
écne in ƿulꝺꞃe·	eternal in glory,
miꝺ alꞃa ᵹeꞅceꝼꞇa·	with of all creatures,

* * *

ceoꞅan uꞅ eaꞃꝺ in ƿulꝺꞃe·	choose us *a* dwelling-place,
miꝺ ealꞃa cẏninᵹa cẏninᵹe·	with of all kings *the* King,
ꞅe iꞅ cꞃiꞅꞇ ᵹenémneꝺ·	who Christ is named;
beoꞃan ón bꞃeoꞅꞇum·	bear in *our* breasts
bliðe ᵹeþohꞇaꞅ·	blithe thoughts,
ꞅibbe ⁊ ꞅnẏꞇeꞃo·	peace and wisdom;
ᵹemunan ꞅóð ⁊ ꞃihꞇ·	*may we* remember sooth and right,
þonne ƿe ꞇo heh-ꞅelꝺe·	when we to *the* high throne
hníᵹan þencað·	to bend design,
⁊ þone alƿalꝺan·	and *the* All-powerful
áꞃa biꝺꝺan·	pray for benefits,
þonne behoꝼað· [218]	when it *him* behoveth
ꞅe ðe heꞃ ƿunað·	who here dwelleth,
ƿeoꞃulꝺe ƿẏnnum·	in *the* world's joys,
ꝥ him ƿliꞇe ꞅcíne·	that may to him in beauty shine,
þonne he oðeꞃ líꝼ·	when he another life
eꝼꞇ ᵹeꞅéceð·	shall seek hereafter,
mẏcele ꝼæᵹꞃe lanꝺ·	*a* land fairer
þonne þeóꞅ ꝼolꝺe·	than this earth,
ꞅeo iꞅ[a] ƿliꞇiᵹ ⁊ ƿẏnꞅum·	where beauteous and winsome
ƿæꞅꞇmaꞅ ꞅcínað·	fruits shine,

---

[a] Over ꞅeo iꞅ the word þæꞃ is written in the MS., either as a correction or a gloss.

beoꞃhꞇe oꝼeꞃ buꞃᵹum·	brightly around.
þæꞃ ıꞅ bꞃáꝺe lonꝺ·	There is *a* spacious land,
hýhꞇlıcꞃa hám·	*a* home more joyous
ın heoꝼon-ꞃíce·	in heaven's kingdom,
cꞃıꞅꞇe ᵹecƿémꞃa·	to Christ more grateful.
uꞇon áceꞃꞃan þıꝺeꞃ·	Let us turn thither,
þæꞃ he ꞅýlꝼa ꞅıꞇ·	where he himself sitteth,
ꞅıᵹoꞃa ƿalꝺenꝺ·	*the* triumphant Ruler,
ꝺꞃıhꞇen hælenꝺ·	*the* Saviour Lord.
ın ðæm ꝺeoꞃan hám·	In that dear home,
⁊ ýmb ꝥ heh-ꞅeꞇl·	and around the throne,
hƿíꞇe ꞅꞇanꝺað·	stand white
enᵹla ꝼeðan·	hosts of angels,
⁊ eaꝺıᵹꞃa[a]·	and of *the* blessed,
halıᵹe heoꝼen-þꞃeaꞇaꞅ·	holy heavenly bands
heꞃıᵹað ꝺꞃıhꞇen·	praise *the* Lord,
ƿóꞃꝺum ⁊ ƿeoꞃcum·	in words and works,
heoꞃa ƿlıꞇe ꞅcíneð·	their beauty shineth
ᵹeonꝺ ealꞃa ƿoꞃulꝺa ƿoꞃulꝺ·	over *the* world of all worlds
mıꝺ ƿulꝺoꞃ-cýnınᵹe:·	with *the* King of glory.
V.	V.
Ða ᵹeꞇ ıc ꝼuꞃðoꞃ ᵹeꝼꞃeᵹen·	Then, as I have further learned,
ꝼeonꝺ[b] onꝺeꞇan·	*the* fiends confessed,
ƿæꞅ hım eall ꝼul ꞅꞇꞃanᵹ·	(was to them all too strong
* * *	
ƿom ⁊ ƿıꞇu·	*their* dread and torments:
hæꝼꝺon ƿulꝺoꞃ-cýnınᵹ·	they had *the* King of glory,
ꝼoꞃ oꝼeꞃhıᵹꝺum·	in *their* pride,
ánꝼoꞃlæꞇen·	forsaken.)
cƿæꝺon eꝼꞇ hꞃaðe·	Again *they* quickly spake,
oðꞃum ƿóꞃꝺum·	in other words:—
nu ıꞅ ᵹeꞅene·	'Now *it* is seen,
ꝥ ƿe ᵹeꞅýnᵹoꝺon·	that we have sinned

---

[a] MS. and Junius, eaꝺıᵹꞃe.

[b] For ꝼeonꝺaꞅ, as at p. 265, l. 16.—MS. and Junius, ꝼeonꝺa.

uppe on eaꞃꝺe·	above in *our* abode,
ꞅceolon nu æꝼꞃe þæꞅ·	for which *we* now shall ever
ꝺꞃeoᵹan ꝺómleaꞅe ᵹeƿinn·	wage powerless war
ꝺꞃuhꞇneꞅ mihꞇum·	with *the* Lord's might.
hƿæꞇ ƿe in ƿulꝺꞃeꞅ ƿliꞇe·	Yes! we in glory's splendour
ƿunian moꞅꞇon·	might have dwelt,
þæꞃ ƿe halᵹan ᵹoꝺe·	where we *the* holy God
heꞃan ƿolꝺon·	might praise,
⁊ him ꞅanᵹ ẏmb ꞅelꝺ·	and song about *his* throne
ꞅecᵹan ꞅceolꝺon·	should utter
* * *	
þuꞅenꝺ-mælum·	by thousands.
þa ƿe þæꞃ ƿunoꝺon on ƿẏnnum·	Then we there dwelt in bliss,
ᵹeheꞃꝺon ƿulꝺꞃeꞅ ꞅƿeᵹ·	heard *the* sound of glory,
beman ꞅꞇeꝼne·	*the* trumpet's voice.
bẏꞃhꞇ-ƿóꞃꝺ aꞃáꞅ·	*The* Bright of word arose,
enᵹla oꞃꝺ-ꝼꞃuma·	*the* Creator of angels,
⁊ ꞇo þæm æþelan·	and to the Illustrious
hníᵹan him ꞅcāꞅ·	*the* saints prostrated themselves;
ꞅiᵹe-ꞇoꞃhꞇ aꞃáꞅ·	triumphant rose
éce ꝺꞃihꞇen·	*the* Lord eternal,
oꝼeꞃ úꞅ ᵹeꞅꞇóꝺ·	stood over us,
⁊ ᵹebleꞇꞅoꝺe·	and blessed
bileƿiꞇne heap·	the meek assemblage,
ꝺoᵹꞃa ᵹehƿilcne·	each day;
⁊ hiꞅ ꞅe ꝺeoꞃa ꞅunu·	and his dear Son,
ᵹaꞅꞇa ꞅcẏppenꝺ·	*the* Creator of spirits,
ᵹoꝺ ꞅeolꝼa ƿæꞅ·	was himself God,
eallum anꝺꝼenᵹ·	grateful to all,
þe ðæꞃ up becom·	who there came up,
⁊ hine on eoꞃðan·	and *who* himself on earth
ǽꞃ ᵹeleꝼꝺe·	had erst delivered.
þa ðæꞅ oꝼþuhꞇe·	Then *I* took it ill,
ꝥ ꞅe þeoꝺen ƿæꞅ·	that the Lord was
ꞅꞇꞃanᵹ ⁊ ꞅꞇiðmóꝺ·	strong and stern of mood;
onᵹan ic þa ꞅꞇeppan ꝼoꞃð·	then began I to step forth

ána ƿıð enᵹlum·	alone among *the* angels,
⁊ ꞇo hım eallum ꞅpꞃæc·	and to them all spake :—
ıc can eoƿ lǽꞃan· [219]	‘ I can give you
lanᵹꞅumne ꞃǽꝺ·	lasting counsel,
ᵹıꝼ ƿe ƿıllað mínꞃe·	if ye will in my
mıhꞇe ᵹeleꝼan·	power believe.
uꞇan oꝼeꞃhýcᵹan·	Let us despise
helm þone mıcclan·	the great Supreme,
ƿeꞃoꝺa ƿalꝺenꝺ·	Ruler of hosts,
ǽᵹan uꞅ þıꞅ ƿulꝺꞃeꞅ leohꞇ·	gain to us this light of glory
eall ꞇo æhꞇe·	all into *our* possession ;
þıꞅ ıꞅ ıꝺel ᵹýlp·	this is idle vaunt
ꝥ ƿe ǽꞃ ꝺꞃuᵹon·	that we have before endured
ealle hƿíle·	all *this* while.

VI.

Ða ᵹeƿeaꞃð uꞅıc·	Then *it* befell us,
ꝥ ƿe ƿolꝺon ꞅƿá·	that we would thus
ꝺꞃuhꞇen aꝺꞃíꝼan·	*the* Lord drive out
oꝼ þam ꝺeoꞃan hám·	from the dear home,
cýnınᵹ oꝼ ceꞅꞇꞃe·	the King from *his* city.
cuð ıꞅ ƿíꝺe·	Wide is *it* known
ꝥ ƿꞃec-laꞅꞇaꞅ·	that *our* exile-steps
ƿunıan moꞇon·	must seek
ᵹꞃımme ᵹꞃúnꝺaꞅ·	*the* grim abyss.
ᵹoꝺ ꞅeolꝼa hım·	God himself
ꞃíce halꝺeð·	holdeth *the* empire,
he ıꞅ ána cýnınᵹ·	he alone is King
þe uꞅ eoꞃꞃe ᵹeƿeaꞃð·	who hath become angry with us,
éce ꝺꞃuhꞇen·	*the* Lord eternal,
meoꞇoꝺ mıhꞇum ꞅƿılc·	*the* Creator, in power so great.
ꞅceal nu þeoꞅ meneᵹo heꞃ·	Now must this many here
lıcᵹan on leahꞇꞃum·	lie in *their* crimes ;
ꞅume on lýꝼꞇ ꞅcacan·	some flit in air,
ꝼleoᵹan oꝼeꞃ ꝼolꝺan·	fly over earth.
ꝼýꞃ bıð ýmbuꞇan·	Fire is around

on æᵹhƿẏlcum·	on every one ;
þæh he uppe ꞅeo·	though he be on high,
ne móꞇ he þam ꞅaƿlum·	he may not the souls
þe ðæꞃ ꞅécað up·	that there tend upward,
eaꝺıᵹe oꝼ eoꞃþan·	*the* blessed from the earth,
ǽꝼꞃe ᵹehꞃínan·	ever touch ;
ah ıc be honꝺum móꞇ·	but with *my* hands I may
hæþenꞃe ꞅceal[a]·	*the* heathen knaves
ᵹꞃípan ꞇo ᵹꞃúnꝺe·	snatch to perdition,
ᵹoꝺeꞅ anꝺꞅacan·	*the* deniers of God :
ꞅume ꞅceolon hƿeoꞃꝼan·	some shall wander
ᵹeonꝺ hæleða lanꝺ·	over *the* land of men,
⁊ únꞃıbbe·	and discord
oꝼꞇ onꞅꞇẏꞃıan·	oft stir up
monna mæᵹðum·	to *the* tribes of people,
ᵹeonꝺ mıꝺꝺan-eaꞃꝺ·	throughout mid-earth.
ıc heꞃ ᵹeþolıan ꞅceal·	I here must forfeit
þınᵹa æᵹhƿẏlceꞅ·	every thing,
bıꞇꞃeꞅ ın ðæꞅ beala ᵹnoꞃnıan[b].	bitterly in these miseries mourn,

* * *

ꞅeoc ⁊ ꞅoꞃhꝼul·	sick and sorrowful,
þæꞅ ıc ꞅeolꝼa ƿeolꝺ·	because I myself would sway,
þonne ıc on heoꝼonum·	when I in heaven
hám ꞅꞇaðeloꝺe·	had *a* home established.
hƿæðeꞃ uꞅ ꞅe éca·	Will the Eternal
æꝼꞃe ƿılle·	ever us
on heoꝼona ꞃíce·	in heaven's kingdom
hám aléꝼan·	allow *a* home,
eðle[c] ꞇo æhꞇe·	*a* country in possession,
ꞅƿa he ǽꞃ ꝺẏꝺe·	as he erst did ?'

[a] This word is evidently incomplete ; it should be a substantive, governed by the word ᵹꞃípan : perhaps the poet wrote hæþene ꞅcealcaꞅ, which would accord with the line in apposition, ᵹoꝺeꞅ anꝺꞅacan, as well as with the whole context.

[b] This line is certainly corrupt : perhaps we should read bıꞇꞃe ın þaꞅ bealu ᵹnoꞃnıan. The second line of the couplet is wanting.

[c] Apparently an error for eðel.

ꞅƿa ᵹnoꞃneꝺon·	Thus lamented
ᵹoꝺeꞅ anꝺꞅacan·	*the* deniers of God,
háꞇe on helle·	hot in hell;
him ƿæꞅ hælenꝺ ᵹoꝺ·	with them was *the* Saviour God
ƿꞃað ᵹeƿoꞃꝺen·	become wroth,
ꝼoꞃ ƿom-cƿiꝺum·	for *their* evil sayings:
ꝼoꞃþon mæᵹ ᵹehýcᵹan·	wherefore should be mindful
ꞅeðe hiꞅ heoꞃꞇe ꝺeah·	*he* whose heart is good,
ꝥ he him aꝼꞃꞃe·	that he banish from him
ꝼꞃecne ᵹeþohꞇaꞅ·	wicked thoughts,
láðe leahꞇꞃaꞅ·	loathsome sins:
líꝼiᵹenꝺꞃa ᵹehƿýlc·	every one living
ᵹemunan ꞅýmle on móꝺe·	remember ever in mind
meoꞇoꝺeꞅ ꞅꞇꞃenᵹðo·	*the* Creator's strength,
ᵹeaꞃƿian uꞅ ꞇoᵹéneꞅ·	prepare before ourselves
ᵹꞃene ꞅꞇꞃǽꞇe·	*a* green path
up ꞇo enᵹlum·	to *the* angels above,
þæꞃ iꞅ ꞅe ælmihꞇiᵹa ᵹoꝺ·	where is the almighty God,
⁊ uꞅ beꝼæðman ƿile·	and us will embrace
ꝼꞃeo-beaꞃn ᵹoꝺeꞅ·	*the* beloved Son of God,
ᵹiꝼ ƿe ꝥ on eoꞃðan·	if we that on earth
ǽꞃ ᵹeþencað·	erst meditate,
⁊ uꞅ ꞇo þam halᵹan·	and ourselves to the Holy
helpe ᵹeleꝼað·	for help resign;
þonne he uꞅ no ꝼoꞃlæꞇeð·	then will he not desert us,
ah líꝼ ꞅýleð·	but will give *us* life,
uppe miꝺ enᵹlum·	up with angels,
eaꝺiᵹne ꝺꞃeam·	blessed joy.
ꞇæceð uꞅ ꞅe ꞇoꞃhꞇa· [220]	The Illustrious will assign us
ꞇꞃumlicne hám·	*a* more stable home;
beoꞃhꞇe buꞃh-ƿeallaꞅ·	*the* bright burgh-walls
beoꞃhꞇe ꞅcínað·	brightly shine,
ᵹeꞅæliᵹe ꞅaƿle·	*the* happy souls
ꞅoꞃᵹum beꝺǽlꝺe·	from cares *are* parted,
þæꞃ heo æꝼꞃe ꝼoꞃð·	where they evermore
ƿunian moꞇen·	may possess

ceꞅꞇꞃe ⁊ cẏne-ꞅꞇól.	cities and kingly throne.
uꞇon cẏþan þæꞇ.[a]	*Let us that proclaim,*
ꝺéman ƿe on eoꞃðan.	*judge we on earth*
æꞃꞃoꞃ líꝼiᵹenꝺon.	*to the earlier living,*
lucan miꝺ liꞅꞇum.	*lock with knowledge*
locen ƿalꝺenꝺeꞅ.	*the Powerful's sanctuary,*
onᵹeoꞇan ᵹaꞅꞇlice.	*understand spiritually,*
uꞅ onᵹean cumað.	*towards us shall come*
þuꞅenꝺ enᵹla.	*a thousand angels,*
ᵹiꝼ þiꝺeꞃ moꞇon.	*if we thither may proceed,*
⁊ ꝥ on eoꞃðan.	*and what on earth*
ǽꞃ ᵹeƿẏꞃcað.	*we ere do....*
ꝼoꞃþon ꞅe bíð eaꝺiᵹ.	Therefore he shall be blessed
ꞅeðe æꝼꞃe ƿile.	who will ever
mán oꝼeꞃhẏcᵹen.	wickedness despise,
meoꞇoꝺe cƿeman.	*his* Creator please,
ꞅẏnne aꝺƿæꞅcan.	extinguish sin,
ꞅƿa he ꞅẏlꝼa cƿæð.	as he himself hath said.
ꞅóðꝼæꞅꞇe men.	Just men,
ꞅunnan ᵹelíce.	like unto *the* sun,
ꝼæᵹꞃe ᵹeꝼꞃæꞇeƿoꝺ.	fairly adorned,
in heoꞃa ꝼæꝺeꞃ-ꞃíce.	in their Father's kingdom,
ꞅcínað in ꞅcelꝺ-bẏꞃiᵹ.	shall shine in *the* sheltering city,
þæꞃ heo ꞅceppenꝺ.	where them *the* Creator
ꞅeolꝼ beꝼæðmeð.	will himself embrace,
ꝼæꝺeꞃ man-cẏnneꞅ.	*the* Father of mankind
aheꝼeð holꝺlice.	will kindly raise
in heoꝼoneꞅ leohꞇ.	into heaven's light,
þæꞃ heo miꝺ ƿulꝺoꞃ-cẏninᵹe.	where with *the* King of glory they
ƿunian moꞇon.	may dwell
áƿa ꞇo alꝺꞃe.	throughout all ages,
* * *	
ǽᵹan ꝺꞃeáma ꝺꞃeám.	possess joy of joys
miꝺ ꝺꞃihꞇne ᵹoꝺe.	with *the* Lord God,

---

[a] From this line to line 12, I have rendered the Saxon words into English as accurately as I could, but regret my inability to make them intelligible.

á ꞇo ƿoꞃulꝺe·
ábuꞇon enꝺe:·

VII.

Eála hƿæꞇ ꞅe aƿýꞃᵹꝺa·
ƿꞃaðe ᵹeþohꞇe·
ꝥ he heoꝼen-cýninᵹe·
heꞃan ne ƿolꝺe·
ꝼæꝺeꞃ ꝼꞃeꝼeꞃᵹenꝺum·
ꝼlóꞃ aꞇꞇꞃe ƿeol·
haꞇ unꝺeꞃ hæꝼꞇum·
hꞃeoƿan ꝺeoꝼla·
ƿíꝺe ᵹeonꝺ ƿinꝺ-ꞅele·
ƿea-cƿaneꝺon·
mán ⁊ moꞃðuꞃ·
ƿæꞅ ðæꞃ[a] meneᵹo þæꞃ·
ꞅƿýlce onæleꝺ·
ƿæꞅ ꝥ eall ꝼull ꞅꞇꞃonᵹ·
þonne ƿæꞅ heoꞃa alꝺoꞃ·
þe ðæꞃ ǽꞃeꞅꞇ cóm·
ꝼoꞃð on ꝼeþan·
ꝼæꞅꞇe ᵹebunꝺen·
ꝼýꞃe ⁊ líᵹe·
ꝥ ƿæꞅ ꝼæꞅꞇlic þꞃeaꞇ·
ec ꞅceolꝺon hiꞅ þeᵹnaꞅ·
þæꞃ ᵹeƿunian·
aꞇolan eðleꞅ·
nalleꞅ up þanon·
ᵹeheꞃan in heoꝼonum·
haliᵹne ꝺꞃeam·
þæꞃ heo oꝼꞇ ꝼæᵹeꞃne·
ꝼolᵹað hæꝼꝺon·
uppe miꝺ enᵹlum·
ƿæꞃon þa alleꞅ þæꞅ·

for evermore,
without end.

VII.

Alas, that the accursed *one*
fiercely resolved
that he heaven's King
would not obey,
the comforting Father!
The floor with venom boiled,
hot amid *the* bonds
of *the* fierce devils.
Wide through *the* windy hall
they wailed woefully
their crimes and wickedness.
Was the many there
as if annealed.
That was all most rigid.
Then was their chief
who first came thither,
forth in *the* phalanx,
fast bound
with fire and flame.
That was *a* stubborn band:
eke must his followers
there inhabit
the gloomy land;
nor up from thence
hear in heaven
holy harmony,
where they oft *a* fair
train had
above with angels:
they were then, for all this,

---

[a] Apparently an error of the scribe for ꞅeo.

ᵹóꝺa leaꞅe.		void of good;
ah nẏmþe ᵹꞃẏnꝺeꞅ.		but, save *the* abyss,
ƿunıan [ne][a] moꞇen.		they may not inhabit,
⁊ þone ƿeꞃıᵹan ꞅele.		and that dire hall,
þæꞃ ıꞅ ƿom ⁊ ƿóp.		where horror and wailing are
ƿíꝺe ᵹeheꞃeꝺ.		heard afar,
⁊ ᵹꞃıꞅꞇ-bíꞇunᵹe.		and teeth-gnashing,
⁊ ᵹnoꞃnunᵹe mecᵹa.[b]		and men's groans.
* * *		
* * *		
* * *		
* * *		
nabbað ƿe ꞇo hẏhꞇe.		We have nought in hope,
nẏmþe cẏle ⁊ ꝼẏꞃ.		save chill and fire,
ƿeán ⁊ ƿíꞇu.		woe and torment,
⁊ ƿẏꞃma þꞃeaꞇ.	[221]	and *a* swarm of serpents
ꝺꞃacan ⁊ næꝺꝺꞃan.		dragons and vipers,
⁊ þone ꝺımman hám.		and this dim home!
ꝼoꞃðon mıhꞇe ᵹeheꞃan.		Verily *he* might hear
ꞅeðe æꞇ hẏlle ƿæꞅ.		who to hell was
ꞇƿelꝼ mílum neh.		twelve miles near,
ꝥ ðæꞃ ƿæꞅ ꞇóða ᵹeheaƿ.		that there was teeth-grinding
hlúꝺe ⁊ ᵹeomꞃe.		loud and mournful.
ᵹoꝺeꞅ anꝺꞅacan.		God's deniers
hƿeoꞃꝼan ᵹeonꝺ helle.		wandered through hell,
háꞇe onǽleꝺ.		scorched with heat
uꝼan ⁊ uꞇan.		above and without.
hım ƿæꞅ æᵹhƿæꞃ ƿá.		To them on every side was woe,
ƿıꞇum ƿeꞃıᵹe.		with torments weary,
ƿulꝺꞃeꞅ beꞅcẏꞃeꝺe.		bereft of glory,
ꝺꞃeamum beꝺǽlꝺe.		of joys deprived.
heoꝼon ꝺeoƿ ᵹehẏᵹꝺ.		They had deep counsel raised,
þa heo on heoꝼonum.		when they in heaven

---

[a] I have here inserted the negative, which has evidently been omitted by the scribe.

[b] Here several lines seem to be wanting.

hám ꞅꞇaðelodon·
ꝥ hie ƿoldon benǽman·
néꞃᵹende cꞃiꞅꞇ·
ꞃodeꞃa ꞃíceꞅ·
ah he on ꞃihꞇ ᵹeheold·
hiꞃed heoꝼona·
⁊ ꝥ haliᵹe ꞅeld·
niꞅ nǽniᵹ ꞅƿa ꞅnoꞇoꞃ·
ne ꞅƿa cꞃæꝼꞇiᵹ·
ne þǽꞅ ꞅƿa ᵹleaƿ·
nýmþe ᵹod ꞅeolꝼa·
ꝥ aꞅecᵹan mæᵹe·
ꞅƿeᵹleꞅ leóman·
hu ꞅunnu[a] þǽꞃ·
ꞅcíneð ýmbuꞇan·
meoꞇodeꞅ mihꞇe·
ᵹeond ꝥ mæꞃe cýnn·
þæꞃ habbað enᵹlaꞅ·
eadiᵹne dꞃeam·
ꞅancꞇaꞅ ꞅinᵹað·
ꝥ iꞅ ꞅeolꝼa ꝼoꞃ ᵹod·
þonne beoð þa eadiᵹan·
þe oꝼ eoꞃþan cumað·[b]

* * *
* * *
* * *
* * *

bꞃinᵹað ꞇo beaꞃme·
bloꞅꞇman ꞅꞇenceꞅ·
ƿýꞃꞇe ƿýnꞅume·
ꝥ ꞅýnd ƿóꞃd ᵹodeꞅ·
þonne hie beꝼæðmeð·
ꝼædeꞃ man-cýnneꞅ·
⁊ hie ᵹeꞅeᵹnað·

a home would fix,
that they would bereave
the Saviour Christ
of *the* heavens' kingdom;
but he rightly swayed
the host of heaven,
and the holy throne.
There is none so wise,
nor so cunning,
nor so far skilful,
save God himself,
that *he* may tell
the rays of *the* firmament,
how *the* sun there
shineth around,
through *the* Lord's might,
over that great race,
where angels have
harmony divine,
saints sing,
that is before God himself.
Then shall be the blessed
who come from earth

bring in *their* bosoms
blossoms of fragrance,
winsome plants.
These are *the* words of God,
when *he* shall embrace *them*,
the Father of mankind,
and shall bless them;

---

[a] An error or corruption for ꞅunne.
[b] Here is manifestly a considerable hiatus in the sense, though not in the MS.

mıꝺ hıꞅ ꞅƿıðꞃan honꝺ·	with his right hand
læꝺæð ꞇo lıhꞇe·	shall to light lead *them,*
þæꞃ hı líꝼ áᵹon·	where they shall have life
á ꞇo alꝺꞃe·	for evermore,
úplıcne hám·	*an* abode sublime,
beoꞃhꞇne buꞃh-ꞅꞇeꝺe·	*a* bright dwelling-place.
blæꝺ bıð æᵹhƿæm·	Glory shall be to every one
þæm ðe hælenꝺe·	who *the* Saviour
heꞃan þenceð·	shall be mindful to obey,
⁊ ƿel ıꞅ þam·	and well is *it* to them
ðe ꝥ móꞇ :·	who that may.

VIII.

Ƿæꞅ ꝥ encᵹel-cýn·	The angel race was
ǽꞃ ᵹenémneꝺ·[a]	erst named:
* * *	
* * *	
* * *	
* * *	
lucıꝼeꞃ haꞇen·	Lucifer called,
leohꞇ-beꞃenꝺe·	Light-bearing,
on ᵹeaꞃ-ꝺaᵹum·	in former days,
ın ᵹoꝺeꞅ ꞃíce·	in God's kingdom.
þa he ın ƿulꝺꞃe·	Then he in *his* glory
ƿꞃohꞇe onꞅꞇalꝺe·	raised strife
ꝥ he oꝼeꞃhýꝺa·	that he preeminences
áᵹan ƿolꝺe·	might possess.
ꞅaꞇanuꞅ ꞅƿeaꞃꞇe·	Satan darkly
ᵹeꞅohꞇe[b] ꝥ he ƿolꝺe·	sought, that he might,
on heoꝼonum·	in heaven,
heh-ꞅelꝺ ƿýꞃcan·	*a* throne establish
uppe mıꝺ þam écan·	above with the Eternal.
ꝥ ƿæꞅ ealꝺoꞃ heoꞃa·	That was their chief,

---

[a] Here is manifestly an hiatus in the poem.

[b] MS. and Junius ᵹeþohꞇe, but the alliteration evidently requires ᵹeꞅohꞇe.

ýfeles ord-fruma[a].	*the* author of evil:
him ꝥ eft gehreaƿ.	he rued it afterwards,
þa he to helle.	when he to hell
hnígan sceolde.	must sink,
⁊ his hired mid hine.	and his crew with him
ínto geglídan.	fall into
nergendes nið.	*the* Preserver's hate,
⁊ no seoððan.	and from thenceforth
ꝥ hi moston in þone écan.	that they might not on the Eternal
andƿlítan[b].	look,
buton ende.	for evermore.
þa him egsa becom.	Then dread came over them
dýne for déman.	at *the* thunder before *their* Judge,
þa he duru in helle.	when he *the* doors in hell
bræc ⁊ begde.	brake and bent.
blis ƿearð monnum.	Bliss was to men,
þa hi hælendes.	when they *the* Saviour's
heafod gesaƿon. [222]	visage saw.
þonne ƿæs þam atolan.	Then was to that fell *one*,
þe ƿe ǽr némdon.[c]	whom we ere named
* * *	
þa ƿæron mid egsan.	Then with dread were
ealle afýrhte.	all affrighted,
ƿíde geond ƿind-sele.	wide through *the* windy hall
ƿórdum mændon.	moaned in words :—
þis is stronglic.	'This is awful:
nu þes storm becom.	now hath this storm o'erwhelmed
þegen mid þreate.	chieftain and followers.
þeoden engla.	*It is the* Lord of angels,
him beforan féreð.	before him goeth
fægere leoht.	*a* fairer light
þonne ƿe æfre ǽr.	then we ever ere
eagum gesaƿon.	saw with eyes.

---

[a] MS. and Junius ord-fruman.

[b] andƿlitan seems to be an error for onƿlítan.

[c] Here is evidently another hiatus of some lines.

buꞇon þa ƿe miꝺ enᵹlum.	save when we with angels
uppe ƿæꞃon.	were on high.
ƿile nú uꞃe ƿiꞇu.	Now will *he* our torments,
þuꞃh hiꞅ ƿulꝺꞃeꞅ cꞃæꝼꞇ.	through his glory's power,
eall ꞇoƿeoꞃpan.	all dissipate.
nú ðeꞅ eᵹꞅa com.	Now this dread hath come,
ꝺýne ꝼoꞃ ꝺꞃihꞇne.	thunder before *the* Lord,
ꞅceal þeꞅ ꝺꞃeoꞃᵹa heap.	must this dreary band
unᵹeaꞃa nú.	suddenly now
aꞇol þꞃoƿian.	suffer terror.
hiꞇ iꞅ ꞅe ꞅeolꝼa.	It is he himself,
ꞅunu ƿalꝺenꝺeꞅ.	*the* Powerful's Son,
enᵹla ꝺꞃihꞇen.	*the* Lord of angels;
ƿile uppe heonan.	*he* will up from hence
ꞅaƿla lǽꝺan.	lead souls,
⁊ ƿe ꞅeoððan á.	and we ever after,
þæꞅ ýꞃꞃe ƿeoꞃceꞅ.	for this work of wrath,
henðo ᵹeþoliað.	shall suffer punishment.'
hƿeaꞃꝼ þa ꞇo helle.	Went then to hell,
hæleða beaꞃnum.	for *the* children of men,
meoꞇoꝺ þuꞃh mihꞇe.	*the* Lord, through *his* might:
ƿolꝺe manna ꞃím.	*he* would of men *a* number,
ꝼela þuꞅenꝺa.	many thousands,
ꝼoꞃð ᵹelæꝺan.	lead forth,
up ꞇo eðle.	up to *their heavenly* country.
þa com enᵹla ꞅƿeᵹ.	Then came *the* sound of angels,
ꝺýne on ꝺæᵹꞃeꝺ.	thunder at dawn:
hæꝼꝺe ꝺꞃihꞇen ꞅeolꝼ.	*the* Lord himself had
ꝼeonꝺ oꝼeꞃꝼohꞇen.	*the* enemy o'ercome,
ƿæꞅ ꞅeo ꝼæhðe þa ᵹýꞇ.	*the warfare was as yet*
open on uhꞇan.	*open at early morn;*
þa ꞅe eᵹꞅa becom.	then the terror seized *them*.
leꞇ þa upꝼaꞃan.	*He* let then ascend
eaꝺiᵹe ꞅaƿle.	*the* blessed souls,
aꝺámeꞅ cýn.	*the* race of Adam;

⁊[a] ne moste éfe þa ᵹýt.	but Eve might not as yet
ƿlítan in ƿuldre[b].	on glory look,
ǽr heo ƿórdum cƿæð.	ere she said in words :—
ic þe ǽne abealh.	'I alone angered thee,
éce drihten.	Lord eternal!
þa ƿit adam tƿa[c].	when we two, Adam *and I*,
eaples þiᵹdon.	of *the* apple ate,
þurh næddran nið.	through *the* serpent's malice,
sƿa ƿit na ne sceoldon.	as we should not.
ᵹelǽrde unc se atola.	Taught us the baleful *one*,
seðe æfre nú.	he who ever now
beorneð on bendum.	shall burn in bonds,
ꝥ ƿit blæd ahton.	that we might bliss enjoy,
haliᵹne hám.	*a* holy home,
heofon to ᵹeƿalde.	heaven in *our* power.
þa ƿit ðæs aƿærᵹdan.	Then we the Accursed's
ƿórdum ᵹelýfdon.	words believed,
namon mid handum.	took with *our* hands,
on þam halᵹan treo.	on the holy tree,
beorhte blæda.	*the* bright fruit;
unc þæs bitere forᵹeald.	for this *he* bitterly requited us,
þa ƿit in þis háte scræf.	when we into this hot den
hƿeorfan sceoldon.	were forced to go,
⁊ ƿintra rím.	and *a* number of winters
ƿunian seoððan.	dwell there afterwards,
þusenda feolo.	many thousands,
þearle onæled.	severely burned.
nú ic þe halsiᵹe.	Now I beseech thee,
heofon-ríces ƿeard.	Guardian of heaven's kingdom,
for þan hirede.	by the train
þe ðu hider læddest.	that thou hast hither led,

---

[a] The context requires the substitution of ac for ⁊.

[b] Apparently an error of the scribe for ƿulder, in the accusative.

[c] This is an Islandic idiom; see Rask's Islandic Grammar, p. 228, Stockholm Edition.

enȝla þꞃeaꞇaꞅ·	hosts of angels,
ꝥ ıc up heonon·	that I up from hence
mæȝe ⁊ móꞇe·	can and may,
mıꝺ mínꞃe mæȝðe[a]·	with my kindred
* * *	
* * *	
* * *	
⁊ ẏmb þꞃeo nıhꞇ com·	and after three nights came
þeȝen hælenꝺeꞅ·	the Saviour's minister
hám ꞇo helle·	home to hell,
* * *	
* * *	
* * *	
* * *	
ıꞅ nú hæꝼꞇum ꞅꞇꞃonȝ·	is now firm in bonds,
ƿıꞇum ƿeꞃıȝ·	with torments weary,
ꞅƿẏlce hım ƿulꝺoꞃ-cẏnınȝ·	as if with him *the* King of glory,
ꝼoꞃ onmæꝺlan·	for *his* presumption,
eoꞃꞃe ȝeƿoꞃꝺen·	had been wroth.
* * *	
* * *	
* * *	
ꞅeȝꝺeꞅꞇ uꞅ ꞇo ꞅóðe·	'*Thou* saidest to us in sooth,
ꝥ ꞇe ꞅeolꝼa ȝoꝺ·	that God himself
ƿolꝺe hel-ƿaꞃum·	would to hell's inhabitants
hám ȝelıhꞇan·	home descend.'
aꞃáꞅ þa ánꞃa ȝehƿẏlc·	Arose then every one,
⁊ ƿıð eaꞃm ȝeꞅæꞇ[b]· [223]	and on *his* arm rested,
hleonaꝺe ƿıð hanꝺa·	leaned on *his* hands:
þeah hẏlle ȝꞃẏꞃe·	though hell's horror

---

[a] Here is a considerable hiatus in the poem.

[b] Junius has most unaccountably altered this word to ȝeꞃec, forming with the preceding word a compound, eaꞃmȝeꞃec; which Lye, citing the place, interprets *arm-reach, projectio brachii*. The poet's intention is evidently to describe the posture of the captives in hell, when, oppressed with chains, they endeavoured to rise at the entrance of the Saviour.

eᵹeꞅlic þuhte·	dreadful seemed,
ƿæꞃon ealle þæꞅ·	*they* were all for this
ꝼæᵹen in ꝼiꞃnum·	glad in *their* sufferings,
* * *	
* * *	
ꝥ heoꞃa dꞃihten·	that their Lord
ƿolde him to helpe·	would for their help
helle ᵹeꞅecan·	seek hell.
* * *	
* * *	
* * *	
ꞃæhte þa mid handum·	raught then with *his* hands
to heoꝼen-cẏninᵹe·	to *the* King of heaven,
bæd meotod milꞇꞅe·	prayed *the* Lord for pity,
þuꞃh maꞃian hád·	through *the* person of Mary:—
hƿæt þu ꝼꞃam mínꞃe dohtoꞃ·	'Verily, thou from my daughter,
dꞃihten onƿóce·	Lord, wast born,
in middan-ᵹeaꞃd·	on mid-earth,
mannum to helpe·	for help to men:
nú iꞅ ᵹeꞅene·	now is *it* seen
ꝥ ðu eaꞃt ꞅẏlꝼa ᵹod·	that thou thyself art God,
éce oꞃd-ꝼꞃuma·	eternal Author
ealꞃa ᵹeꞅceaꝼta:·	of all creatures.'
VIIII.	**VIIII.**
Let þa upꝼaꞃan·	Let *them* then ascend
éce dꞃihten·	*the* Lord eternal:
ƿuldꞃe hæꝼde·	*he* in glory had
ƿiteꞅ clomma[a]·	bonds of torment
ꝼeondum oðꝼæꞅted·	on *the* fiends fastened,
⁊ heo ꝼuꞃðoꞃ ꞅceaꝼ·	and them further thrust
in ꝥ neoƿle ᵹeniƿ·	into that deep darkness,
neaꞃƿe ᵹebeᵹed·	closely curved,
þæꞃ nú ꞅatanuꞅ·	where now Satan
ꞅƿeaꞃte þinᵹað·	darkling supplicates,

---

[a] Apparently an error for clommaꞅ.

eaꞃm aᵹlæca·	poor wretch!
⁊ þa aꞇolan mıꝺ hım·	and those wicked with him
ƿıꞇum ƿeꞃıᵹe·	weary with punishments.
nalleꞅ ƿulꝺꞃeꞅ leohꞇ·	No light of glory
habban moꞇon·	may *they* have,
ah ın helle ᵹꞃunꝺ·	but in hell's abyss,
* * *	
* * *	
ne hı eꝺceꞃꞃeꞅ·	not of return they
æꝼꞃe moꞇon ƿénan·	may ever think,
ꞅeoððan hım ƿæꞅ ꝺꞃıhꞇen ᵹoꝺ·	after *the* Lord God with them was
* * *	
ƿꞃað ᵹeƿoꞃꝺen·	become wroth,
ꞅealꝺe hım ƿıꞇeꞅ clom·	gave them bonds of torment
aꞇole ꞇo æhꞇe·	dreadful in possession,
⁊ eᵹꞅan ᵹꞃẏꞃe·	and terror's shuddering;
ꝺımme[a] ⁊ ꝺeoꞃcne·	dim and dark
ꝺeaðeꞅ ꞅcuƿan·	death's shadow,
háꞇne helle ᵹꞃúnꝺ·	hell's hot abyss,
hınꞅıð[b] ᵹꞃẏꞃe·	*an* end of horror!
ðæꞇ la ƿæꞅ ꝼæᵹeꞃ·	O that was fair,
ꝥ[c] ꞅe ꝼéða cóm·	when the assemblage came
up ꞇo eaꞃꝺe·	up to *their* home,
⁊ ꞅe éca mıꝺ hım·	and with them the Eternal,
meoꞇoꝺ man-cẏnneꞅ·	Lord of mankind,
ın þa mǽꞃan buꞃh·	into that great city;
hóꝼon hıne mıꝺ hım·	*they* raised him with them,
hanꝺum halıᵹe·	*the* holy, with *their* hands,
ƿıꞇıᵹan up ꞇo eðle·	the prophets, up to *the heavenly* country,
abꞃahameꞅ cẏnn·	*the* race of Abraham.
hæꝼꝺe þa ꝺꞃıhꞇen ꞅeolꝼ·	Had then *the* Lord himself
ꝺeað oꝼeꞃƿunnen·	death overcome,
ꝼeonꝺ ᵹeꝼlemeꝺ·	routed *the* foe:
ꝥ ın ꝼẏꞃn-ꝺaᵹum·	what in ancient days
ƿıꞇeᵹan ꞅæꝺon·	prophets had said,

---

[a] Apparently an error for ꝺımne.

[b] MS. and Junius, ın ꞅıð.

[c] ꝥ seems to be an error for þa.

ꝥ he ꞅaƿla ƿolꝺe·	that he would souls

* * *

* * *

þiꞅ ƿæꞅ on uhꞇan·	This was ere dawn
eall ᵹeƿoꞃꝺen·	all performed,
ǽꞃ ꝺæᵹꞃeꝺe·	ere blush of day,
ꝥ ꞅe ꝺẏne becom·	that *the* thunder came
hlúꝺ oꝼ heoꝼonum·	loud from heaven,
þa he helle ꝺuꞃu·	when he hell-door
ꝼoꞃbꞃæc ⁊ ꝼoꞃbeᵹꝺe·	brake and bent down.
ban ƿeoꞃnoꝺon[a]·	*Their* bands were consumed
þa hie ꞅƿa leohꞇne·	when they such *a* bright
leóman ᵹeꞅaƿon·	beam saw.
ᵹeꞅæꞇ þa miꝺ þæꞃe ꝼẏꞃꝺe·	Sate then with the assemblage
ꝼꞃum-beaꞃn ᵹoꝺeꞅ·	*the* first-born of God,
ꞅæꝺe ꞅóð-cƿiꝺum·	said in words of truth :—
ꞅnoꞇꞃe ᵹaꞅꞇaꞅ·	‘ Sagacious spirits !
ic eoƿ þuꞃh míne·	I you, through my
mihꞇe ᵹeƿoꞃhꞇe·	might, created,
áꝺam ǽꞃeꞅꞇ·	Adam first,
⁊ ꝥ æðele ƿíꝼ·	and that noble woman :
þa hie beᵹeꞇon·	then they begat,
on ᵹoꝺeꞅ ƿillan·	through *the* will of God,
ꝼeoƿeꞃꞇiᵹ beaꞃna·	forty children,
ꝥ ꝼoꞃð þonon·	that thenceforth,
miꝺꝺan-ᵹeaꞃꝺ[b]·	in mid-earth,
menio onƿeocon·	many might be born;
⁊ ƿinꞇꞃa ꝼeola·	and many winters
ƿunian moꞅꞇon·	might have dwelt
eoꞃlaꞅ on eðle·	those persons, in the land;
oð ꝥ eꝼꞇ ᵹelamp·	till that *it* afterwards befell,

* * *

* * *

* * *

---

[a] My translation of this line is conjectural. For ban, we should perhaps read benꝺaꞅ.

[b] Apparently an error for miꝺꝺan-ᵹeaꞃꝺe.

ꝥ he afýrhte eft.	*that he again affrighted,*
feond in firenum.	*in crimes exulting.*
fáh is æᵹhƿær.	*The* foe is everywhere:
ic on neorxna ƿonᵹe.	I in paradise
niƿe asette.	newly set
treoƿ mid telᵹum.	*a* tree with branches,
ꝥ ða tanas up. [224]	*so* that *the* boughs aloft
æpla bæron.	bare apples;
⁊ ᵹit æton þa.	and ye ate the
beorhtan blæda.	bright fruits,
sƿa inc se baleƿa het.	as the baleful *one* desired you,
hand-þeᵹen helle.	*the* minister of hell;
hæfdon forþon hátne ᵹrund.	*ye* therefore suffered *a* hot abyss
þæs ᵹit oferᵹýmdon[a].	for that ye recked not
hælendes ƿórd.	*the* Saviour's words;
æten þa eᵹsan.	*then ye ate fear.*
ƿæs se atola beforan.	The wicked *one* was at hand,
se inc bam forᵹeaf.	who inspired you both with
baleƿe ᵹeþohtas.	baleful thoughts.
þa me ᵹereaƿ ꝥ mín hand-ᵹeƿeorc.	Then it rued me that my handywork

* * *

carcernes clom ðroƿade.	endured the prison's chain.

* * *

næs ða monna ᵹemet.	Then was no mote of men,
ne mæᵹen enᵹla.	no angels' might,
ne ƿiteᵹena ƿeorc.	no prophets' work,
ne ƿera snýtero.	nor human wisdom,
ꝥ eoƿ mihte helpan.	that could help you;
nimðe hælend ᵹod.	*naught* save *the* Saviour God,
se ꝥ ƿite ǽr.	who that punishment erst
to ƿrece ᵹesette.	had in vengeance set.
ferde to foldan.	*I* went to earth,

---

[a] Between this line and the following, there is no alliteration. The genuine reading may probably be oferhýᵹdon, for oferᵹýmdon; the latter word not occurring elsewhere throughout the poem.

þuꞃh ƿæmnan háꝺ·	through womanhood,
uꝼan ꝼꞃom eðle·	from *the* realm above,
⁊ on eoꞃþan ᵹebáꝺ·	and in *the* world awaited
ꞇınꞇꞃeᵹan ꝼela[a]·	torments many,
⁊ ꞇeonan mıcelne·	and great affliction;
me ꞅeꞃeꝺon ýmb·	took counsel concerning me
ꞅecᵹaꞅ monıᵹe·	many persons,
ꝺæᵹeꞅ ⁊ nıhꞇeꞅ·	by day and night;
hu heo me ꝺeaðeꞅ cƿealm·	how they me death's pang
ꞃíceꞅ boꞃan·	(the rulers of the state)
hꞃeꝼnan mıhꞇen·	*might cause to suffer.*
þa ƿæꞅ þæꞅ mæleꞅ·	When of this period was
meaꞃc aᵹanᵹen·	*the* term passed,
ꝥ on ƿoꞃulꝺe ƿæꞅ·	which in *the* world was
ƿınꞇꞃa ᵹeꞃímeꞅ·	of winters told
þꞃeo ⁊ þꞃıꞇıᵹ ᵹeaꞃa·	three and thirty years,
ǽꞃ ıc þꞃoƿoꝺe·	ere I suffered,
ᵹemunꝺe ıc ðæꞅ mæneᵹo·	I was mindful of the many,
⁊ þa mınan hám lanᵹe[b]·	and my own led home.
þæꞅ ðe ıc oꝼ hæꝼꞇum·	From the time *that* I from bondage
hám ᵹelæꝺꝺe·	led *them* home
up ꞇo eaꞃꝺe·	up to *their* country
ꝥ heo áᵹan·	(that *they* may share
ꝺꞃıhꞇneꞅ ꝺómaꞅ·	*the* powers of the Lord
⁊ ꝺuᵹuðe þꞃým·	and *the* assembly of *the* good,)
ƿunıað ın ƿýnnum·	*they* dwell in delights,
habbað ƿulꝺꞃæꞅ blæꝺ·	have enjoyment of glory,
þuꞅenꝺ mælum·	by thousands.
íc eoƿ þınᵹaꝺe·	I for you interceded
þa me on beame·	when on *the* tree me

---

[a] MS. and Junius, ꞇınꞇꞃeᵹan ⁊ ꝼela ꞇeonan; but both the sense and the structure of the verse require the transposition of ⁊.

[b] Of the meaning of this line, as it stands, I can form no conjecture. lanᵹe may *possibly* be an error for læꝺꝺe, and þa mınan may be the Ger. die Meinigen; on which suppositions my translation is founded. In the MS. þa is nearly obliterated, and mınan has been altered to mınnan by the superscription of an n.

beoꞃnaꞅ ꞅꞇıceꝺon·	soldiers pierced
ᵹaꞃum on ᵹalᵹum·	with spears on *the* cross:
heoƿ ꞅe ᵹıunᵹa þæꞃ·	there the youth struck *me,*
⁊ ıc eꝼꞇ up becom·	*and I again on high obtained*
éce ꝺꞃeamaꞅ·	eternal joys,
ꞇo halıᵹum ꝺꞃıhꞇne·	*with the holy Lord.'*
X.	**X.**
Sƿá ƿulꝺꞃeꞅ ƿeaꞃꝺ·	Thus *the* Lord of glory
ƿóꞃꝺum ꞅæꝺe·	said in words,
meoꞇoꝺ mon-cýnneꞅ·	*the* Creator of mankind,
ǽꞃ on moꞃᵹen·	early at morn.
þæꞅ þe ꝺꞃıhꞇen ᵹoꝺ·	What time *the* Lord God
oꝼ ꝺeaðe aꞃáꞅ·	from death arose,
næꞅ nán þæꞅ ꞅꞇꞃonᵹlıc·	so strongly was no
ꞅaꞇan ᵹeꝼæꞅꞇnoꝺ·	Satan armed,
þeah he ƿæꞃe mıꝺ ıꞃne·	though he were with iron
eall ýmbꝼanᵹen·	all girt round,
ꝥ mıhꞇe þam mıclan·	that might that great
mæᵹne ƿıðhabban·	force resist;
ac he úꞇ eoꝺe·	for he went forth,
enᵹla ꝺꞃıhꞇen·	*the* Lord of angels,
on þæm ꝼæꞅꞇenne·	in the strong city,
⁊ ᵹeꝼæꞇıan heꞇ·	and bade fetch
enᵹlaꞅ eall-beoꞃhꞇe·	angels all-bright,
* * *	
⁊ leoꝼan ᵹınᵹꞃan·	and his beloved disciples;
ƿınum	
⁊ huꞃu ꞅecᵹan heꞇ·	and even bade say
ꞅımon peꞇꞃe·	to Simon Peter,
ꝥ he moꞅꞇe ın ᵹalıleam·	that he might in Galilee
ᵹoꝺ ꞅceaƿıan·	behold God,
écne ⁊ ꞇꞃumne[a]·	eternal and firm,
ꞅƿa he ǽꞃ ꝺýꝺe·	as he ere did.

---

[a] MS. and Junius, ꞇꞃumme.

þa ic ᵹonᵹan ᵹeꝼꞃeᵹn·
ᵹinᵹꞃan æꞇꞅomne·
ealle ꞇo ᵹalileam·
hæꝼꝺon ᵹaꞅꞇeꞅ bleꝺ·
* * *

haliᵹne ᵹoꝺeꞅ ꞅunu·
ꞅƿa heo ᵹeꞅeᵹon·
hƿæꞃ ꞅunu meoꞇoꝺeꞅ·
þa ᵹinᵹꞃan on upp ꞅꞇóꝺ· [225]
éce ꝺꞃihꞇen·
ᵹoꝺ in ᵹalileam·
ꞇo ðæꞅ ᵹinᵹꞃan þiꝺeꞃ·
ealle uꞃnon·
þæꞃ ꞅe éca ƿæꞅ·
ꝼeollon on ꝼolꝺan·
⁊ ꞇo ꝼóꞇum hniᵹon·
þanceꝺen þeoꝺne·
ꝥ hiꞇ þuꞅ ᵹelomp·
ꝥ hi ꞅceaƿoꝺon·
ꞅcýppenꝺ enᵹla·
þa ꞅona ꞅpꞃæc·
ꞅimon peꞇꞃuꞅ·
eaꞃꞇ þu þuꞅ[a] ꝺꞃihꞇen·
ꝺóme ᵹeƿuꞃðaꝺ[b]·
ƿe ðe ᵹeꞅaƿon·
æꞇ ꞅumum cýꞃꞃe·
þec ᵹeleᵹꝺon·
on láðne benꝺ·
hæþenne miꝺ honꝺum·
him ꝥ ᵹehꞃeoƿan mæᵹ·
þonne heo enꝺe-ꞅꞇæꝼ·
eꝼꞇ ᵹeꞅceáƿiað·
ꞅume hie ne mihꞇon·
móꝺe[c] oncnaƿan·

Then, as I have understood, went
the disciples together,
all to Galilee; [spirit,
they had *the* inspiration of *the*

the holy Son of God
whom they saw;
where *the* Lord's Son [stood,
then over against *the* disciples
the Lord eternal,
God in Galilee,
so that *the* disciples thither
all ran,
where the Eternal was,
fell on earth,
and at *his* feet bowed;
thanked *the* Lord,
that it thus befell,
that they should behold
the Creator of angels.
Then forthwith spake,
Simon Peter:—
'Art thou thus, Lord!
with power gifted?
We saw thee
at one time, *when*
they laid thee
in loathsome bondage,
the heathen, with *their* hands.
They that may rue,
when they *their* end
shall behold hereafter.'
Some they could not
comprehend in mind,

---

[a] MS. and Junius, þiꞅ. [b] MS. and Junius, ᵹeꝼuꞃðaꝺ. [c] MS. and Junius, móꝺ.

* * *
* * *
* * *
* * *

ꝥ ƿæꞅ ꞅe ꝺeóꞃa·	that was the dear *one,*
ꝺıꝺımuꞅ ƿæꞅ haꞇen·	*he* was called Didymus,
ǽꞃ he mıꝺ honꝺum·	ere he with *his* hands
hælenꝺ ᵹenom·	*the* Saviour touched,
ꞅylꝼne be ꞅíꝺan·	himself on *the* side,
þæꞃ he hıꞅ ꞅƿaꞇ ꝼoꞃleꞇ·	where he his blood gave out.
ꝼeollon ꞇo ꝼolꝺan·	*They* fell to earth,
ꝼulƿıhꞇeꞅ bæðe·	in *the* bath of baptism.
ꝼæᵹeꞃ ƿæꞅ ꝥ onᵹın·	Fair was that trial,
ꝥ ꝼꞃeo-ꝺꞃıhꞇen·	that *the* Lord God
ᵹeþꞃoƿoꝺe·	had suffered,
þeoꝺen uꞃe·	our Creator.
he on beame aꞅꞇah·	He on *the* tree ascended,
⁊ hıꞅ blóꝺ aᵹeaꞇ·	and shed his blood;
ᵹoꝺ on ᵹalᵹan·	God on *the* cross!
þuꞃh hıꞅ ᵹaꞅꞇeꞅ mæᵹen·	through his spirit's power.
ꝼoꞃþon men ꞅceolon·	Wherefore men should,
mæla ᵹehƿýlce·	at all times,
ꞅecᵹan ꝺꞃıhꞇne þanc·	give to *the* Lord thanks,
ꝺǽꝺum ⁊ ƿeoꞃcum·	in deeds and works,
þæꞅ ðe he uꞅ oꝼ hæꝼꞇum·	for that he us from thraldom
hám ᵹelæꝺꝺe·	led home,
up ꞇo eðle·	up to heaven,
þæꞃ ƿe áᵹan·	where we may share
ꝺꞃıhꞇneꞅ ꝺómaꞅ·	the Lord's greatness,

* * *

⁊ ƿe ın ƿýnnum ƿunıan moꞇon·	and we in joys may dwell.
uꞅ ıꞅ ƿulꝺꞃeꞅ leohꞇ·	To us is *the* light of glory
ꞇoꞃhꞇ onꞇýneꝺ·	brightly disclosed,
þam ðe ꞇeala þenceð:· [226]	to those who rightly think.

Ða ƿæꞅ on eoꞃðan.	Then was on earth
éce dꞃihten.	*the* Lord eternal,
ꝼeoƿeꞃtiᵹ daᵹa.	forty days,
ꝼolᵹad ꝼolcum.	followed by people,
ᵹecýðed man-cýnneꞅ.	known of mankind,
ǽꞃ he in þa mǽꞃan ᵹeꞅceaꝼt.	ere he into the great creation,
buꞃh-leoda ꝼꞃuma.	Source of *its* inhabitants,
bꞃinᵹan ƿolde.	would bring
haliᵹné ᵹaꞅt.	*his* holy spirit,
to heoꝼon-ꞃíce.	to heaven's kingdom.
aꞅtah up on heoꝼonum.	Ascended up into heaven
enᵹla ꞅcýppend.	*the* Creator of angels,
ƿeoꞃoda ƿaldend.	Ruler of hosts:
ða com ƿolcna ꞅƿeᵹ.	*then* came *a* sound from *the* clouds
haliᵹ oꝼ heoꝼonum.	holy from heaven,
mid ƿæꞅ hond ᵹodeꞅ.	with *it* was *the* hand of God.
onꝼenᵹ ꝼꞃeo-dꞃihten.	*The* Lord received
⁊ hine ꝼoꞃð lædde.	and led him forth
to þam halᵹan hám.	to the holy home,
heoꝼna ealdoꞃ.	*the* Prince of heaven;
him ýmbꝼluᵹon.	around him flew
enᵹla þꞃeataꞅ.	hosts of angels,
þuꞅend mælum.	by thousands.
þa hit þuꞅ ᵹelomp.	Then it thus befell,
þa ᵹýt neꞃᵹende cꞃiꞅt.	when yet *the* Saviour Christ,

* * *

ꝥ he þæꞅ ýmb áne niht.	that he one night after this,
tƿelꝼ apoꞅtolaꞅ.	twelve apostles
mid hiꞅ ᵹaꞅteꞅ ᵹiꝼe.	with his spirit's gift,
ᵹinᵹꞃan ᵹeꞅƿiðde.	his disciples, strengthened.
hæꝼde þa ᵹeꞅette.	Then had placed *in heaven*
ꞅaƿla unꞃím.	souls without number,
ᵹod líꝼiᵹende.	*the* living God.
þa ƿæꞅ iudaꞅ oꝼ[a]	Then was Judas ....

---

[a] oꝼ is evidently only the commencement of a word.

ꞅeðe ǽꞃ on ꞇiꝼꞃe[a].	who ere as *a* sacrifice
ꞇoꞃhꞇne ᵹeꞅalꝺe.	had betrayed *the* illustrious
ꝺꞃihꞇen hælenꝺ.	Saviour Lord:
him ꞅeo ꝺǽꝺ ne ᵹeþeah.	for him the deed thrived not,
þæꞅ he bebohꞇe.	that he sold
beaꞃn ƿealꝺenꝺeꞅ.	*the* Child of *the* Almighty,
on ꞅeolꝼꞃeꞅ ꞅinc.	for *a* heap of silver,
him ꝥ ꞅꞃeaꞃꞇe ꝼoꞃᵹealꝺ.	to him that darkly compensated
eaꞃm æᵹlæca.	the wretched miscreant
innon helle.	in hell.
ꞅiꞇeð nú on þa ꞅƿiðꞃan honꝺ.	Now sitteth on *the* right hand
ꞅunu hiꞅ ꝼæꝺeꞃeꞅ.	*the* Son of his Father,
ꝺǽleð ꝺoᵹꞃa ᵹehƿæm.	dealeth each day
ꝺꞃihꞇen ƿeoꞃoꝺa.	*the* Lord of hosts
help ⁊ hælo.	help and health
hæleþa beaꞃnum.	to *the* children of men,
ᵹeonꝺ miꝺꝺan-ᵹeaꞃꝺ.	over mid-earth.
ꝥ iꞅ moneᵹum cuð.	That is known to many
ꝥ he ána iꞅ.	that he alone is
ealꞃa ᵹeꞅceꞅꞇa.	of all creatures
ƿýꞃhꞇa ⁊ ƿalꝺenꝺ.	Creator and Ruler,
þuꞃh hiꞅ ƿulꝺꞃeꞅ cꞃæꝼꞇ.	through his glory's might.
ꞅiꞇeð him on heoꝼnum.	*He* sitteth with them in heaven,
haliᵹ enᵹel.	*a* holy angel,
ƿalꝺenꝺ miꝺ ƿiꞇeᵹum.	*the* Powerful with prophets;
haꝼað ƿulꝺꞃeꞅ beaꞃn.	*the* Child of glory hath
hiꞅ ꞅeolꝼeꞅ ꞅelꝺ.	his own throne,
ꞅꞇeᵹl-behealꝺen.	heaven-sustained;
laðað uꞅ þiꝺeꞃ ꞇo leohꞇe.	*he* inviteth us thither to light,
þuꞃh hiꞅ lǽceꝺom.	through his healing power,
þæꞃ ƿe móꞇon ꞅeolꝼe.	where we ourselves may
ꞅiꞇꞇan miꝺ ꝺꞃihꞇne.	sit with *the* Lord,
uppe miꝺ enᵹlum.	above with angels,
habban ꝥ ilce leohꞇ.	have *the* same light;

---

[a] The word ꞇiꝼꞃe not occurring elsewhere, it may be presumed that ꞇiꝺꞃe is the true reading.

þæꞃ hiꞅ hiꞃeꝺ nú.	where his flock now
haliᵹ eaꞃꝺað.	holy dwelleth,
ƿunað in ƿẏnnum.	continueth in delights,
þæꞃ iꞅ ƿulꝺꞃeꞅ bléꝺ.	where is *the* fruition of glory
ꞇoꞃhꞇ onꞇẏneꝺ.	bright disclosed.
* * *	
uꞇon hẏcᵹan ꝥ ƿe hælenꝺe.	Let us strive that we *the* Saviour
heꞃan ᵹeoꞃne.	zealously obey,
cꞃiꞅꞇe cƿeman.	to Christ give pleasure,
þæꞃ iꞅ cuðꞃe líꝼ.	there is *a* life more glorious
þonne ƿe on eoꞃðan.	than we on earth
mæᵹen ǽꝼꞃe ᵹeꞅꞇꞃeonan.	ever may obtain.
XI.	**XI.**
Haꝼað nú ᵹeþinᵹoꝺ ꞇo uꞅ.	Now hath interceded for us
þeoꝺen mǽꞃa.	*the* Lord supreme,
ælmihꞇiᵹ ᵹoꝺ.[a] [227]	almighty God,
* * *	
* * *	
* * *	
* * *	
* * *	
on ꝺóm-ꝺæᵹe.	on doomsday,
ꝺꞃihꞇen ꞅeolꝼa.	*the* Lord himself.
haꞇeð heh-enᵹlaꞅ.	*The* archangels shall call
hluꝺꝺꞃe ꞅꞇeꝼne.	with loud voice,
beman blaƿan.	blow *the* trumpets
oꝼeꞃ buꞃᵹa ᵹeꞅeoꞇu[b].	over *the* cities' dwellings,
ᵹeonꝺ ƿolꝺan ꞅceaꞇaꞅ.	throughout earth's regions:
þonne oꝼ þiꞅꞅe molꝺan.	then from this mould
men onƿecniað.	men shall awaken,
ꝺeaꝺe oꝼ ꝺuꞅꞇe.	*the* dead from dust
aꞃíꞅað þuꞃh ꝺꞃihꞇneꞅ mihꞇ.	shall rise, through power of God.

---

[a] Here a leaf has certainly been cut out of the MS.

[b] This word does not seem to occur elsewhere;—my translation is conjectural.

ꝥ bíð ꝺaᵹa lenᵹuꞅꞇ.	That with of days be longest,
⁊ ꝺimma[a] mæꞅꞇ.	and of thunders greatest,
hlúꝺ ᵹehýꞃeꝺ.	heard aloud;
þonne hælenꝺ cýmeð.	when *the* Saviour cometh,
ƿalꝺenꝺ miꝺ ƿolcnum.	*the* Powerful on clouds
in þaꞅ ƿoꞃulꝺ ꝼæꞃeð.	into this world shall ride;
ƿile þonne ᵹeꞅceaƿian[b].	then will *he* separate,
ƿliꞇiᵹe ⁊ unclæne.	*the* fair and *the* foul,
on ꞇƿa healꝼe.	on two sides,
ꞇile ⁊ ýꝼle.	*the* good and *the* evil:
him þa ꞅóðꝼæꞅꞇan.	with him *the* upright
on þa ꞅƿiðꞃan honꝺ.	on *the* right hand,
miꝺ ꞃoꝺeꞃa ƿeaꞃꝺ.	with *the* Guardian of *the* skies,
ꞃeꞅꞇe ᵹeꞅꞇíᵹað.	shall rise to rest:
þonne beoð bliðe.	then will be blithe
þa þe[c] in buꞃh móꞇon.	they who into *the* city may
ᵹonᵹan in ᵹoꝺeꞅ ꞃíce.	go, into God's kingdom,
* * *	
⁊ heo ᵹeꞅenað.	and them shall bless
miꝺ hiꞅ ꞅƿiðꞃan honꝺ.	with his right hand
cýninᵹ alƿihꞇa.	*the* King of all creatures,
cleoƿað oꝼeꞃ ealle.	shall cry out among all:—
ᵹe ꞅinꝺ ƿilcuman.	'Ye are welcome;
ᵹað in ƿulꝺꞃeꞅ leohꞇ.	go into glory's light,
ꞇo heoꝼona ꞃíce.	to *the* heavens' kingdom,
þæꞃ ᵹe habbað.	there ye shall have,
á ꞇo alꝺꞃe.	from henceforth ever,
éce ꞃeꞅꞇe.	eternal rest.'
þonne ꞅꞇonꝺað þa ꝼoꞃƿoꞃhꞇan.	Then shall stand *the* condemned;
þa ðe ꞅynneꝺon.	they who sinned,
beoð beoꝼiᵹenꝺe.	*they* shall be trembling,
hƿonne him beaꞃn ᵹoꝺeꞅ.	when them *the* Child of God

---

[a] Manifestly an error for ꝺinna.

[b] Probably an error for ᵹeꞅceaꝺan, *divide, separate*.

[c] þe is inserted in the MS. by an ancient hand; and being necessary both to the sense and verse, I have not hesitated to admit it into the text.

ꝺéman ƿille·	will judge,
þuꞃh hiꞅ ꝺǽꝺa ꞅpeꝺ·	through virtue of his deeds:
ƿénað ꝥ heo móꞇen·	*they* may hope *that* they may *go*
ꞇo þæꞃe mǽꞃan býꞃiᵹ·	to the grand city,
up ꞇo enᵹlum·	up to *the* angels,
ꞅƿa oðꞃe ꝺýꝺon·	as *the* others did;
ac him bið ꞃeoꞃꝺienꝺe[a]·	but to them shall speak
* * *	
éce ꝺꞃihꞇen·	*the* Lord eternal,
oꝼeꞃ ealle ᵹecƿýð·	among all shall say:—
aꞅꞇíᵹað nú aƿýꞃᵹꝺe·	'Descend now, *ye* accursed,
in ꝥ ƿíꞇe-húꞅ·	into *the* house of torment
óꝼeꞅꞇum miclum·	with utmost speed;
nu ic eóƿ ne con·	now I know you not.'
ꞅona æꝼꞇeꞃ þæm ƿóꞃꝺum·	Straight after those words,
ƿeꞃiᵹe ᵹaꞅꞇaꞅ·	*the* sprites accursed,
helle hæꝼꞇaꞅ·	*the* thralls of hell,
hƿýꞃꝼꞇum ꞅcꞃiþað·	shall wander round
þuꞅenꝺ mælum·	by thousands,
⁊ þiꝺeꞃ læꝺað[b]·	and *them* shall thither lead,
in ꝥ ꞅceaðena ꞅcꞃæꝼ·	into that pit of *the* wicked,
ꞅcuꝼað ꞇo ᵹꞃúnꝺe·	shall thrust *them* into *the* abyss,
in ꝥ neaꞃƿe níð·	into that narrow punishment,
⁊ no ꞅeoððan·	and not after
ꝥ hie up þonan·	that they up from thence
ǽꝼꞃe móꞇon·	ever may *come;*
ah þæꞃ ᵹeþolian ꞅceolon·	but there shall suffer
eaꞃmlic ƿíꞇe·	miserable torment,
clom ⁊ caꞃceꞃn·	bonds and *the* prison-house,
⁊ þone calꝺan ᵹꞃúnꝺ·	and the abyss cold
ꝺeopne aꝺꞃeoᵹan·	and deep endure,
⁊ ꝺeoꝼleꞅ ꞅpellunᵹe·	and *the* devil's converse:
hu hie him on éꝺƿiꞇ·	*how they themselves*
oꝼꞇ aꞅeꞇꞇað·	*oft reproach,*

---

[a] The words ꞃoꝺeꞃa ƿalꝺenꝺ seem wanting after this line.

[b] MS. and Junius, læðað.

ꞅƿaꞃꞇe ꞅuꞅl-bonan·	*hell's swart fiends,*
ꞅꞇæleð ꝼæhðe·	*vengeance steals in,*
⁊ in ꝼiꞃne· · · · ·	*and in crime . . . . .*
þæꞃ ðe hie ꝺꞃihꞇen·	where they *the* Lord,
écne anƿalꝺan·	*the* eternal Ruler,
oꝼꞇ ꝼoꞃᵹeaꞇon·	oft forgot,
þone hie him ꞇo hihꞇe·	whom they for their hope
habban ꞅceolꝺon·	should have.
uꞇon la ᵹeþencan·	O let us resolve,
ᵹeonꝺ þaꞅ ƿoꞃulꝺe·	throughout this world,
ꝥ ƿe hælenꝺe·	that we *the* Saviour
heꞃan onᵹinnen·	seek to obey;
ᵹeoꞃne þuꞃh ᵹoꝺeꞅ ᵹiꝼe·	fervently, through God's grace,
ᵹemunan ᵹaꞅꞇeꞅ bleꝺ·	remember *the* inspiration of *the* [spirit,
hu eaꝺiᵹe þæꞃ·	how *the* blessed there
uppe ꞅiꞇꞇað·	sit on high,
ꞅelꝼe miꝺ ꞅƿeᵹel-ꞇoꞃhꞇ[a]·	even with *the* heaven-bright
ꞅunu hælenꝺeꞅ·	Son of God.
þæꞃ iꞅ ᵹeaꞇ ᵹẏlꝺen·	There *the* gate is golden,
ᵹimmum ᵹeꝼꞃæꞇeƿoꝺ·	fretted with gems,
ƿẏnnum beƿunꝺen·	with joys encircled,
þæm þe in ƿulꝺꞃeꞅ leohꞇ·	for those who into *the* light of [glory
ᵹonᵹan moꞇen·	may go,
ꞇo ᵹoꝺeꞅ ꞃíce·	to God's kingdom;
⁊ ẏmb þa ƿeallaꞅ·	and, round the walls,
ƿliꞇiᵹe ꞅcínað·	appear beauteous
enᵹla ᵹaꞅꞇaꞅ·	angel-spirits,
⁊ eaꝺiᵹe ꞅaƿla·	and blessed souls,
* * *	
þa ðe heonon ꝼéꞃað· [228]	those who from hence depart;
þæꞃ maꞃꞇiꞃaꞅ·	where martyrs
meoꞇoꝺe cƿemað·	give delight to *the* Creator,
⁊ heꞃiᵹað heh-ꝼæꝺeꞃ·	and praise *the* supreme Father,
halᵹum ꞅꞇeꝼnum·	with holy voices,

---

[a] MS. ꞅꝼeᵹle ꞇoꞃhꞇ; Junius, ꞅelꝼe miꝺ ꞅꝼeᵹle . ꞇoꞃhꞇ ꞅunu, &c.

cẏninȝ in ceꞅꞇꞃe·	*the* King in *his* city:
cƿeþað ealle þuꞅ·	Thus say *they* all:—
þu eaꞃꞇ hæleða helm·	'Thou art Protector of men,
⁊ heoꝼen-ꝺéma[a]·	and Judge of heaven,
enȝla oꞃꝺ-ꝼꞃuma·	Origin of angels
⁊ eoꞃðan ꞇuꝺoꞃ·	and of earth's progeny'
* * *	
* * *	
* * *	
ꞇo þiꞅꞅum eaꝺiȝan hám·	to this happy home.
ꞅƿa ƿulꝺꞃeꞅ ƿeaꞃꝺ·	Thus *the* Guardian of glory
ƿoꞃꝺum heꞃiȝað·	*they* praise with words,
þeȝnaꞅ ẏmb þeoꝺen·	*the* ministers around *their* Lord.
þæꞃ iꞅ þꞃẏm micel·	There is *a* great assembly,
ꞅanȝ æꞇ ꞅelꝺe·	song before *the* throne,
iꞅ ꞅẏlꝼ cẏninȝ·	*he* himself is King,
ealꞃa alꝺoꞃ·	Chief of all
in ðæꞃe écan ȝeꞅceꝼꞇ·	in the eternal creation.
ꝥ iꞅ ꞅe ꝺꞃihꞇen·	That is the Lord,
ꞅe ðe ꝺeað ꝼoꞃ úꞅ·	who for us death
ȝeþꞃoƿoꝺe·	endured,
þeoꝺen enȝla·	*the* Lord of angels.
ꞅƿẏlce he ꝼæꞅꞇe·	Moreover he fasted
ꝼeoƿeꞃꞇiȝ ꝺaȝa·	forty days,
meꞇoꝺ man-cẏnneꞅ·	*the* Lord of mankind,
þuꞃh hiꞅ milꝺꞃa ꞅƿeꝺ·	in virtue of his mercies.
þa ȝeƿeaꞃð þone ƿeꞃeȝan·	Then *it* befell that the Accursed
þe ǽꞃ aƿoꞃƿen ƿæꞅ·	(who had erst been cast
oꝼ heoꝼonum·	from heaven,
ꝥ he in helle ȝeꝺeáꝼ·	*so* that into hell he dived,)
þa coꞅꞇoꝺe·	then tempted
cẏninȝ alƿihꞇa·	*the* King of all creatures,
bꞃohꞇe him ꞇo beaꞃme·	brought in *his* bosom to him
bꞃáꝺe ꞅꞇánaꞅ·	broad stones,

---

[a] MS. and Junius, ꝺéman.

bæꝺ hım ꝼoꞃ hunᵹꞃe·	bade him for hunger
hláꝼaꞅ ƿýꞃcan·	make *them into* loaves :—
ᵹıꝼ þu ꞅƿa mıcle·	‘If thou so great
mıhꞇe hæbbe·	might have.’
þa hım anꝺꞅƿaꞃoꝺe·	Then him answered
éce ꝺꞃıhꞇen·	*the* Lord eternal :—
ƿénꝺeꞅꞇ þu aƿýꞃᵹꝺa·	‘Thoughtest thou, Accursed !
ꝥ aƿꞃıꞇen nǽꞃe[a].	that it was not written

* * *
* * *
* * *
* * *
* * *

nýmþe me ǽnne·	save me alone ;
ac ᵹeꞅeꞇeꝺ haꝼaꞅꞇ·	but *thou* hast set
ꞅıᵹoꞃeꞅ áᵹenꝺ·	Lord of triumphs !
lıꝼıᵹenꝺum lıhꞇ·	*a* light to *the* living,
lean buꞇan enꝺe·	*a* reward without end,
on heoꝼen-ꞃíce·	in heaven's kingdom,
halıᵹe ꝺꞃeamaꞅ·	holy joys.’
þa he mıꝺ honꝺum ᵹenom·	Then with hands he took *him,*
aꞇol þuꞃh eꝺƿıꞇ·	*the* fiend in *his* wickedness,
⁊ on eꞅle ahóꝼ·	and on *his* shoulder raised *him,*
heꞃm-bealoƿeꞅ ᵹaꞅꞇ·	*the* noxious spirit,
⁊ on beoꞃh aꞅꞇah·	and on *a* mount ascended,
aꞅeꞇꞇe on ꝺúne·	placed *him* on *the* down,
ꝺꞃıhꞇen hælenꝺ·	*the* Saviour Lord :—
loca nu ꝼul ƿíꝺe·	‘Look now full wide,
oꝼeꞃ lonꝺ-buenꝺe·	over *the* land's inhabitants :
ıc þe ᵹeꞅelle·	I will give thee,
þíneꞅ ꞅeoꝼeꞃꝺum[b]·	*into thy power,*

---

[a] Here is manifestly a great hiatus in the sense.

[b] I am at a loss as to the sense of lines 22–26. Lye, or rather Manning, thinks that for þíneꞅ ꞅeoꝼeꞃꝺum, we ought to read þíneꞅ ꞅeolꝼeꞅ ꝺóm, "in tui ipsius potestatem,"—a conjecture which, even if correct, would contribute little to the interpretation of the passage.

ꝼolc ⁊ ꝼolꝺan·	*folk and earth,*
ꝼoh hıꝺeꞃ ꞇo me·	
buꞃh ⁊ bꞃeoꞇone·	
bolꝺ ꞇo ȝeƿealꝺe·	
ꞃoꝺoꞃa ꞃíceꞅ·	of heaven's kingdom,
ȝıꝼ þu ꞅeo ꞃıhꞇ cẏnınȝ·	if thou be true King
enȝla ⁊ monna·	of angels and of men,
ꞅƿa ðu ǽꞃ mẏnꞇeꞅꞇ·	as thou erst declaredst.'
þa hım anꝺꞅƿaꞃoꝺe·	Then him answered
éce ꝺꞃıhꞇen·	*the* Lord eternal:—
ȝeƿıꞇ þu aƿẏꞃȝꝺa·	'Depart thou, Accursed!
ın ꝥ ƿíꞇe-ꞅcꞃæꝼ·	into *the* pit of torment,
ꞅaꞇanuꞅ ꞅeolꝼ·	(Satan himself *art thou,*)
þe ıꞅ ꞅuꞅl ƿeoꞇoꝺ·	to thee is pain decreed,
ȝeáꞃo ꞇoȝeȝneꞅ·	ready before *thee,*
nalleꞅ ȝoꝺeꞅ ꞃíce·	not God's kingdom:
ah ıc þe haꞇe·	but I command thee,
þuꞃh þa hehꞅꞇan mıhꞇ·	through the highest Power,
ꝥ ðu hell-ƿaꞃum·	that to hell's inmates thou
hẏhꞇ ne abeoꝺe·	announce not hope,
ah þu hım ꞅecȝan mıhꞇ·	but thou to them mayest say
ꞅoꞃȝa mæꞅꞇe·	*the* greatest woes,—
ꝥ ðu ȝemeꞇꞇeꞅ·	that thou hast met
meoꞇoꝺ alƿıhꞇa·	*the* Lord of all things,
cẏnınȝ mon-cẏnneꞅ·	King of mankind.
ceꞃ ðe on bæclınȝ·	Turn thee behind me:
ƿıꞇe þu eác aƿẏꞃȝꝺa·	know thou also, Accursed!
hu ƿíꝺ ⁊ ꞅíꝺ[a]·	how wide and long is
hel-heoðo ꝺꞃeoꞃıȝ·	hell's drear profound,
⁊ mıꝺ honꝺum ameꞇ·	and measure with *thy* hands,
ȝꞃıp ƿıð þæꞅ ȝꞃúnꝺeꞅ·	lay hold on *the* abyss:
ȝanȝ þonne ꞅƿa·	go then so,
oð ꝥ þu þǫne ẏmbhƿẏꞃꝼꞇ·	till that thou the orbit
alne cunne·	knowest all;

---

[a] ꞅẏ or ꞅeo seems here to be wanting.

⁊ ǽꞃeꞅꞇ ameꞇ·	and first measure
uꝼan ꞇo ʒꞃúnꝺe·	from above to *its* ground,
⁊ hu ꞅíꝺ[a]·	and how wide
ꞅe ꞅƿaꞃꞇa eðm ꞅeo·	the black vapour is.
ƿáꞅꞇ þu þonne þe ʒeoꞃnoꞃ·	Then wilt thou the better know,
ꝥ þu ƿið ʒoꝺ ƿunne·	that thou with God strivest;
ꞅeoððan þu þonne haꝼaꞅꞇ·	then, after thou hast
hanꝺum ameꞇene·	with *thy* hands measured
hu heh ⁊ ꝺeop·	how high and deep
hell inneƿeaꞃꝺ ꞅeo·	hell is within,
ʒꞃim ʒꞃæꝼ-húꞅ·	*the* grim grave-house,
ʒonʒ ꞃiꞇene ꞇo·[b]	go forthwith to

*   *   *

*   *   *

*   *   *

*   *   *

ǽꞃ ꞇƿa ꞅeonꝺon·	ere shall two
ꞇíꝺa aʒonʒene·	hours have passed,
ꝥ ðu meꞃceꝺ húꞅ·	that thou *the* destined house
ameꞇen hæbbe·	hast measured.'
ða þam ƿeꞃiʒan ƿeaꞃð· [229]	Then to the Accursed was
ƿꞃacu ʒeꞇenʒe·	exile heavy;
ꞅaꞇan ꞅeolua ꞃan·	Satan himself ran,
⁊ on ꞅuꞅle ʒeꝼeol·	and into torment fell.
eaꞃm ǽʒlæce·	*The* wretched fiend
hƿílum miꝺ ꝼolmum mæꞇ·	now measured with *his* hands
ƿeán ⁊ ƿiꞇu·	*his* woe and punishment:
hƿílum ꞅe ƿonna léʒ·	now the lurid flame
læhꞇe ƿið þeꞅ laþan·	seized on the loathed *one;*
hƿílum he licʒan ʒeꞅeah·	now he saw lying
hæꝼꞇaꞅ in hẏlle·	*the* captives in hell;
hƿílum hꞃeám aꞅꞇah·	now *a* cry arose,
ðonne hie on þone aꞇolan·	when they on *that* horrid *one*

---

[a] Here the words ⁊ ƿíꝺ have probably been omitted.

[b] Here is evidently a considerable hiatus in the MS.

eaᵹum ᵹeꞅaƿun·	looked with eyes.
hæꝼꝺon ᵹeƿunnon·	*They* had obtained
ᵹoꝺeꞅ ánꝺꞅacan·	the apostate from God,
blac bealoƿeꞅ ᵹaꞅꞇ·	*the* pale spirit of evil.
þa he on boꞇme ꞅꞇóꝺ·	When he on *the* bottom stood,
þa him þuhꞇe·	then seemed to him,
ꝥ þanon ƿǽꞃe·	that it were from thence
ꞇo helle ꝺuꞃu·	to hell-door
hunꝺ þuꞅenꝺa míla·	*a* hundred thousand miles
ᵹemeaꞃcoꝺeꞅ·	of measured *space,*
ꞅƿa hine ꞅe mihꞇiᵹa heꞇ·	as him the Mighty bade,—
ꝥ þuꞃh ꞅýnne cꞃæꝼꞇ·	that through art of sin
ꞅuꞅle amæꞇe·	*he* should *his* torment measure.
ðа he ᵹemunꝺe·	Then he reflected,
þa he on ᵹꞃúnꝺe ꞅꞇóꝺ·	as in *the* abyss he stood;
locaꝺe leaꞅ ƿihꞇ·	*the* false wight looked
ᵹeonꝺ ꝥ laðe ꞅcꞃæꝼ·	through the loathsome den,
aꞇol miꝺ eᵹum·	with eyes terrific,
oð ꝥ eᵹꞅan ᵹꞃýꞃe·	till that horrid dread,
ꝺeoꝼla mæneᵹo·	*the* multitude of devils,

* * *

þonne up-aꞅꞇaᵹ·	then rose up,

* * *

ƿóꞃꝺum ƿꞃiꞇum·	with guileful words,
onᵹunnon þa ƿeꞃiᵹan ᵹaꞅꞇaꞅ[a]·	began the cursed spirits
ꞃeoꞃꝺian ⁊ cƿeðan·	to discourse and say:—

* * *

lá þuꞅ beo nú on ýꝼele·	'Lo! thus be now in evil,
nolꝺæꞅ ǽꞃ ꞇeala·	Good erst thou wouldest not.'

FINIT LIBER II. AMEN.

---

[a] MS. and Junius, onᵹunnon þa on þa ƿeꞃiᵹan ᵹaꞅꞇaꞅ; the syllables on þa being evidently repeated erroneously.

THE SONG OF AZARIAH.

From the Exeter MS., p. 53 a. (See Cædmon, p. 233, l. 23.)

HIM þa azaꞃıaꞅ·
ınᵹeþoncum·
hleoþꞃeꝺe halıᵹ·
þuꞃhhaꞇne lıᵹ·
ꝺꞃeaᵹ ꝺæꝺum ᵹeoꞃn·
ꝺꞃẏhꞇen heꞃeꝺe·
ƿıꞅ ın ƿeoꞃcum·
⁊ þaꞅ ƿoꞃꝺ acƿæð·
meoꞇuꝺ allƿıhꞇa·
þu eaꞃꞇ meahꞇum ꞅƿıð·
nıþaꞅ ꞇo neꞃᵹanne·
ıꞅ þın noma mæꞃe·
ƿlıꞇıᵹ ⁊ ƿulꝺoꞃꝼæꞅꞇ·
oꝼeꞃ ƿeꞃ-þeoꝺe·
ꞅınꝺon þıne ꝺomaꞅ·
on ꝺæꝺa ᵹehƿam·
ꞅoðe ᵹeꞅƿıðꝺe·
⁊ ᵹeꞅıᵹeꝼæꞅꞇe·
eac þınne ƿıllan·
ın ƿoꞃulꝺ-ꞅpeꝺum·
ꞃẏhꞇe mıꝺ ꞃæꝺe·
ꞃoꝺeꞃa ƿalꝺenꝺ·
ᵹeoca uꞅ ᵹeoꞃne·
ᵹæꞅꞇa ꞅcẏppenꝺ·
⁊ þuꞃh hẏlꝺo help·
halıᵹ ꝺꞃẏhꞇen·
nu ƿe þec ꝼoꞃ þeaꞃꝼum·
⁊ ꝼoꞃ þꞃea-nẏꝺum[a]·
⁊ ꝼoꞃe eaðmeꝺum·
aꞃena bıꝺꝺaþ·
leᵹe bıleᵹꝺe·
ƿe þæꞅ lıꝼᵹenꝺe·
ƿoꞃhꞇon ın ƿoꞃulꝺe·
eac þon ƿom ꝺẏꝺon·
ẏlꝺꞃan uꞅꞅe·
ın oꝼeꞃhẏᵹꝺum·
þın bıboꝺu bꞃæcon·
buꞃᵹ-ꞅıꞇꞇenꝺe·
haꝺ oꝼeꞃhoᵹeꝺon·
halᵹan lıꝼeꞅ·
ƿuꞃꝺon ƿe ꞇoƿꞃecene·
ᵹeonꝺ ƿıꝺne ᵹꞃunꝺ·
heapum ꞇohƿoꞃꝼne·
hẏlꝺa leaꞅe·
ƿæꞅ uꞃe lıꝼ ᵹeonꝺ·
lonꝺa ꝼela·
ꝼꞃacuð ⁊ ᵹeꝼꞃæᵹe·
ꝼolꝺ-buenꝺum·
nu þu uꞅıc beƿꞃæce·
ın þaꞅ ƿẏꞃꞃeꞅꞇan·
eoꞃð-cẏnınᵹeꞅ·
æhꞇ-ᵹeƿealꝺa·
ın hæꝼꞇ heoꞃo ᵹꞃımmeꞅ·
ꞅceolon ƿe þæꞃ hæþenꞃa·

---

[a] In Cædmon, ðeo-nẏꝺum, apparently an error for ðeoꞅ-nẏꝺum, as at p. 235, line 18.

þꞃea-nẏꝺ[a] ....

* * *

* * *

.... hæꝼꝺeꞅ·
ꞇo abꞃahame·
⁊ ꞇo ıꞅace·
⁊ ıacobe·
ᵹæꞅꞇa ꞅcẏppenꝺ·
þu hım ᵹeheꞇe·
þuꞃh hleoþoꞃ-cƿıꝺaꞅ·
þæꞇ þu hẏꞃa ꝼꞃom-cẏnn·
on ꝼẏꞃn-ꝺaᵹum·
ẏcan ƿolꝺe·
þæꞇ hıꞇ æꝼꞇeꞃ hım·
on cẏne ꞃẏce·
cenneꝺ ƿuꞃꝺe·
ẏceꝺ on eoꞃþan·
þæꞇ ꞅƿa unꞃıme·
haꝺ ꞇo hebban·
ꞅƿa heoꝼon-ꞅꞇeoꞃꞃan·
buᵹað bꞃaꝺne hƿeaꞃꝼꞇ·
oð bꞃım-ꝼloꝺaꞅ·
ꞅƿa ƿaꞃoþa ꞅonꝺ·
ẏmb ꞅealꞇ ƿæꞇeꞃ·
ẏþe ᵹeonꝺ eaꞃ ᵹꞃunꝺ·
þæꞇ ꞅƿa unꞃıme·
ẏmb ƿınꞇꞃa hƿeaꞃꝼꞇ·
ƿeoꞃðan ꞅceolꝺe·
ꝼẏl nu þa ꝼꞃum-ꞅpꞃæce·
þeah þe uꞅeꞃ ꝼea lıꝼᵹen·
ƿlıꞇeᵹa þıne ƿoꞃꝺ-cƿıꝺaꞅ·
⁊ ðın ƿulꝺoꞃ uꞅ·
ᵹecẏð cꞃæꝼꞇ ⁊ meahꞇ·
nu þec calꝺeaꞅ·
⁊ eac ꝼela ꝼolca·
ᵹeꝼꞃeᵹen habban[b]·
þæꞇ þu ána eaꞃꞇ·
ece ꝺꞃẏhꞇen·
ꞅıᵹe-ꞃoꝼ ꞅeꞇꞇenꝺ·
⁊ ꞅoð meoꞇoꝺ·
ƿulꝺꞃeꞅ ƿalꝺenꝺ·
⁊ ƿoꞃulꝺ-ꞅceaꝼꞇa·
ꞅƿa ꞅe halᵹa ƿeꞃ·
heꞃᵹenꝺe ƿæꞅ·
meoꞇuꝺeꞅ mılꞇꞅe·
⁊ hıꞅ moꝺ-ꞅeꝼan·
ꞃehꞇe þuꞃh ꞃeoꞃꝺe·
ða oꝼ ꞃoꝺeꞃum ƿeaꞃð·
enᵹel ælbeoꞃhꞇa·
uꝼon onꞅenꝺeꝺ·
ƿlıꞇe ꞅcẏne ƿeꞃ·
ın hıꞅ ƿulꝺoꞃ-homan·
cƿom hım þa ꞇo aꞃe·
⁊ ꞇo ealꝺoꞃ-neꞃe·
þuꞃh luꝼan ⁊ þuꞃh lıꞅꞅe·
ꞅe þone lıᵹ ꞇoꞅceaꝼ·
halıᵹ ⁊ heoꝼon-beoꞃhꞇ·
haꞇan ꝼẏꞃeꞅ·
ꝥ ꞅe bıꞇꞇꞃa bꞃẏne·
beoꞃᵹan ꞅceolꝺe·
ꝼoꞃ þæꞅ enᵹleꞅ eᵹe·
æꝼæꞅꞇum þꞃım·
ꞇoꞅƿeop ⁊ ꞇoꞅƿenᵹꝺe·
þuꞃh ꞅƿıðeꞅ meahꞇ·
lıᵹeꞅ leoman·
ꞅƿa hẏꞃa lıce ne ꞅceoꝺ·

---

[a] Here is an hiatus in the Exeter MS.; the lines omitted corresponding to Cædmon, p. 235, lines 19–29.

[b] So in MS., for habbað.

ac ƿæs in þam hofne·
þa se engel cƿom·
ƿindig ⁊ ƿýnsum·
ƿedere onlicust·
þonne on sumeres tíd·
sended ƿeorþeð·
dropena dreorung·
mid dæges hƿile·
se ƿæs in þam fyre·
for frean meahtum·
halgum to helpe·
ƿearð se hata lig·
todrifen ⁊ todƿæsced·
þær þa dæd-hƿatan·
þrý mid geþoncum·
þeoden heredon·
bædon bletsunge·
bearn in ƿorulde·
ealle gesceafte·
ecne drýhten·
þeoda ƿaldend·
sƿa hi þrý cƿædon·
modum horsce·
þurh gemæne ƿord·

CORRIGENDA.

Page 21, line 4. ꝼoꞃ mán-ꞅıðe. This reading, although affording a plausible interpretation, is inadmissible; ꝼ being the riming letter, and consequently requiring the accent on its syllable, which, as the text now stands, falls erroneously on mán. Read therefore ꝼoꞃman ꞅıðe, *for the first time.*

—— 233, —— 24. For ın ᵹeþancum, *in his thoughts,* read (as both the sense and alliteration require,) ınᵹeþancum, *mindfully* (*fervently*). The Germans have a similar adverbial expression, eingedenk.

—— ——, lines 26, 27. Here, I suspect, we ought to read, þuꞃhhaꞇne lıᵹ. ꝺꞃeaᵹ ꝺæꝺa ᵹeoꞃn, making þuꞃhhaꞇne (*thorough-hot, perfervidus,*) a compound word, and the regimen to ꝺꞃeaᵹ, which, though wanting in the MS. of Cædmon, appears in the Exeter paraphrase.—The translation will then be, *the intensely hot flame endured, zealous in deeds.*

—— 234, line 19. For þꞃea-nýꝺum, restore the reading of the MS., or rather correct it to þeoƿ-nýꝺum.

—— 301. Dele notam. When writing this note, I was not aware that ꞇıꝼeꞃ for ꞇıbeꞃ occurs also in the Legend of Juliana, Cod. Exon. p. 69, a.

P. 60,	l. 28,	*for* ƿam	*read* þam.
80,	1,	— ucan	— uꞇan.
108,	14,	— ƿı beꝺ . . .	— ƿı-beꝺ.
120,	30,	— ^{20}	— ^{30}.
124,	31,	— ꞅuhꞇıᵹꞃan . .	— ꞅuhꞇꞃıᵹan.
125,	6,	*dele* ^{30}.	
161,	4,	*for* ƿýnneꞅꞇ . . .	— ƿýꞃneꞅꞇ.
206,	1,	— ꝼꞃeo beaꞃn-ꝼæꝺeꞃ	— ꝼꞃeo-beaꞃn-ꝼæꝺeꞃ.
208,	5,	— ƿe	— ᵹe.
239,	31,	ꝼolcen-ꝼaꞃu . .	— ƿolcen-ꝼaꞃu.

VERBAL INDEX.

A.

A, 287, 4; 289, 16.
abælıᵹan, 276, 27.
abal, 32, 9.
aban, 242, 32.
abealh, 290, 4.
abeoꝺan, 161, 9; 308, 20.
abıꝺꝺan, 161, 5.
abolᵹen, 28, 4.
abꞃecan, 259, 10, 32.
abꞃeᵹꝺan, 159, 22; 176, 19; 177, 17.
abꞃeoꞇan, 190, 14.
abꞃocen, 180, 2; 219, 32.
abꞃoꝺen, 194, 31.
abꞃuᵹꝺon, 150, 4.
ac, 88, 3.
aceoꞃꝼan, 251, 23.
aceꞃꞃan, 278, 6.
acl, 215, 4.
acol, 117, 18; 223, 24.
acꞅıan, 148, 8.
acul, 261, 14.
acƿæð, 20, 6.
aꝺ, 173, 3; 175, 25; 176, 20; 177, 14.
aꝺælan, 10, 2.
aꝺ-ꝼýꞃ, 203, 4.
aꝺꞃenceꝺ, 206, 28.
aꝺꞃeoᵹan, 304, 30.
aꝺꞃıꝼan, 275, 19; 277, 9.
aꝺꞃıncan, 182, 18.
aꝺƿæꞅcan, 283, 17.
æ-cꞃæꝼꞇ, 217, 7.
æ-cꞃæꝼꞇıᵹ, 262, 10.
æꝺeꞃ, 83, 3.
æꝺꞃe, 175, 32.
æꝼen, 184, 16.
æꝼen-leoð, 188, 8; 190, 18.
æꝼen-ꞅcıma, 147, 31.
æꝼen-ꞇıꝺ, 146, 19.
æꝼeꞅꞇ, 233, 7.
æꝼlaꞅꞇ, 207, 27.
æꝼꞅꞇ, 3, 1; 60, 15.
æꝼꞇeꞃ, 15, 4; 64, 22; 186, 1; 191, 9; 202, 30; 210, 4.
æꝼꞇeꞃlean, 5, 24.
æꝼýn, 20, 22.
æᵹhƿæðeꞃ, 183, 21.
æᵹlæca, 269, 14; 274, 28.
æᵹnıan, 194, 23.
æhꞇa-ᵹeƿealꝺ, 235, 15.
æhꞇe-ᵹeƿealꝺ, 263, 5.
ælbeoꞃhꞇ, 237, 13.
æleꝺ, 175, 26; 231, 6.
æleꞇ, 232, 3.
ælꝼ, 181, 24.
ælꝼ-ꞅcıeno, 109, 23; 165, 11.
ælᵹꞃen, 105, 10; 107, 11.
ænᵹ, 23, 9.
æꞃ-ꝺæᵹ, 153, 23; 155, 19; 190, 12.
æꞃen, 191, 18; 248, 28.
æꞃenꝺ, 32, 3.
æꞃenꝺ-boc, 261, 32.
æꞃenꝺe, 161, 7; 174, 22; 210, 20.
æꞃenꝺ-ᵹaꞅꞇ, 138, 23.
æꞃenꝺıan, 41, 31.
æꞃenꝺꞃa, 147, 4.
æꞃenꝺ-ꞅecᵹ, 41, 17.
æꞃ-ᵹeꞅꞇꞃeon, 129, 22.
æꞅc-beꞃenꝺ, 123, 7.
æꞅc-ꞇıꞃ, 124, 27.
æꞅc-þꞃæc, 130, 2.
æꞇ, 82, 12; 188, 9; 247, 32.
æꞇbeꞃan, 249, 31.
æꞇꝼeohꞇan, 127, 25.
æꞇhan, 181, 25.
æꞇnıman, 204, 5.
æꞇƿıꞅꞇ, 73, 21.
æƿıꞅc-moꝺ, 55, 18.
æðan, 77, 24.
æðel, 4, 34; 64, 22; 167, 27.
æðelınᵹ, 65, 1; 70, 31.
æþelo, 83, 34; 199, 15.
æðelu, 103, 11.
aꝼæꞃeꝺ, 206, 3.
aꝼæꞅꞇnıan, 183, 2; 218, 17.
aꝼaꞃan, 216, 14.
aꝼeꝺeꝺ, 99, 5; 102, 29.
aꝼeꞃa, 258, 7.
aꝼıꞃꞃan, 269, 3; 282, 9.
aꝼýꞃꞃan, 24, 17.

aᵹan, 3, 11; 164, 34; 166, 14.
aᵹeaꞇ, 210, 12.
aᵹenꝺ, 196, 21.
aᵹenꝺ-ꝼꞃea, 135, 4,
aᵹlac, 230, 25.
aᵹlæca, 293, 1.
ahebban, 19, 20.
aheꝼan, 283, 27.
ahıcᵹan, 224, 3, 36.
ahleop, 193, 25.
ahloh, 143, 16.
ahoꝼ, 17, 21; 175, 30; 177, 14.
ahꞃeꝺ, 122, 26.
ahꞃeꝺꝺan, 127, 19; 129, 16.
ahƿeꝺeꝺ, 125, 27.
ahuꝺan, 121, 8.
ahƿeoꞃꝼan, 2, 26; 255, 26.
ahƿeꞇ, 26, 13.
ahẏꝺan, 184, 30.
alæꞇen, 232, 20.
alꝺ, 209, 5.
alꝺoꞃ, 26, 6; 27, 33; 158, 29; 160, 1, 27; 204, 24; 232, 13; 283, 31.
alꝺoꞃ-bana, 63, 17.
alꝺoꞃ-ꝺema, 70, 21; 149, 28.
alꝺoꞃ-ꝺuᵹeðe, 125, 19.
alꝺoꞃ-ꝼꞃea, 218, 29.
alꝺoꞃ-ᵹeꝺal, 65, 25.
alꝺoꞃ-neꞃe, 151, 22; 152, 13.
alꝺoꞃ-ƿıꞅa, 75, 9.
alꝺoꞃ-ðæᵹn, 268, 36.
alecᵹean, 162, 21.
aleꞅan, 281, 27.
aleoðoꝺe, 11, 18.
aleꞅen, 189, 11; 192, 7.
alhn, 202, 22.
alh-ꞅꞇeꝺe, 259, 11.
alƿalꝺa, 178, 13; 277, 23.
al-ƿıhꞇa, 204, 17.
alẏꞅeꝺ, 180, 12; 212, 1.
alẏnnan, 123, 19.
ambẏhꞇo, 33, 10.
ambẏhꞇ-ꞅecᵹ, 36, 35.
amẏꞃꞃan, 24, 16.
anbıꝺ, 212, 2.
anꝺa, 237, 28; 260, 24.
an-ꝺæᵹ, 197, 9.
anꝺan, 25, 24.
anꝺꝼenᵹ, 279, 28.
anꝺᵹıeꞇ-ꞇacen, 93, 3.
anꝺlıꝼne, 57, 25.
anꝺꞃæꝺan, 194, 25.
anꝺꞅaca, 21, 6; 28, 27; 178, 21; 209, 21.
anꝺƿeoꞃc, 11, 16; 164, 25.
anꝺƿlıꞇa, 81, 21.
anꝺƿlıꞇan, 288, 10.
anꝼoꞃlæꞇan, 36, 18; 43, 20; 217, 8.
anᵹan, 203, 13.
anᵹın, 36, 27.
anhẏꝺıᵹ, 254, 1.
anlæꝺan, 190, 5.
anlæꞇan, 40, 24.
anlıcneꞅ, 154, 33.
anmeꝺla, 262, 22; 269, 16.
anmoꝺ, 190, 23; 229, 29.
anon, 197, 26.
anƿað, 181, 8.
anƿıen, 76, 22.
anƿaꝺan, 217, 3.
anƿloh, 252, 27.
aꞃ, 146, 18; 148, 14; 176, 11; 250, 23.
aꞃæꝺan, 261, 30; 262, 8.
aꞃæman, 174, 10; 203, 29.
aꞃcꞃæꝼꞇıᵹ, 250, 23.
aꞃe, 58, 29; 62, 31; 91, 8; 114, 4; 130, 22; 147, 6; 148, 20; 193, 12; 234, 21; 244, 27; 277, 24.
aꞃeaꞃıan, 196, 12.
aꞃeccan, 224, 9; 250, 5; 262, 8.
aꞅæleꝺ, 207, 21.
aꞅceaꝺen, 275, 25.
aꞅceoꞃ, 201, 32.
aꞅealcan, 130, 30.
aꞅecᵹan, 225, 19; 286, 12.
aꞅlupan, 169, 7.
aꞅpꞃunᵹen, 6, 4.
aꞅꞇıᵹan, 184, 15; 197, 6.
aꞅꞇꞃıenan, 59, 19.
aꞅƿamað, 24, 12.
aꞅƿeꞃıan, 199, 9.
aꞇeon, 11, 19; 12, 8; 256, 34.
aꞇol, 188, 8; 190, 18; 206, 21; 268, 7, 26; 269, 15; 270, 26; 271, 20; 272, 33; 273, 16; 274, 28.
aꞇꞇeꞃ, 267, 18; 269, 26; 272, 34; 274, 32; 284, 8.
auꞃnen, 98, 6.
aƿa, 204, 24; 283, 31.
aƿacıan, 229, 20.
aƿeahꞇe, 11, 12.
aƿenꝺan, 17, 13.
aƿıhꞇ, 19, 13.
aƿınnan, 257, 8.
aƿoꞃꞃen, 27, 20.
aƿuhꞇ, 32, 1.
aƿẏꞃᵹeꝺ, 284, 3.
axan, 154, 9.
að, 205, 5.
aþencan, 26, 2.
að-ꞅƿaꞃ, 213, 26.

B.

Bæc, 274, 23.
bæclınᵹ, 308, 26.
bæl, 175, 30; 242, 4.
bæl-blẏꞅe, 203, 9; 230, 12.
bælc, 4, 15; 182, 9.
bæl-ꝼẏꞃ, 173, 4.
bæꞃnan, 231, 5.
bæꞇan, 173, 25.
bæð, 299, 8.
bæð-ƿeᵹ, 196, 11.
balꝺ, 193, 27.
balꝺe, 228, 11.
balꝺoꞃ, 163, 4.
ban, 12, 9; 243, 13; 294, 9.
bana, 180, 3.
ban-huꞅ, 211, 9.
baꞃenıan, 207, 22.
baꞅneꝺon, 146, 4.
baꞅu, 261, 10.
be, 193, 8.
beacen, 101, 11; 167, 19; 191, 24; 198, 10; 199, 28; 227, 23.
beaꝺo-ꞅeaꞃo, 214, 21.
beaꝺu-mæᵹen, 198, 28.
beah, 116, 2; 213, 22.
bealo-ꞅpell, 210, 5.
bealu, 61, 9; 178, 1; 192, 27.
beam, 183, 20; 184, 22; 185, 11; 193, 19; 214, 10.
beaꞃh, 158, 29.
beaꞃhꞇm, 145, 16; 181, 23.
beaꞃm, 201, 20; 286, 24.
beaꞃn, 273, 29; 274, 12.
beaꞃo, 172, 7; 247, 21.
beaꞃu, 55, 30; 154, 8.
bebeoꝺan, 173, 9.
beboꝺ, 221, 2.
bebohꞇe, 301, 5.
beꝺælan, 269, 4; 272, 19; 276, 9; 282, 34; 285, 27.
beꝺꝺ-ꞃeꞅꞇe, 135, 26; 164, 16.
beꝺꞃıꝼan, 276, 22.
beꝺꞃoꞃen, 33, 31; 51, 8; 120, 22; 125, 20.
beꝺẏꞃneꝺ, 17, 18.
beꝼæðman, 204, 32.
beꝼaꞃen, 209, 10.
beꝼealꝺeꞅꞇ, 62, 6.
beꝼeallen, 21, 26.
beꝼenᵹ, 204, 7.
beꝼeoꞃe, 222, 8.
beꝼolen, 251, 7.
beꝼẏlleꝺ, 23, 17; 128, 10.
beᵹan, 288, 15.
beᵹeꞇan, 255, 3.
beᵹꞃınꝺan, 91, 33.
beᵹꞃoꞃen, 268, 9.
beᵹꞃoꞃnıan, 16, 14.
behæꝼꝺon, 148, 9.
behealꝺan, 190, 27.
beheoꞃıan, 160, 2; 163, 21.
behoꝼıan, 277, 25.
behƿẏlꝼan, 204, 28.
beleac, 14, 25; 58, 12; 206, 24.
beleᵹeꝺ, 234, 22.
belıcᵹan, 15, 13.
bell, 185, 12.
belocen, 180, 11; 259, 24.
beloꞃen, 6, 9.
bemeaꞃn, 139, 14.
ben, 12, 6; 118, 29; 152, 26; 191, 18; 192, 27; 243, 12.
bena, 135, 26; 142, 6.
benæman, 129, 32; 286, 2.
benꝺ, 268, 2; 290, 12.
benemeꝺ, 272, 18.
beneoꞇan, 63, 32.
benumen, 23, 20.
beoꝺan, 188, 11.
beoꝺ-ᵹeꞃeoꞃꝺ, 91, 27.
beoꝼıan, 303, 30.
beoꞃan, 277, 17.
beoꞃh, 186, 1; 191, 9.
beoꞃh-hleoð, 130, 13.
beoꞃh-hlıðu, 206, 7.
beoꞃn, 146, 23; 201, 21; 214, 2; 230, 13.
beoꞃ-ꞅele, 214, 2.
beoꞇ, 5, 11; 232, 24, 25.
beꞃan, 224, 27.
beꞃeaꞃıan, 219, 23.
beꞃeaꝼoꝺ, 180, 15.
beꞃeneꝺon, 187, 6.
beꞃhꞇm-hƿæꞇ, 240, 3.
beꞃoꝼan, 125, 13.
beꞃoꝼen, 179, 30.
beꞃꞅꞇan, 208, 15.
beꞅcẏꞃıan, 4, 34; 25, 12; 285, 26.
beꞅealꝺ, 3, 27.
beꞅeon, 257, 4.
beꞅlæᵹen, 121, 15.
beꞅlaᵹan, 4, 17.
beꞅmıꞇan, 162, 14.
beꞅnæꝺan, 248, 16; 250, 34.
beꞅꞇemeꝺ, 206, 8.
beꞅꞇꞃuꝺon, 125, 14.
beꞅƿæleꝺ, 243, 18.
beꞅƿıcan, 217, 28.
beꞅẏꞃıƿan, 162, 13.
beꞇan, 39, 13; 165, 15; 185, 32.
beƿanꝺ, 140, 34.
beƿaꞃıᵹan, 35, 31.

beƿindan, 133, 18.
beƿlitan, 177, 6.
beƿorpen, 25, 13.
beƿrecan, 235, 12.
beƿrigen, 10, 14; 218, 24.
beþeaht, 5, 23; 181, 13.
bi, 30, 1.
bigstandan, 18, 36.
bileƿit, 279, 23.
biliðe, 232, 7.
bill, 190, 14; 260, 14.
bill-sƿaðe, 198, 27.
blac, 184, 23; 185, 11; 191, 10; 231, 13.
blac-hleor, 118, 24.
blado, 61, 8.
blæd, 2, 5; 13, 24; 53, 11; 54, 26; 55, 31; 113, 26; 198, 6; 213, 1; 225, 34; 247, 20; 263, 16; 287, 7.
blæd-dæg, 13, 9; 73, 7.
blæst, 196, 11.
bland, 197, 19.
blatende, 60, 14.
bleaðe, 206, 17.
blican, 250, 12.
blis, 2, 4; 288, 16.
blið-heort, 12, 28.
blod-egesa, 208, 3.
blod-gýte, 92, 10.
blonden-feax, 141, 7; 157, 5.
blostme, 286, 25.
blotan, 173, 5.
bocere, 211, 22; 226, 1.
boc-stæf, 261, 10; 262, 7.
boda, 31, 24; 34, 5.
bodigean, 210, 4.
bodscipe, 35, 10.
bog, 40, 26; 209, 12; 188, 21; 209, 12.
bold, 273, 19; 308, 4.
bolgen-mod, 228, 26.
bora, 296, 10.
bord, 193, 28.
bord-hreoðan, 187, 30; 192, 23; 198, 9.
bot, 164, 21; 178, 2; 215, 13; 228, 10.
botl, 107, 34.
botl-gestreon, 65, 32; 97, 32; 116, 3.
botm, 21, 27; 310, 5.
brædan, 182, 9; 186, 1; 191, 29.
bræsen, 244, 16.
brand, 21, 16; 231, 12.
brecan, 288, 15.
brego, 12, 7; 60, 4; 62, 3; 218, 30; 232, 6.
brego-ƿeard, 140, 26; 166, 13.
breman, 241, 17.
brember, 177, 12.
breme, 222, 13.
breost, 177, 3.
breost-cofa, 36, 19.
breost-gehýgd, 78, 6.
breost-geðanc, 241, 5.
breost-loca, 226, 7.
breost-net, 192, 24.
breotone, 308, 3.
bresne, 169, 17; 226, 18.
brim, 208, 2; 214, 20.
brim-faro, 236, 17.
bring, 196, 12.
broga, 154, 7.
broh-þrea, 108, 29.
broðor-bana, 92, 9.
broðor-cƿealm, 63, 10.
brucan, 161, 13.
brun, 209, 13.
brýde-laste, 164, 15.
brýne, 154, 7; 182, 7; 231, 12; 232, 24; 244, 29; 245, 11.
brýne-gield, 175, 6; 177, 18.
brýtnian, 259, 14.
brýtta, 8, 10, 24; 97, 29; 111, 18; 159, 27; 165, 6; 266, 17.
brýttian, 72, 4; 74, 22; 131, 19; 201, 23.
brýttigan, 4, 12.
buan, 16, 7.
bugan, 18, 34.
bun, 259, 18.
bur, 144, 7.
burge-ƿeard, 226, 19.
burh, 210, 4; 278, 1.
burh-fæsten, 101, 10.
burh-geat, 146, 22.
burh-geƿeard, 262, 6.
burh-hleoð, 182, 3.
burh-leod, 300, 7.
burh-loca, 153, 12.
burh-sittende, 170, 18.
burh-stede, 65, 7; 218, 31; 287, 6.
burh-ƿeall, 282, 31.
burh-ƿearde, 180, 2.
býht, 133, 20.
býme, 186, 2; 187, 31; 226, 29.
býr, 75, 1.
býrgan, 33, 12.
býrht-ƿord, 279, 15.
býsen, 34, 6; 36, 13; 41, 3; 42, 29.
býtlian, 112, 33; 131, 15.

C.

Cæg, 211, 11.

calꝺ, 304, 29.
calla, 193, 26.
caꞃceꞃn, 295, 21.
caꞃleaꞅ, 188, 10.
ceap, 105, 2; 106, 16; 112, 28; 115, 13.
ceapıan, 262, 5.
ceaꞃ, 269, 2.
ceaꞃ-ꞅoꞃᵹe, 68, 9.
cempa, 260, 9.
cen, 198, 14; 200, 14.
ceoꞃꝼan, 248, 11.
ceoꞅan, 277, 14.
cıme, 39, 1.
cın-beꞃᵹ, 188, 28.
cıꞃm, 153, 31.
cıꞅꞇe, 192, 10, 11.
clæne, 260, 10.
clam, 248, 28.
clom, 24, 6; 26, 17; 150, 4; 271, 10; 274, 21; 292, 22.
cluꞅꞇꞃo, 27, 11.
clẏpıan, 94, 30.
cneo-mæᵹ, 64, 28.
cneo-ꞃım, 72, 22; 98, 32.
cneoꞃıꞅ, 177, 32.
cneoꞃıꞅn, 76, 12.
cneoƿ-mæᵹ, 104, 11; 106, 29; 178, 34; 189, 16; 198, 6; 205, 12; 259, 36.
cneoƿ-ꞃım, 65, 13.
cneoƿ-ꞃıb, 200, 13.
cnoꞅel, 64, 12; 104, 4.
coꝼa, 88, 13.
coꞃðeꞃ, 99, 27; 148, 7; 189, 27; 207, 11; 221, 28.
coꞅꞇıan, 306, 28.
coꞅꞇıᵹan, 172, 18.
cꞃæꝼꞇ, 193, 13; 230, 1.
cꞃınᵹan, 208, 11.
cuma, 146, 32; 148, 8; 150, 3.
cumbol, 188, 29; 227, 1.
cunnıan, 204, 16; 249, 16.
cuꞃon, 193, 9; 218, 1.
cuꞅc, 39, 2.
cƿal, 229, 30.
cƿanıan, 284, 12.
cƿealm, 61, 29; 98, 1; 207, 18; 246, 6.
cƿealm-ꝺꞃeoꞃ, 60, 22.
cƿealm-þꞃea, 151, 12.
cƿelm, 257, 36.
cƿeman, 276, 5; 283, 16.
cƿen, 210, 7.
cƿıc, 176, 19; 177, 5.
cƿıc-lıꝼıᵹenꝺe, 79, 14.
cƿıꝺ, 269, 2.
cƿẏlꝺ, 188, 11.
cẏle, 3, 30; 285, 10.
cẏnꝺe, 167, 26.
cẏne, 104, 16.
cẏne-beaꞃn, 102, 23.
cẏne-ꞃıce, 198, 5.
cẏne-ꞅꞇol, 283, 1.
cẏne-þꞃẏm, 260, 8.
cẏnn, 76, 13.
cẏꞃe, 207, 12.
cẏꞃm, 145, 17.
cẏꞃman, 207, 3.
cẏꞅꞇ, 115, 14; 238, 6.
cẏꞅꞇleaꞅ, 61, 28.
cẏð, 169, 15.
cẏþan, 283, 2.

D.

Dæꝺe, 222, 8.
ꝺæꝺ-ꝼꞃuma, 59, 27.
ꝺæꝺ-hƿæꞇ, 238, 12.
ꝺæꝺ-lean, 194, 20.
ꝺæꝺ-ꞃoꝼ, 131, 8; 156, 16.
ꝺæꝺ-ƿeoꞃc, 214, 26.
ꝺæᵹ-ꝺæꝺ, 212, 18.
ꝺæᵹꞃeꝺ, 289, 27; 294, 4.
ꝺæᵹ-ꞃım, 60, 1; 80, 20; 131, 9; 156, 31.
ꝺæᵹ-ꞅcealꝺ, 182, 22.
ꝺæᵹ-ꞇıꝺ, 100, 4.
ꝺæᵹ-ƿeoꞃc, 187, 14; 197, 30; 209, 28; 210, 21.
ꝺæᵹ-ƿoma, 199, 26.
ꝺæl, 2, 22.
ꝺalo, 27, 21.
ꝺeah, 282, 8.
ꝺealle, 111, 1.
ꝺeaꞃnenᵹa, 38, 5; 39, 21.
ꝺeaꞃnunᵹa, 29, 14.
ꝺeaƿ, 239, 16.
ꝺeaƿ-ꝺꞃıaꞅ, 233, 17.
ꝺeaƿıᵹ, 119, 24; 188, 4; 199, 25.
ꝺeað-beam, 40, 13.
ꝺeað-ꝺꞃep, 209, 6.
ꝺeað-ꞅꞇeꝺe, 216, 1.
ꝺema, 288, 13.
ꝺeoꝼol-ꝺæꝺ, 217, 5.
ꝺeoꝼol-ᵹẏlꝺ, 180, 18.
ꝺeop, 197, 31; 209, 29; 210, 20.
ꝺeope, 165, 15.
ꝺeoꞃ, 198, 14; 239, 16.
ꝺeoꞃc, 271, 13.
ꝺeoꞃeð-ꞅceaꝼꞇ, 119, 23.
ꝺeoꞃmoꝺ, 183, 25; 226, 14.
ꝺeꞃıan, 30, 23; 233, 11.
ꝺıhꞇıᵹ, 120, 11.
ꝺım, 43, 3; 271, 13; 285, 14.
ꝺoᵹoꞃ, 98, 5; 155, 12.
ꝺohꞇe, 78, 5.

ꝺol, 22, 14.
ꝺollıce, 19, 22.
ꝺom, 4, 19; 40, 1; 177, 30; 211, 2; 217, 33; 225, 33.
ꝺom-eaꝺıᵹ, 75, 29.
ꝺomꝼæꞅt, 78, 2; 91, 10; 107, 8.
ꝺomıan, 241, 4.
ꝺomleaꞅ, 279, 3.
ꝺꞃaca, 270, 30; 285, 13.
ꝺꞃeam, 2, 1; 4, 20.
ꝺꞃeaꞃunᵹ, 238, 3.
ꝺꞃecan, 131, 22.
ꝺꞃehte, 135, 27.
ꝺꞃen-ꝼloꝺ, 200, 30.
ꝺꞃeoᵹan, 2, 23; 9, 15; 12, 23; 55, 2.
ꝺꞃeoꞃ, 63, 12; 187, 15.
ꝺꞃeoꞃᵹ, 289, 8.
ꝺꞃeoꞃıᵹ-moꝺ, 169, 24.
ꝺꞃıht, 182, 21; 209, 7.
ꝺꞃıht-ꝼolc, 179, 26; 198, 13; 216, 2.
ꝺꞃıht-ne, 188, 5.
ꝺꞃıhtꞅcıpe, 31, 14.
ꝺꞃıht-ƿeꞃ, 107, 32; 129, 28.
ꝺꞃohtað, 109, 6.
ꝺꞃope, 238, 3; 265, 23.
ꝺꞃuꞃon, 180, 18.
ꝺꞃyᵹ, 195, 28.
ꝺꞃẏhten-ƿeaꞃꝺ, 249, 24.
ꝺꞃẏman, 168, 11.
ꝺꞃẏꞃmẏꝺe, 180, 5.
ꝺuᵹeð, 2, 11; 4, 19; 63, 14; 112, 10; 180, 7; 183, 13; 209, 17; 213, 2; 245, 1.
ꝺuᵹuþum, 107, 33.
ꝺun, 175, 17.
ꝺuꞃu, 288, 14.
ꝺuꞅt, 302, 24.
ꝺẏᵹle, 224, 2.
ꝺẏne, 288, 13; 289, 7, 27; 294, 5.
ꝺẏꞃan, 17, 9.
ꝺẏꞃnan, 164, 10.

E.

Eacen, 130, 12; 135, 2; 157, 14; 167, 15; 224, 14; 246, 27.
eaꝺ, 26, 5; 199, 15.
eaꝺıᵹ, 112, 29; 216, 4.
eaꝺoꞃ, 154, 18.
eaꝼoꞃa, 35, 5.
eaᵹe, 204, 2.
ealꝺoꞃ, 151, 2.
ealꝺoꞃꝺom, 198, 3; 199, 8.
ealꝺoꞃ-ᵹeꝺal, 118, 2.
ealh-ꞅteꝺe, 258, 11.
eallenᵹa, 30, 34.
ealo-ᵹal, 145, 19.
ealƿalꝺa, 16, 20.
eapel, 290, 7.
eaꞃc, 262, 30.
eaꞃce-boꞃꝺ, 80, 23; 82, 4; 84, 26.
eaꞃꝺ, 272, 1; 277, 14.
eaꞃꝺꝼæꞅt, 171, 27.
eaꞃꝼeðu, 33, 1.
eaꞃꝼoð, 12, 4; 255, 12; 272, 29.
eaꞃᵹ, 36, 32.
eaꞅten, 35, 16.
ea-ꞅtꞃeam, 14, 9; 240, 11.
eaꞅt-ƿeᵹ, 220, 11.
eaðꝼẏnꝺe, 120, 12.
eaðmeꝺ, 234, 20.
ece, 277, 4, 12.
ecᵹ, 203, 24; 260, 14.
ecᵹ-ƿale, 126, 2.
eꝺ, 84, 30.
eꝺceꞃꞃe, 293, 7.
eꝺneoƿ, 20, 25.
eꝺoꞃ, 147, 25; 150, 5.
eꝺꞅceaꝼt, 222, 30.
eꝺulꝼ-ꞅtæꝼ, 68, 16.
eꝺƿıhtan, 117, 15.
eꝺƿıt, 165, 7; 304, 32; 307, 13.
eꝼne, 70, 24; 138, 27; 141, 13; 154, 11; 233, 14.
eꝼnᵹeꝺælan, 183, 22.
eꝼnıan, 227, 7, 13.
eꝼꞅte, 174, 2.
eꝼtƿẏꞃꝺ, 212, 15.
eᵹeꞅa, 161, 21; 164, 7; 208, 29.
eᵹeꞅꝼull, 209, 26; 222, 17.
eᵹeꞅlıc, 250, 31; 260, 33.
eᵹle, 258, 21.
eᵹoꞃ-heꞃe, 84, 23; 92, 31.
eᵹoꞃ-ꞅtꞃeam, 83, 4.
eᵹꞅa, 185, 12; 288, 12; 289, 6.
eᵹ-ꞅtꞃeam, 85, 15.
ehtıan, 241, 25.
eıꞅeᵹ, 267, 10.
ele-beam, 88, 30.
ellen, 59, 32.
ellen-ꝺæꝺ, 31, 13.
ellen-ꞃoꝼ, 107, 1; 110, 26; 112, 23.
ellþeoꝺıᵹ, 159, 3; 162, 10; 218, 14.
enꝺe-lean, 227, 15.
enꝺe-ꞃım, 265, 24.
enꝺe-ꞅtæꝼ, 298, 30.
eoꞃeꝺ, 187, 27.
eoꞃl, 120, 13; 194, 15.

eoꞃp-ƿeꞃoꝺ, 190, 4.
eoꞃðcunꝺ, 98, 8.
eoꞃð-cẏn, 201, 10.
eoꞃð-cẏnınᵹ, 235, 14.
eoꞃð-ꞃıce, 27, 18; 29, 23; 35, 1.
eoꞃð-ꞅcꞃæꝼ, 156, 27.
eoꞃð-ƿela, 112, 29.
eoƿeꝺ, 250, 4.
eꞃe, 181, 24.
eꞅel, 307, 18.
eꞅol, 173, 25.
eꞅꞇ, 76, 2; 91, 8; 147, 21; 226, 21.
eꞅꞇum, 117, 11; 142, 4.
euꝼꞃaꞇeꞅ, 15, 16.
exl, 177, 7.
eð, 220, 28.
eðan, 219, 19.
eðel-ꝺꞃeam, 97, 4.
eðel-eaꞃꝺe, 116, 33.
eðel-lanꝺ, 83, 14; 118, 20; 218, 15.
eðelleaꞅ, 186, 15; 212, 3.
eðel-meaꞃc, 106, 9; 112, 22; 133, 8.
eðel-ꞃıhꞇ, 191, 8.
eðel-ꞅelꝺ, 113, 32.
eðel-ꞅeꞇl, 115, 30.
eðel-ꞅꞇaðol, 6, 25.
eðel-ꞅꞇol, 69, 2; 89, 23; 105, 4.
eðel-ꞅꞇoƿ, 64, 19; 164, 33.
eðel-ꞇuꞃꝼ, 162, 6.
eðel-ƿeaꞃꝺ, 219, 16.
eðel-ðꞃẏm, 98, 23.
eðꝼẏnꝺe, 215, 6.
eðm, 309, 4.
eðẏl-ꞅꞇæꝼ, 134, 11.
eðẏl-ꞇuꞃꝼ, 14, 26; 104, 14; 106, 20; 163, 33.

F.

Facen, 162, 13; 187, 13; 268, 35.
ꝼæc, 258, 28.
ꝼæcn, 29, 1.
ꝼæꝺeꞃa, 114, 7; 125, 16.
ꝼæꝺeꞃ-æðelo, 200, 24.
ꝼæꝺeꞃẏn, 213, 29.
ꝼæᵹe, 76, 30; 83, 19; 188, 16; 194, 27.
ꝼæᵹen, 131, 26.
ꝼæᵹeꞃ, 214, 8.
ꝼæhðe, 55, 27; 63, 9; 289, 30; 305, 2.
ꝼæle, 138, 33; 150, 25.
ꝼæmne, 157, 6.
ꝼæꞃ, 3, 30; 22, 1; 79, 6; 80, 4; 85, 23; 163, 17; 182, 7; 186, 8; 195, 20; 206, 16; 253, 8.
ꝼæꞃe, 84, 8.
ꝼæꞅl, 79, 13; 80, 17; 82, 8.
ꝼæꞅꞇan, 253, 7; 306, 20.
ꝼæꞅꞇen, 9, 27; 180, 22; 181, 5; 259, 15.
ꝼæꞅꞇhẏꝺıᵹ, 81, 18.
ꝼæðm, 4, 32; 196, 20; 209, 24; 232, 16.
ꝼah, 4, 31; 55, 24, 35; 56, 16; 63, 29; 196, 5; 207, 31; 212, 18; 270, 28; 272, 31; 274, 19; 275, 32.
ꝼah-ƿeꞃ, 78, 10.
ꝼamᵹıan, 208, 10.
ꝼamıᵹ-boꞅm, 209, 2.
ꝼana, 193, 18.
ꝼanꝺıan, 244, 29.
ꝼanꝺıᵹan, 145, 24.
ꝼanꝺunᵹ, 87, 21.
ꝼaꞃ, 213, 19.
ꝼaꞃan, 32, 7.
ꝼaꞃe, 105, 1.
ꝼaꞃu, 239, 31.
ꝼea, 128, 30; 220, 4; 236, 25.
ꝼealu, 123, 14.
ꝼeaꞅceaꞅꞇ, 126, 24; 131, 13.
ꝼeax, 243, 18.
ꝼeꝺan, 59, 8; 64, 23; 65, 35; 67, 24; 78, 25; 103, 3.
ꝼelꝺ, 196, 5; 226, 13.
ꝼelꝺ-huꞅ, 183, 3; 186, 3; 191, 31.
ꝼenᵹ, 6, 33.
ꝼeo, 161, 2.
ꝼeoh, 13, 12; 78, 26; 164, 23.
ꝼeoh-ꞅceaꞇ, 262, 14.
ꝼeolo, 290, 26.
ꝼeon, 56, 13.
ꝼeonꝺ, 4, 21; 87, 11.
ꝼeonꝺ-ꞃæꞅ, 55, 26.
ꝼeoꞃ, 213, 5.
ꝼeoꞃh, 12, 13; 200, 23; 202, 7.
ꝼeoꞃh-bana, 62, 26; 125, 32.
ꝼeoꞃh-beꞃenꝺ, 117, 17.
ꝼeoꞃh-cƿealm, 63, 26.
ꝼeoꞃh-ꝺæᵹ, 142, 8.
ꝼeoꞃh-ᵹebeoꞃh, 201, 8.
ꝼeoꞃh-lean, 187, 12.
ꝼeoꞃh-neꞃe, 237, 18; 248, 3.
ꝼeoꞃme, 99, 22; 104, 6; 161, 2.
ꝼeꞃ, 93, 12.
ꝼeꞃenꝺe, 180, 14.
ꝼeꞃhð, 185, 8; 241, 19.
ꝼeꞃhð-bana, 203, 5.

ꝼeꞃhð-ceaꞃıᵹ, 133, 28.
ꝼeꞃhð-coꝼa, 157, 8.
ꝼeꞃhð-loca, 194, 27.
ꝼeꞃıan, 201, 21.
ꝼeꞃloꞃen, 20, 1.
ꝼeꞃð, 180, 26.
ꝼeꞇıᵹean, 161, 17.
ꝼeða, 192, 2; 194, 26; 197, 25; 278, 13; 293, 19.
ꝼeðe, 24, 17; 153, 6; 207, 31.
ꝼeðe-ᵹanᵹ, 152, 1.
ꝼeðeleaꞅ, 56, 6.
ꝼeðeꞃ-homa, 27, 13; 42, 6.
ꝼıeꞃꞅna, 56, 17.
ꝼınꝺan, 18, 1.
ꝼıꞃ, 202, 30.
ꝼıꞃen, 2, 14.
ꝼıꞃen-ꝺæꝺ, 155, 29.
ꝼıꞃenꝼul, 268, 34.
ꝼıꞃne, 274, 27.
ꝼıꞃnıan, 303, 29.
ꝼıꞃnum, 51, 26.
ꝼıꞅon, 14, 21.
ꝼıꞇꞇe, 124, 33.
ꝼlæꞅc-homa, 83, 27.
ꝼlan, 192, 25.
ꝼleah, 188, 16.
ꝼleam, 254, 20.
ꝼleꝺ, 15, 12.
ꝼlema, 62, 27.
ꝼleoᵹan, 27, 14.
ꝼleon, 248, 13.
ꝼleꞇꞇ, 147, 29.
ꝼleꞇꞇ-ᵹeꞅꞇealꝺ, 97, 11.
ꝼleꞇꞇ-ƿað, 165, 10.
ꝼloꝺ-blac, 209, 11.
ꝼloꝺ-eᵹꞅa, 206, 4.
ꝼloꝺ-ƿeaꞃꝺ, 209, 3.
ꝼloꝺ-ƿeᵹ, 184, 12.
ꝼloꞃ, 267, 17; 284, 8.
ꝼloꞇa, 186, 3; 191, 31; 198, 32.
ꝼloꞇ-mon, 89, 3.
ꝼlẏman, 127, 24.
ꝼolc-beaꞃn, 105, 28.
ꝼolc-cuð, 203, 22.
ꝼolc-cẏnınᵹ, 119, 4.
ꝼolc-ꝺꞃıhꞇ, 76, 24.
ꝼolce-ꝼıꞃen, 145, 23.
ꝼolc-ꝼꞃea, 111, 7.
ꝼolc-ᵹeꞃıð, 128, 29; 241, 29.
ꝼolc-ᵹeꞅꞇæl, 18, 10.
ꝼolc-ᵹeꞅꞇeal, 19, 6.
ꝼolc-ᵹeꞅꞇꞃeon, 119, 17.
ꝼolc-ᵹeꞇæl, 192, 9.
ꝼolc-ᵹeꞇꞃum, 119, 29; 123, 18.
ꝼolc-mæᵹen, 199, 31; 227, 11.
ꝼolc-mæᵹð, 77, 18; 133, 20.
ꝼolc-mæꞃe, 108, 5.
ꝼolc-ꞃıhꞇ, 179, 1.
ꝼolc-ꞅceaꞃ, 106, 34; 112, 17; 149, 20; 162, 12.
ꝼolc-ꞅꞇeꝺe, 116, 8.
ꝼolc-ꞅꞇẏꝺe, 120, 25.
ꝼolc-ꞅƿeoꞇ, 215, 2.
ꝼolc-ꞇal, 201, 29.
ꝼolc-ꞇoᵹa, 118, 6; 178, 19; 194, 1; 249, 10.
ꝼolc-ƿeᵹ, 151, 17.
ꝼolc-ƿeꞃ, 14, 21; 110, 30.
ꝼolꝺ, 10, 2; 277, 32.
ꝼolꝺ-ƿeᵹ, 123, 24.
ꝼolᵹað, 284, 30.
ꝼolm, 4, 31; 202, 31.
ꝼoꞃan, 251, 1.
ꝼoꞃbæꞃnan, 185, 16.
ꝼoꞃbıᵹan, 4, 15.
ꝼoꞃbıᵹeꝺ, 5, 12.
ꝼoꞃboꞃꞅꞇen, 5, 11.
ꝼoꞃbꞃecan, 260, 13.
ꝼoꞃe, 61, 33.
ꝼoꞃeᵹenᵹa, 185, 9.
ꝼoꞃemeahꞇıᵹ, 100, 24.
ꝼoꞃeƿeall, 196, 25.
ꝼoꞃꝼanᵹen, 254, 19.
ꝼoꞃᵹıꝼan, 177, 4.
ꝼoꞃᵹẏlꝺan, 197, 31.
ꝼoꞃᵹýman, 21, 20.
ꝼoꞃhabban, 208, 22.
ꝼoꞃhæꝼeꝺ, 225, 1.
ꝼoꞃhaꞇen, 38, 20.
ꝼoꞃhealꝺen, 7, 6.
ꝼoꞃhelan, 36, 29.
ꝼoꞃhꞇ, 117, 18; 118, 23; 131, 5; 161, 16; 194, 11; 261, 13.
ꝼoꞃlæꝺan, 29, 18; 147, 13.
ꝼoꞃlæꞃan, 29, 18.
ꝼoꞃlæꞇan, 15, 19; 26, 10; 217, 32.
ꝼoꞃloꞃ, 45, 4; 47, 8.
ꝼoꞃnıman, 153, 34; 196, 10.
ꝼoꞃoꝺ, 5, 10.
ꝼoꞃꞅceaꝼ, 190, 25.
ꝼoꞃꞅceap, 55, 22.
ꝼoꞃꞅceop, 20, 14.
ꝼoꞃꞅceƿen, 269, 12.
ꝼoꞃꞅcꞃıꝼen, 267, 5.
ꝼoꞃꞅıꞇꞇan, 173, 10.
ꝼoꞃꞅleᵹen, 122, 5.
ꝼoꞃꞅƿeon, 22, 34.
ꝼoꞃꞅꞇ, 239, 29.
ꝼoꞃꞅꞇanꝺan, 152, 18.
ꝼoꞃꞅꞇolen, 95, 15.
ꝼoꞃꞅƿapen, 25, 9.
ꝼoꞃꞅƿealh, 154, 17.
ꝼoꞃꞅƿelᵹan, 57, 34.
ꝼoꞃƿeaꞃꝺ, 49, 6.

ꝼoꞃƿeoꞃðan, 151, 3; 156, 14; 277, 1.
ꝼoꞃƿoꞃhꞇ, 24, 21; 53, 6; 269, 21.
ꝼoꞃƿunꝺoꝺ, 273, 4.
ꝼoꞃƿẏꞃnan, 134, 3.
ꝼoꞃð, 184, 7.
ꝼoꞃðhæꞃo, 8, 31.
ꝼoꞃðceoꞅan, 99, 7.
ꝼoꞃðᵹanᵹ, 207, 20.
ꝼoꞃð-heꞃᵹe, 192, 1.
ꝼoꞃðꞃẏne, 14, 8.
ꝼoꞃðꞅꞇeallıan, 144, 15.
ꝼoꞃðƿeaꞃꝺ, 13, 29; 86, 26; 100, 3.
ꝼoꞃðƿeᵹ, 170, 14; 179, 22; 185, 27; 193, 17; 200, 1.
ꝼꞃacoð, 235, 10.
ꝼꞃacoðlıce, 55, 25.
ꝼꞃæcen, 136, 22; 229, 8.
ꝼꞃæꞇon, 187, 7.
ꝼꞃæꞇu, 28, 28; 128, 21; 171, 16.
ꝼꞃanca, 119, 20.
ꝼꞃea, 1, 9; 10, 1; 178, 30.
ꝼꞃec, 155, 30.
ꝼꞃecen, 31, 21; 43, 9, 11; 96, 20; 179, 33; 214, 17; 230, 4; 245, 20; 282, 10.
ꝼꞃeme, 13, 29; 38, 22; 59, 13; 79, 20.
ꝼꞃemman, 2, 14; 3, 4.
ꝼꞃeo, 29, 28; 76, 10; 220, 4.
ꝼꞃeobeaꞃn, 131, 26; 230, 26; 232, 19.
ꝼꞃeo-bꞃoðoꞃ, 199, 14.
ꝼꞃeoꝺ, 63, 2.
ꝼꞃeolec, 55, 17; 61, 16.
ꝼꞃeolıc, 12, 12; 59, 23; 72, 19; 97, 25.
ꝼꞃeoluc, 54, 28.
ꝼꞃeom, 169, 1; 178, 19.
ꝼꞃeo-mæᵹ, 60, 18; 63, 28; 72, 8; 200, 12.
ꝼꞃeomann, 131, 12.
ꝼꞃeonꝺ, 189, 2.
ꝼꞃeonꝺ-luꝼu, 110, 7.
ꝼꞃeonꝺ-mẏnꝺ, 109, 31.
ꝼꞃeonꝺ-ꞅꞃeꝺ, 140, 19.
ꝼꞃeoðo, 81, 19; 110, 15; 229, 25.
ꝼꞃeoðo-ꞅcealc, 138, 33; 150, 25.
ꝼꞃeoðo-ꞅꞃeꝺ, 73, 2.
ꝼꞃeoðó-ƿæꞃe, 197, 13.
ꝼꞃeoþo-þeaƿ, 5, 29.
ꝼꞃeðo, 89, 28.
ꝼꞃınan, 31, 34.
ꝼꞃıð, 2, 15; 229, 9; 245, 21; 260, 28.
ꝼꞃıð-canꝺel, 153, 15.
ꝼꞃıð-ᵹeꝺal, 69, 27.
ꝼꞃıðo, 4, 21; 70, 11.
ꝼꞃıðo-ꞇacen, 142, 29.
ꝼꞃoꝺ, 70, 16; 74, 14; 131, 9; 179, 15; 200, 11.
ꝼꞃoꝼeꞃ, 183, 7.
ꝼꞃom, 181, 1.
ꝼꞃom-cẏme, 106, 2.
ꝼꞃom-cẏnn, 92, 25; 96, 19; 133, 1.
ꝼꞃom-laꝺ, 126, 20.
ꝼꞃomꞅꞃıcan, 119, 18.
ꝼꞃuma, 1, 10.
ꝼꞃum-beaꞃn, 59, 24; 73, 35; 180, 1; 199, 13.
ꝼꞃum-cneoƿ, 201, 12.
ꝼꞃum-cẏn, 200, 23; 236, 6.
ꝼꞃum-ᵹaꞃ, 72, 7; 222, 7.
ꝼꞃum-ᵹaꞃa, 71, 11; 80, 25; 102, 31; 123, 28.
ꝼꞃum-hꞃæᵹl, 58, 8.
ꝼꞃumꞅceaꝼꞇ, 195, 9.
ꝼꞃum-ꞅlæp, 222, 22.
ꝼꞃum-ꞅpꞃæce, 236, 24.
ꝼꞃum-ꞅꞇol, 59, 14.
ꝼꞃẏmð, 144, 16.
ꝼꞃẏðo, 91, 16.
ꝼul, 188, 13.
ꝼulleꞅꞇ, 213, 18.
ꝼullᵹan, 130, 1.
ꝼull-ƿona, 117, 9.
ꝼulꞇum, 11, 11; 169, 1.
ꝼulƿıhꞇ, 299, 8.
ꝼunꝺıan, 137, 5; 150, 17; 250, 8.
ꝼuꞃðum, 69, 6; 153, 16.
ꝼuꞅ, 10, 10; 28, 28; 184, 6; 185, 27; 193, 17.
ꝼẏlıᵹan, 16, 27.
ꝼẏll, 124, 14; 248, 15.
ꝼẏllan, 127, 20.
ꝼẏlꞅꞇan, 149, 34; 159, 8.
ꝼẏoꞃe, 72, 10.
ꝼẏꞃ-clom, 267, 16.
ꝼẏꞃꝺ, 26, 18; 43, 11; 180, 32; 183, 8; 186, 7; 194, 2; 195, 10.
ꝼẏꞃꝺ-ᵹeꞅꞇeall, 120, 23.
ꝼẏꞃꝺ-ᵹeꞇꞃum, 184, 6; 189, 1.
ꝼẏꞃꝺ-leoð, 215, 3.
ꝼẏꞃꝺ-ꞃınc, 127, 1.
ꝼẏꞃꝺ-ƿıc, 185, 28.
ꝼẏꞃen, 226, 4.
ꝼẏꞃen-eaꞃꝼeð, 44, 14
ꝼẏꞃ-ᵹebꞃæc, 154, 24.
ꝼẏꞃ-leoma, 272, 32.
ꝼẏꞃ-loca, 268, 20.
ꝼẏꞃn, 32, 5.
ꝼẏꞃn-ꝺæᵹ, 213, 28; 236, 7; 293, 31.
ꝼẏꞃnum, 20, 28; 50, 16.

ꝼẏꞃꞅꞇ, 194, 28; 197, 9; 203, 5.
ꝼẏꞃꞅꞇ-meaꞃc, 251, 8.

G.

Gaꝺ, 222, 10.
ᵹæꝺ, 15, 21.
ᵹæꝺelınᵹ, 242, 20.
ᵹaꝼol, 119, 12.
ᵹal, 21, 21.
ᵹalan, 215, 3.
ᵹalᵹe, 297, 2; 299, 15.
ᵹalꞅcıpe, 22, 15.
ᵹamel, 193, 3.
ᵹamen, 42, 18.
ᵹamol-ꝼeꞃhð, 173, 26.
ᵹanᵹ, 232, 20.
ᵹanᵹenꝺe, 164, 23.
ᵹaꞃ, 187, 28; 193, 2; 199, 27; 297, 2.
ᵹaꞃ-beam, 193, 14.
ᵹaꞃ-beꞃenꝺe, 192, 13.
ᵹaꞃ-ꝼaꞃ, 199, 23.
ᵹaꞃ-heaƿ, 198, 11.
ᵹaꞃꞅecᵹ, 8, 1; 195, 24; 205, 3.
ᵹaꞃ-ƿuꝺu, 198, 20.
ᵹaꞅꞇ-cẏnınᵹ, 174, 24.
ᵹaꞅꞇ-ᵹeꝺal, 68, 33.
ᵹaꞅꞇlıc, 13, 27.
ᵹealhmoꝺ, 230, 8.
ᵹeanþınᵹıan, 62, 5.
ᵹeapeꞅ, 154, 16.
ᵹeaꞃa, 26, 21.
ᵹeaꞃꝺ, 32, 30; 46, 6.
ᵹeaꞃ-ꝺæᵹ, 99, 36; 287, 16.
ᵹeaꞃe, 3, 26.
ᵹeaꞃo, 29, 25; 230, 14.
ᵹeaꞃu, 199, 16.
ᵹeaꞃ-ꞇoꞃhꞇ, 94, 13.
ᵹeaꞃƿa, 41, 16; 73, 29.
ᵹeaꞃƿe, 43, 23; 158, 30; 181, 11.
ᵹeaꞇ, 305, 19.
ᵹebeaꞃh, 163, 7; 246, 6.
ᵹebeꝺ, 227, 24; 228, 14.
ᵹebeꝺꝺa, 109, 25.
ᵹebeꝺꞅcıpe, 148, 35.
ᵹebeᵹeꝺ, 292, 26.
ᵹeblæꝺꝼæꞅꞇ, 6, 15.
ᵹeblonꝺen, 272, 34.
ᵹeboꝺꞅcıpe, 28, 3.
ᵹebꞃecan, 4, 32.
ᵹebẏꞃꝺ, 37, 2.
ᵹebẏꞃᵹan, 31, 10.
ᵹecƿem, 278, 5.
ᵹecẏnꝺe, 216, 8.
ᵹecẏððan, 196, 16; 277, 6.
ᵹeꝺal, 57, 19; 84, 20.
ᵹeꝺeaꝼ, 306, 27.
ᵹeꝺeꝼe, 78, 2.
ᵹeꝺꞃeaꞅ, 209, 15.
ᵹeꝺꞃenceꝺ, 179, 25.
ᵹeꝺꞃencꞇe, 209, 16.
ᵹeꝺꞃıhꞇ, 148, 26; 197, 10; 217, 13.
ᵹeꝺꞃẏmoꞅꞇ, 182, 21.
ᵹeꝺuꝼan, 266, 30.
ᵹeꝺƿılꝺ, 2, 22.
ᵹeꝺƿola, 217, 14.
ᵹeꝺƿolen, 116, 14.
ᵹeeᵹleꝺ, 237, 27.
ᵹeꝼæꞇıan, 297, 22.
ᵹeꝼea, 4, 22.
ᵹeꝼeallan, 208, 12.
ᵹeꝼeᵹꝼæꞅꞇ, 79, 12.
ᵹeꝼeꞃan, 29, 20; 196, 4.
ᵹeꝼeꞃıan, 274, 3.
ᵹeꝼeꞇeꞃıan, 175, 27.
ᵹeꝼeꞇeꞃoꝺ, 207, 19.
ᵹeꝼlemeꝺ, 293, 30.
ᵹeꝼlẏmeꝺ, 232, 17.
ᵹeꝼoꞃmıan, 162, 24.
ᵹeꝼꞃæᵹe, 71, 20; 201, 7; 235, 10.
ᵹeꝼꞃæᵹn, 196, 2.
ᵹeꝼꞃæᵹoꞅꞇ, 202, 27.
ᵹeꝼꞃæꞇƿıan, 14, 7.
ᵹeꝼꞃecnoꝺ, 227, 10.
ᵹeꝼꞃıᵹen, 177, 28.
ᵹeꝼẏlleꝺ, 179, 33.
ᵹeꝼẏꞅeꝺ, 180, 32.
ᵹeᵹæꞃƿan, 173, 3.
ᵹeᵹeaꞃƿıᵹean, 29, 30.
ᵹeᵹeaꞃƿoꝺ, 12, 17.
ᵹeᵹenᵹe, 46, 13.
ᵹeᵹıꞃeꝺ, 39, 6.
ᵹeᵹlıꝺan, 288, 6.
ᵹeᵹnunᵹa, 42, 11, 35; 229, 4.
ᵹeᵹꞃemeꝺ, 4, 29.
ᵹeᵹꞃınꝺ, 124, 15; 198, 29.
ᵹehæꝼꞇ, 24, 19.
ᵹehæꝼꞇeꝺ, 24, 29.
ᵹehæᵹeꝺ, 188, 17.
ᵹeheaƿ, 285, 18.
ᵹeheneꝺ, 276, 18.
ᵹehıcᵹan, 275, 29.
ᵹehılꞇe, 176, 1.
ᵹehlaꝺan, 220, 2.
ᵹehleaꞇ, 166, 10.
ᵹehlıꝺ, 37, 3.
ᵹehlıð, 47, 21.
ᵹehnæꞅꞇ, 121, 24.
ᵹehꞃeoƿan, 288, 2; 298, 29.
ᵹehẏꝺ, 261, 27.
ᵹehẏᵹꝺ, 219, 4.
ᵹehẏlꝺ, 202, 3.
ᵹeınnoꝺ, 3, 28.
ᵹelaꝺ, 181, 9; 190, 28; 197, 27.
ᵹelæꞅꞇan, 229, 19.
ᵹeleah, 4, 5.

ᵹeleanıan, 25, 15.
ᵹeleꝼan, 279, 31.
ᵹelıhꞇan, 291, 16.
ᵹelımpan, 2, 33.
ᵹeluꝺon, 93, 28.
ᵹeluꞇıan, 273, 2.
ᵹelẏꝼan, 26, 3; 219, 22.
ᵹelẏꝼeꝺ, 213, 21.
ᵹemæcca, 76, 18.
ᵹemæᵹ, 114, 14.
ᵹemæꞇan, 223, 20; 225, 21.
ᵹemeaꞃc, 174, 28.
ᵹemeaꞃcoꝺ, 23, 21; 310, 10.
ᵹemenᵹeꝺ, 227, 9.
ᵹemeꞇ, 175, 15; 231, 21; 247, 5; 295, 22.
ᵹemunꝺbẏꞃꝺan, 149, 11.
ᵹemẏnꝺ-ꝺꞃepen, 94, 34.
ᵹemẏnꝺıᵹ, 213, 7.
ᵹen, 142, 16.
ᵹena, 160, 17.
ᵹenæᵹan, 185, 30.
ᵹenæꞅ, 121, 33.
ᵹenap, 206, 20.
ᵹeneahe, 172, 12.
ᵹeneaꞃƿoꞇ, 157, 9.
ᵹeneaꞇ, 18, 36.
ᵹeneop, 207, 32.
ᵹeneꞃıan, 233, 21.
ᵹeneꞃıᵹan, 152, 22; 232, 13.
ᵹeneðan, 214, 17.
ᵹenıhꞇ, 113, 21.
ᵹenıp, 9, 9; 271, 7; 275, 31; 292, 25.
ᵹenıƿaꝺ, 179, 28.
ᵹenẏꝺꝺon, 181, 28.
ᵹeo, 139, 12.
ᵹeoc, 230, 14.
ᵹeocıan, 234, 14.
ᵹeocꞃe, 229, 3.
ᵹeocꞃoꞅꞇ, 254, 25.
ᵹeoꝼıan, 34, 31.
ᵹeoꝼon, 206, 6; 215, 8.
ᵹeoꝼon-huꞅ, 79, 34.
ᵹeoᵹoðhaꝺ, 91, 4.
ᵹeomoꞃ, 5, 9; 205, 4; 206, 5.
ᵹeomoꞃ-ꝼꞃoꝺ, 134, 13.
ᵹeon, 15, 9.
ᵹeonꝺꝼolen, 3, 29.
ᵹeonꝺꞅaƿen, 233, 19.
ᵹeonꝺꞅenꝺeꝺ, 118, 21; 154, 6.
ᵹeonꝺƿlıꞇan, 265, 18.
ᵹeonᵹeꞃ, 29, 15.
ᵹeonᵹeꞃꝺom, 18, 3, 34; 41, 26.
ᵹeꞃæcan, 57, 26; 275, 10.
ᵹeꞃæꝺ, 259, 29.
ᵹeꞃe, 196, 14.
ᵹeꞃeaƿ, 295, 20.
ᵹeꞃecenoꝺ, 211, 12.
ᵹeꞃıꞅno, 146, 34.
ᵹeꞃum, 234, 12.
ᵹeꞃume, 47, 11.
ᵹeꞃẏman, 195, 30; 208, 7.
ᵹeꞃẏnu, 225, 4; 261, 9; 262, 20.
ᵹeꞃẏꞅne, 11, 2; 94, 22; 242, 17.
ᵹeꞃẏꞅnu, 135, 19.
ᵹeꞅaca, 4, 25.
ᵹeꞅæleꝺ, 248, 30.
ᵹeꞅælıᵹ, 27, 1.
ᵹeꞅælıᵹlıc, 16, 32.
ᵹeꞅcæꝼꞇ, 273, 20.
ᵹeꞅceaꝺan, 209, 25; 216, 32.
ᵹeꞅceaꝼꞇ, 224, 6; 225, 27.
ᵹeꞅceapu, 32, 14; 52, 12; 95, 4; 149, 4; 171, 13.
ᵹeꞅceoꝺ, 208, 25; 209, 29; 247, 1.
ᵹeꞅceꞃıan, 17, 11.
ᵹeꞅcꞃaꝼ, 186, 16.
ᵹeꞅcẏlꝺan, 182, 8.
ᵹeꞅcẏpan, 79, 4.
ᵹeꞅeᵹnıan, 286, 30.
ᵹeꞅeoꞇu, 302, 20.
ᵹeꞅeꞇꞇan, 23, 23.
ᵹeꞅeðeꝺ, 257, 7.
ᵹeꞃıᵹeꝼæꞅꞇ, 234, 8.
ᵹeꞅıne, 211, 18.
ᵹeꞃıð, 114, 23; 124, 23; 170, 3; 257, 24.
ᵹeꞅlæᵹen, 24, 26.
ᵹeꞅloh, 129, 26.
ᵹeꞅome, 6, 1.
ᵹeꞅƿeꝺan, 92, 12.
ᵹeꞅƿeon, 188, 27.
ᵹeꞅƿon, 45, 2; 47, 17.
ᵹeꞅƿonᵹ, 24, 14.
ᵹeꞅƿoꞃnan, 87, 11, 33.
ᵹeꞅꞇælan, 25, 10.
ᵹeꞅꞇah, 209, 20.
ᵹeꞅꞇaþelıan, 7, 32.
ᵹeꞅꞇeꝼnıan, 10, 21.
ᵹeꞅꞇepan, 196, 26.
ᵹeꞅꞇıllan, 194, 2.
ᵹeꞅꞇꞃuꝺan, 219, 27.
ᵹeꞅꞇẏꞃan, 36, 8.
ᵹeꞅƿealh, 210, 9.
ᵹeꞅƿeaꞃc, 207, 4.
ᵹeꞅƿeoꞃc, 7, 19; 50, 12.
ᵹeꞅƿıcan, 149, 1.
ᵹeꞅƿınc, 20, 30.
ᵹeꞅƿıðeꝺ, 234, 7.
ᵹeꞅẏhð, 233, 9.
ᵹeꞅẏnꞇo, 195, 5.
ᵹeꞇæcan, 162, 27; 171, 32; 173, 1.
ᵹeꞇal, 101, 27.
ᵹeꞇeaᵹ, 203, 22.

ᵹeꞇenᵹe, 50, 14; 108, 31; 187, 9 ; 255, 25.
ᵹeꞇeoꝺ, 222, 28.
ᵹeꞇeoꝺe, 228, 19.
ᵹeꞇıᵹðoꝺe, 166, 23.
ᵹeꞇımbꞃo, 18, 20; 46, 5.
ᵹeꞇꞃum, 199, 5.
ᵹeꞇꞃẏmıan, 16, 24.
ᵹeꞇꞃẏƿan, 36, 10.
ᵹeꞇƿæꝼ, 185, 8.
ᵹeꞇƿæꝼan, 4, 14.
ᵹeꞇƿeoꝺe, 51, 28.
ᵹeƿanoꝺ, 31, 6.
ᵹeƿealc, 206, 21.
ᵹeƿealꝺ, 4, 18.
ᵹeƿemman, 5, 13; 231, 1; 243, 16.
ᵹeƿenꝺan, 27, 35.
ᵹeƿeox, 31, 11.
ᵹeƿeꞃeꝺ, 30, 5.
ᵹeƿın-ꝺæᵹ, 254, 24.
ᵹeƿıꞇ, 16, 29; 252, 1; 255, 22.
ᵹeƿıꞇa, 255, 14.
ᵹeƿlo, 107, 14.
ᵹeƿoꝺ, 207, 6.
ᵹeƿꞃecan, 4, 24.
ᵹeƿꞃıꞇ, 211, 1.
ᵹeƿꞃıxleꝺ, 22, 3.
ᵹeƿuna, 207, 27.
ᵹeƿuꞃðıan, 195, 1.
ᵹeƿẏꞃhꞇo, 244, 7.
ᵹeƿẏꞃðıan, 178, 11.
ᵹeþaꝼa, 27, 8.
ᵹeþaꞃıan, 255, 33.
ᵹeðah, 186, 24; 200, 10.
ᵹeþanc-meꞇan, 115, 9.
ᵹeþeahꞇ, 37, 15; 228, 21.
ᵹeþencan, 282, 22.
ᵹeþencean, 19, 5.
ᵹeþınᵹ, 245, 25; 250, 14.
ᵹeþınᵹan, 103, 7.
ᵹeþınᵹþo, 30, 31.
ᵹeðꞃeaꝺ, 112, 4; 161, 21.
ᵹeþꞃunᵹen, 151, 15.
ᵹeþylꝺıᵹ, 161, 8.
ᵹıelꝺ, 7, 5; 60, 5.
ᵹıelp, 2, 27.
ᵹıelp-ꞅceaða, 6, 29.
ᵹıen, 27, 6.
ᵹıeꞅꞇ-lıðnẏꞅ, 147, 28.
ᵹıꝼ, 193, 6.
ᵹıꝼeþe, 103, 31; 134, 13.
ᵹıꝼꞃe, 49, 16; 267, 2; 276, 21.
ᵹıᵹanꞇ-mæcᵹ, 76, 36.
ᵹıhðum, 212, 5.
ᵹılꝺ, 172, 11.
ᵹın, 205, 3.
ᵹınꝼæꞅꞇ, 176, 29.
ᵹınꝼæꞅꞇen, 211, 10.
ᵹınᵹ, 229, 2.
ᵹınne, 15, 8; 59, 2.
ᵹıonᵹoꞃ, 26, 16.
ᵹıonᵹoꞃꞅcıpe, 16, 26.
ᵹıꞇꞃıenꝺe, 55, 7.
ᵹlaꝺ, 196, 17.
ᵹlæꝺ, 164, 24.
ᵹlæꝺmoꝺ, 232, 14.
ᵹlæmeꞅ, 62, 22.
ᵹleam, 2, 1.
ᵹleaƿ, 221, 1; 286, 10.
ᵹleaƿ-ꝼeꞃhð, 70, 12; 147, 27.
ᵹleaƿ-moꝺ, 243, 22.
ᵹleꝺ, 245, 18.
ᵹleꝺ-ꞅꞇẏꝺe, 108, 23; 172, 10.
ᵹnoꞃnᵹenꝺe, 52, 9.
ᵹnoꞃnıan, 273, 9.
ᵹnoꞃnꞃa, 206, 19.
ᵹnẏꞃn, 146, 10.
ᵹoꝺcunꝺ, 158, 4.
ᵹoꝺlec, 18, 31.
ᵹoꝺ-ꞅꞃeꝺıᵹ, 62, 4.
ᵹoꝺ-ƿeb, 215, 22.
ᵹolꝺ, 228, 4; 229, 12.
ᵹolꝺ-buꞃh, 154, 2.
ᵹolꝺ-ꝼæꞇ, 262, 36.
ᵹolꝺ-hoꞃꝺ, 216, 6.
ᵹombon, 119, 11.
ᵹꞃæꝺıᵹ, 276, 21.
ᵹꞃæꞅ-huꞅ, 309, 11.
ᵹꞃæᵹ, 173, 22.
ᵹꞃam, 20, 2; 187, 1.
ᵹꞃeaꞇ, 24, 27.
ᵹꞃeꝺıᵹ, 267, 2.
ᵹꞃeoꞇ, 56, 9.
ᵹꞃeꞇan, 192, 18.
ᵹꞃım, 26, 15; 230, 8.
ᵹꞃımman, 49, 17.
ᵹꞃımme, 4, 29.
ᵹꞃınꝺel, 24, 27.
ᵹꞃıƿan, 4, 30.
ᵹꞃıꞅꞇ-bıꞇunᵹ, 285, 7.
ᵹꞃom, 219, 7.
ᵹꞃome, 230, 15.
ᵹꞃunꝺ, 22, 25, 31; 26, 15.
ᵹꞃunꝺ-ƿela, 59, 1.
ᵹꞃẏmeꞇıan, 203, 24.
ᵹꞃẏnꝺ, 285, 2.
ᵹꞃẏꞃe, 208, 26.
ᵹuma, 163, 4; 219, 8; 232, 14.
ᵹum-cẏꞅꞇ, 106, 10.
ᵹum-ꞃıce, 226, 25.
ᵹum-ꞃınc, 93, 27.
ᵹum-þeoꝺ, 15, 1.
ᵹuð, 198, 19.
ᵹuð-boꞃꝺ, 163, 5.
ᵹuð-cẏnınᵹ, 128, 8.
ᵹuð-cẏꞅꞇe, 199, 24.
ᵹuð-ꝼlan, 124, 15.
ᵹuð-ꝼꞃemmenꝺ, 192, 14.
ᵹuð-ᵹemoꞇ, 124, 1.
ᵹuð-heꞃᵹe, 118, 18.

ᵹuð-mẏꞃce, 181, 10.
ᵹuð-ꞅpell, 126, 18.
ᵹuð-ƿeaꞃꝺ, 188, 26.
ᵹuð-þꞃæc, 64, 6; 119, 2.
ᵹuð-þꞃeaꞇ, 190, 2.
ᵹẏꝺꝺıan, 127, 6.
ᵹẏꝺꝺıᵹan, 253, 21; 261, 18.
ᵹẏꝼu, 177, 25; 262, 5.
ᵹẏlꝺ, 226, 22; 228, 18.
ᵹẏlꝺan, 27, 5; 176, 31; 229, 5.
ᵹẏlꝺen, 228, 18.
ᵹẏllenꝺe, 208, 26.
ᵹẏlp, 5, 10.
ᵹẏlp-pleᵹa, 193, 2.
ᵹyman, 22, 25, 31; 186, 18.
ᵹẏm-cẏnn, 14, 29.
ᵹẏꞃꝺ-ƿıꞇe, 178, 22.
ᵹẏꞃıan, 58, 5.
ᵹẏꞃƿan, 18, 30; 28, 26.
ᵹẏꞅꞇ, 124, 2.
ᵹẏꞅꞇ-ꞅele, 212, 4.

H.

Haꝺ, 235, 2.
hæꝼꞇ, 215, 15; 228, 22; 232, 28; 235, 16; 270, 17; 274, 2; 277, 10.
hæᵹꞅꞇealꝺ, 111, 28; 198, 24.
hæ̈ᵹꞅꞇealꝺ-man, 190, 1.
hæle, 74, 14.
hæleð, 19, 2; 193, 25; 201, 23; 210, 7.
hæman, 148, 18.
hæꞅ, 8, 14; 202, 8.
hæꞇo, 25, 6; 232, 18.
hæƿen, 207, 33.
hæð, 185, 5.
halꞅꝼæꞅꞇ, 135, 5.
halꞃıan, 290, 28.
halꞅ-ƿuꞃðunᵹ, 215, 11.
ham, 3, 9, 17; 206, 18; 270, 26; 271, 3; 273, 18; 274, 3.
hanꝺ-ᵹeꞅceaꝼꞇ, 29, 24.
hanꝺ-ᵹeƿeoꞃc, 16, 11; 31, 32; 39, 19.
hanꝺ-lean, 178, 29.
hanꝺ-mæᵹen, 16, 22.
hanꝺ-pleᵹa, 124, 3; 198, 23.
hanꝺ-ꞃoꝼ, 193, 15.
hanꝺ-ƿeoꞃc, 44, 3; 209, 1.
hanꝺ-þeᵹen, 295, 12.
haꞃ, 185, 5; 189, 7; 193, 4.
haꞅƿe, 195, 29.
haꞇ, 23, 6; 182, 19; 233, 6; 236, 14; 285, 22.
haꞇƿenꝺ, 182, 12.
hea-buꞃh, 109, 12; 152, 8.
heaꝼ, 3, 19; 57, 4; 179, 28.
heaꝼoꝺ-maᵹa, 73, 6; 96, 36.
heaꝼoꝺ-ꞅıena, 150, 11.
heaꝼoꝺ-ꞅƿıma, 94, 28.
heaꝼoꝺ-ƿıꞅa, 97, 28.
heah, 142, 33.
heah-buꞃh, 259, 30.
heah-cınınᵹ, 8, 14.
heahꝼæꝺeꞃ, 200, 15.
heah-ᵹeꞅceaꝼꞇ, 1, 8.
heah-ꞅeꞇl, 3, 9.
heah-þeᵹnunᵹ, 183, 23.
heah-þꞃea, 153, 28.
heahþunᵹen, 210, 18.
healꝺenꝺ, 130, 17.
healꝼ, 123, 33; 191, 3; 303, 9.
healıᵹ, 19, 21.
heall, 261, 20.
healꞅ, 24, 29.
healꞅ-mæᵹeð, 130, 6.
hean, 6, 20; 57, 1; 96, 15; 137, 14.
heap, 189, 29; 193, 6; 202, 2; 214, 12; 270, 9.
heaꞃꝺ, 114, 2.
heaꞃꝺꞃæꝺen, 141, 21.
heaꞃm, 245, 6.
heaꞃm-cƿẏꝺ, 39, 13.
heaꞃm-loca, 6, 19.
heaꞃm-pleᵹa, 114, 2.
heaꞃm-ꞅceaꞃu, 28, 7; 48, 25; 51, 19.
heaꞃm-ꞅꞇæꝼ, 58, 1.
heaꞃm-ꞇan, 61, 4.
heaꞃꞃa, 17, 21; 18, 26.
hea-ꞅelꝺ, 261, 7.
heaðo-ꞃınc, 193, 4.
heaðo-ƿelm, 21, 14.
heaðo-ƿẏlm, 187, 8.
hebban, 183, 29.
heꝺan, 215, 14.
heꝼon-ꝼuᵹol, 240, 16.
hehenᵹel, 302, 17.
heh-ꞅelꝺ, 267, 25, 32; 277, 21; 287, 25.
heh-ꞅeꞇl, 278, 11.
hehꞇ, 3, 21, 32.
hehðe 21, 8.
heh-þeᵹn, 244, 4.
hel-heoðu, 308, 29.
hell-ᵹeþƿın, 43, 26.
hell-ꞅceaða, 43, 22.
helm, 7, 28; 29, 2; 107, 22; 111, 19; 129, 17; 146, 11; 198, 29; 217, 1; 280, 8.
helpenꝺꞃa, 208, 23.
hel-ƿaꞃu, 291, 15; 308, 19.
henðo, 289, 18.
heoꝼon-beacen, 184, 15.

heoꝼon-canꝺel, 184, 31.
heoꝼon-col, 182, 5.
heoꝼon-ꞃıce, 216, 25.
heoꝼon-ꞇımbeꞃ, 9, 23.
heoꝼon-ꞇoꞃhꞇ, 182, 19.
heoꝼon-ƿeaꞃꝺ, 8, 6; 107, 28.
heolꝺ, 248, 1.
heolꞅꞃe, 206, 9; 208, 1.
heolꞅꞇeꞃ, 53, 12; 271, 5.
heolꞅꞇeꞃ-ꞅceaꝺo, 7, 9.
heolꞅꞇoꞃ, 184, 30.
heononƿeaꞃꝺ, 86, 15.
heoꞃo, 210, 2.
heoꞃꞇ, 252, 5.
heoꞃu, 235, 16.
heoꞃð-ƿeꞃoꝺ, 96, 35; 123, 4; 125, 8.
heoƿ, 297, 3.
heꞃan, 276, 4.
heꞃe, 193, 16.
heꞃe-bẏme, 183, 29.
heꞃe-cıꞅꞇ, 188, 32; 194, 7; 197, 3.
heꞃe-ꝼuᵹol, 188, 2.
heꞃe-mæcᵹ, 149, 31.
heꞃe-pað, 218, 12.
heꞃe-ꞃeaꝼ, 215, 14.
heꞃe-ꞅꞇꞃæꞇe, 195, 29.
heꞃe-ꞇeam, 128, 4; 130, 19.
heꞃe-ꞇẏma, 253, 30.
heꞃe-ƿıc, 123, 26.
heꞃe-ƿıꞅa, 198, 15.
heꞃe-ƿop, 207, 2.
heꞃe-ƿoꞅa, 6, 7; 255, 24.
heꞃe-ƿulꝼ, 121, 25.
heꞃe-þꞃeaꞇ, 214, 24.
heꞃᵹe, 178, 18; 180, 16; 194, 14; 199, 33; 228, 23; 260, 25.
heꞃıan, 232, 9; 267, 33.
heꞃıᵹe, 209, 30; 217, 1; 227, 3, 25; 260, 16.
heꞃm-bealo, 307, 19.
heꞇ, 19, 34.
hıᵹe, 18, 1.
hıᵹe-cꞃæꞅꞇ, 222, 1.
hıᵹe-ꝼꞃoꝺ, 117, 13.
hıᵹe-ꞇeone, 136, 21.
hıᵹe-þancol, 221, 26.
hıhꞇ, 275, 23.
hıhꞇꝼul, 58, 14.
hıhꞇleaꞅ, 144, 9.
hıhꞇlıc, 273, 17.
hılꝺe, 188, 3; 193, 5, 26.
hılꝺe-ꞅƿeᵹ, 120, 7.
hılꝺ-þꞃæc, 130, 9.
hına, 142, 34.
hınnꞃıð, 44, 32; 45, 3.
hınꞃıð, 293, 17.
hıoƿ-beoꞃhꞇ, 17, 27.
hıꞃeꝺ, 286, 6; 288, 5.
hıƿa, 90, 3; 168, 10.
hlaꝺan, 175, 25.
hlæꝺꞃæ, 101, 1.
hlaꝼ, 57, 28; 307, 2.
hleahꞇoꞃ, 144, 9.
hleahꞇoꞃ-ꞅmıð, 180, 10.
hlence, 191, 21.
hleo, 7, 7; 182, 22; 252, 32; 259, 13.
hleo-mæᵹ, 61, 34; 94, 3; 95, 21; 96, 16.
hleonıan, 291, 19.
hleoꞃ, 57, 27; 137, 16; 140, 33.
hleoꞃ-loꞃa, 117, 14.
hleoƿ, 147, 18.
hleoƿ-ꝼeðeꞃ, 165, 31.
hleoƿ-ꞅꞇol, 121, 16.
hleoðoꞃ, 78, 8; 102, 1; 204, 10; 226, 28; 233, 25.
hleoðoꞃ-cẏme, 260, 15.
hleoþoꞃ-cƿẏꝺ, 141, 1; 143, 20; 225, 16; 236, 5.
hleoðoꞃ-ꞅꞇeꝺe, 145, 1.
hlıꝼıᵹan, 183, 9; 247, 22; 253, 29.
hlıᵹað, 235, 25.
hlıhhan, 5, 17.
hlıð, 90, 6; 156, 25.
hluꝺ, 213, 10.
hluꞇꞇoꞃ, 25, 21; 239, 4.
hlẏnn, 66, 7; 153, 30.
hlẏp, 252, 5.
hlẏꞅꞇ, 226, 27.
hneaƿ, 171, 5.
hneaƿlıce, 108, 20.
hnıᵹan, 16, 1; 147, 15; 277, 22; 279, 18; 288, 4.
hoꝼ, 79, 25; 81, 15; 84, 6; 276, 23.
hoꝼe, 250, 7.
hoᵹıan, 229, 17.
hoh, 82, 16.
holꝺ, 178, 30; 217, 2; 244, 4.
holꝺlıc, 283, 27.
holm, 8, 7; 9, 24; 195 30; 206, 9; 266, 4.
holm-æꞃn, 85, 30.
holmeᵹ, 185, 6.
holm-ƿeall, 207, 16.
holꞇ, 52, 7; 187, 26; 252, 6.
holunᵹ, 61, 14.
hoꞃꝺ-buꞃᵹ, 121, 9.
hoꞃꝺ-mæᵹen, 258, 13.
hoꞃꝺ-ƿeaꞃꝺ, 179, 27; 210, 6; 220, 3.
hoꞃn, 189, 29.
hoꞃn-ꞅele, 109, 11.

hoꞃꞅc, 178, 17; 238, 29.
hꞃæᵹl, 243, 17.
hꞃæꞅ, 119, 25.
hꞃæƿ, 180, 6.
hꞃaðe, 10, 22.
hꞃeam, 206, 10; 309, 28.
hꞃeaƿ, 87, 12.
hꞃeꝺꝺan, 258, 5.
hꞃeꝼnan, 296, 11.
hꞃeman, 263, 2.
hꞃeoh-moꝺ, 231, 4.
hꞃeopon, 188, 14.
hꞃeoƿ, 284, 10.
hꞃeoƿan, 50, 29, 36.
hꞃeoƿıᵹ, 49, 29.
hꞃeoƿıᵹ-moꝺ, 48, 5.
hꞃeðan, 214, 22.
hꞃeðeꞃ, 201, 2.
hꞃeðeꞃ-ᵹleaƿ, 178, 17.
hꞃıncᵹ, 84, 5; 172, 34.
hꞃınᵹ-mæleꝺ, 120, 10.
hꞃoꝼ, 10, 8; 175, 20; 196, 28; 214, 18; 241, 20; 244, 2.
hꞃoꝼ-ᵹeꝼoꞃ, 82, 11.
hꞃon-ꞃaꝺ, 13, 19.
hꞃoðꞃa, 62, 21.
hꞃuꞅe, 240, 7.
hꞃẏꞃe, 210, 6.
hucꞅe, 140, 34.
hunᵹeꞃ, 307, 1.
huꞃu, 141, 11; 209, 24.
huꞅce, 143, 21.
huꞅl-ꝼæꞇ, 202, 24; 260, 5.
huð, 220, 2.
hƿæl, 188, 1, 31; 240, 15.
hƿæꞇ, 57, 21, 36; 177, 27; 195, 17; 267, 26.
hƿæðeꞃe, 14, 6.
hƿeop, 159, 18; 185, 12; 206, 6; 208, 3.
hƿıle, 238, 4.
hƿılum, 273, 6, 7, 12; 309, 22, 24, 26, 28.
hƿıꞇ, 17, 4, 27; 22, 11, 33; 165, 14.
hƿꞃeopon, 188, 1.
hƿẏꞃꝼꞇ, 115, 12; 191, 6; 236, 16.
hƿẏꞃꝼꞇum, 304, 17.
hycᵹan, 25, 22; 191, 22.
hẏᵹeleaꞅꞇ, 21, 29.
hẏᵹeꞅceaꝼꞇ, 19, 8.
hẏhꞇlıc, 9, 23; 96, 35; 125, 8; 278, 3.
hẏhꞇ-ƿılla, 274, 25.
hẏlꝺ, 243, 23; 246, 19.
hẏlꝺe-maᵹa, 67, 1.
hẏlꝺo, 18, 33; 63, 1; 234, 16; 235, 7.
hẏll, 240, 7; 285, 16.
hẏnðo, 198, 16.
hẏꞃꝺe, 194, 6; 216, 24.
hẏꞃꞅꞇeꝺ, 58, 34; 130, 5.
hẏꞅꞅa, 229, 14; 230, 11; 231, 25; 233, 5; 243, 7; 244, 8; 245, 12.

I.

Ican, 236, 8.
ıꝺeꞅ, 36, 28; 37, 13; 64, 22.
ıeƿıan, 41, 7.
ınca, 205, 30.
ınꝺꞃıꝼan. 269, 29.
ınᵹeꝺon, 12, 13.
ınᵹemen, 189, 25.
ınᵹeꞃe, 179, 23.
ınᵹeþancum, 233, 24.
ınlenꝺe, 186, 9.
ınn, 94, 25.
ınƿıꞇꝼull, 58, 18.
ınƿıꞇ-ꞅpell, 122, 9.
ıꞃen, 297, 15.
ıꞅen, 231, 8.
ıꞅeꞃn, 199, 33; 231, 16; 248, 29.
ıu, 267, 26; 269, 30; 271, 17; 274, 8.
ıu-ꝺæꝺ, 276, 10.

L.

Lac, 60, 2; 173, 9; 177, 26.
lacenꝺe, 246, 8.
læceꝺom, 301, 30.
læꝺan, 78, 25; 182, 17.
læhꞇe, 309, 25.
læn, 38, 3; 43, 18; 194, 29; 211, 25.
læꞃıᵹ, 192, 29.
læꞅꞇan, 193, 11.
læꞇan, 37, 19.
laꝼ, 121, 5; 201, 11; 203, 17, 23; 210, 1; 220, 20.
laᵹo, 13, 32; 208, 12.
laᵹo-ꝼloꝺ, 8, 20.
laᵹo-ꞃıð, 81, 11; 89, 26.
laᵹo-ꞅꞇꞃeam, 115, 21; 147, 34; 201, 5; 240, 18.
lanꝺ-ᵹeꞅceaꝼꞇ, 238, 25.
lanꝺ-man, 189, 4.
lanꝺ-ꞃıhꞇ, 114, 28; 200, 10.
lanꝺꞅcıpe, 24, 11.
lanꝺ-ꞅocn, 100, 17; 102, 12.
lanꝺ-ƿeaꞃꝺ, 72, 1.
lanᵹað, 32, 1.
lanᵹꞅum, 178, 4; 203, 18; 280, 4.

lanʒunʒ, 217, 28.
laꞃ, 28, 1; 100, 29; 257, 22.
laꞃeoƿ, 149, 29.
laꞅꞇ, 172, 26; 199, 11.
laꞅꞇƿeaꞃꝺ, 186, 13; 203, 7.
laꞇ-þeoƿ, 184, 8.
lað, 24, 11; 180, 4; 207, 3; 232, 21; 243, 2.
laðꞅcıpe, 123, 20.
laðƿenꝺ, 5, 7; 29, 11; 135, 7.
leahꞇeꞃ, 280, 31; 282, 11.
lean, 3, 18; 17, 11; 177, 22; 209, 29.
leaꞅ, 310, 16.
leaꞅunʒ; 268, 28.
leʒ, 3, 31; 224, 20.
leʒꝺe, 43, 7.
lenʒ, 60, 30; 194, 22.
lenʒıan, 256, 25.
leoꝺ, 183, 12; 195, 16.
leoꝺ-buꞃh, 150, 33.
leoꝺ-ꝼꞃuma, 75, 26; 140, 24; 200, 9.
leoꝺ-ʒeaꞃꝺ, 15, 6; 74, 20; 106, 18.
leoꝺ-haꞇa, 180, 4.
leoꝺ-mæʒ, 163, 6.
leoꝺ-mæʒen, 185, 26; 188, 13; 190, 7.
leoꝺ-ꞅceaꞃ, 199, 12.
leoꝺ-ꞅceaða, 56, 24.
leoꝺꞅcıpe, 193, 10.
leoꝺ-ƿeaꞃꝺ, 72, 1, 33; 181, 6.
leoꝺ-ƿeꞃ, 110, 5; 184, 20.
leoꝺ-ƿeꞃoꝺ, 182, 17.
leoꝺ-þeaƿ, 116, 18.
leoꝼ, 22, 12.
leoꝼlıc, 103, 4.
leohꞇ, 20, 17; 115, 21.
leohꞇ-beꞃenꝺe, 287, 15.
leohꞇe, 13, 30.
leohꞇ-ꝼꞃuma, 11, 14; 57, 10; 85, 5; 107, 20; 241, 23.
leolc, 29, 10.
leoma, 184, 25.
leomu, 274, 16.
leoꞃ, 198, 12.
lıc, 31, 26.
lıchoma, 32, 12.
lıc-ƿunꝺe, 193, 1.
lıꝺ, 80, 21; 89, 11.
lıꝼ-ceaꞃe, 54, 17.
lıꝼ-ꝺæʒ, 56, 10; 203, 25; 204, 22.
lıꝼ-ꝼꞃea, 2, 9; 108, 18; 195, 3; 240, 33.
lıꝼ-ʒeꝺal, 154, 25.
lıꝼıan, 202, 5.
lıꝼ-ƿeʒ, 184, 9.
lıꝼ-ƿela, 219, 17.
lıʒ, 21, 16; 153, 20; 156, 5; 231, 18.
lıʒe, 261, 3.
lıʒeꞇ, 240, 2.
lıʒ-ꝼẏꞃ, 182, 18.
lıʒnan, 263, 18.
lıhꞇ, 287, 2.
lım, 80, 2.
lım-ƿæꞅꞇm, 273, 1.
lınꝺ, 123, 14; 192, 7; 193, 23; 197, 4.
lınꝺ-cꞃoꝺ, 120, 21.
lıoꝺenꝺe, 12, 9.
lıoðo-benꝺ, 24, 23.
lıꞅꞅe, 71, 24; 73, 14; 195, 4; 213, 1.
lıꞅꞇ, 33, 8; 43, 8; 95, 29.
lıꞅꞇum, 11, 19.
lıxan, 185, 20; 187, 27; 188, 29.
lıð, 13, 31; 30, 16; 50, 33.
lıðꞅ, 58, 13; 100, 28.
locc, 185, 10.
locen, 283, 6.
locıan, 275, 12.
loꝼ, 2, 8; 246, 9.
loꝼ-ꞅonʒ, 274, 17.
loꝼꞅum, 30, 16.
loꞅıan, 28, 12.
loð, 95, 29.
lucan, 283, 5.
luꝺon, 60, 29.
luꝼa, 217, 11.
lunʒꞃe, 30, 26; 148, 24.
lunnon, 209, 9.
luꞅꞇ, 43, 7; 180, 30; 231, 19.
luꞅꞇum, 2, 8.
lyꝼꞇ, 29, 10; 205, 4; 207, 33; 211, 24.
lẏꝼꞇ-eꝺoꞃ, 193, 24.
lẏꝼꞇ-helm, 181, 13.
lẏꝼꞇ-lacenꝺ, 240, 17.
lẏꝼꞇ-ƿunꝺoꞃ, 183, 11.
lẏʒe, 268, 11.
lẏhꞇan, 225, 23.
lẏꞇ, 111, 8.
lẏðꞃe, 268, 29.

M.

Maꝺm, 215, 19.
mæcʒ, 68, 26.
mæʒ, 177, 2; 178, 26; 180, 28.
mæʒ-buꞃh, 65, 14; 68, 27; 69, 7; 102, 4; 134, 5; 171, 8; 181, 3; 200, 5, 21.
mæʒen, 1, 6; 184, 2; 193, 7; 197, 1.
mæʒen-coꞃðeꞃ, 119, 27.

mæᵹen-cꞃæꝼꞇ, 277, 7.
mæᵹen-heap, 190, 11.
mæᵹen-hƿýꞃꝼ, 229, 22.
mæᵹen-ꞃoꝼ, 195, 11.
mæᵹenꞅcipe, 217, 9.
mæᵹen-ƿiꞅa, 213, 17.
mæᵹen-þꞃeaꞇ, 210, 8; 218, 26.
mæᵹen-þꞃým, 199, 35; 212, 16.
mæᵹeð, 76, 18.
mæᵹ-ƿine, 100, 9; 187, 4; 197, 28.
mæᵹýn, 4, 12.
mæᵹð, 66, 10; 68, 26; 71, 19; 75, 22; 76, 4; 98, 3; 121, 13.
mæl, 103, 16; 296, 12.
mæl-ꝺæᵹ, 98, 18; 141, 4.
mæl-meꞇe, 252, 7.
mæn, 4, 11.
mænan, 273, 10; 288, 24.
mæꞃe, 184, 4.
mæꞃð, 100, 12.
mæꞅꞇ-ꞃap, 182, 27.
mæꞇinᵹ, 224, 24.
mæðlan, 33, 23.
maᵹa, 66, 11; 71, 18; 79, 27; 203, 2; 204, 2.
maᵹo, 70, 28; 145, 25.
maᵹo-ꞃæꞅƿa, 98, 2; 178, 25; 181, 2; 184, 4.
maᵹo-ꞃinc, 103, 6; 138, 2; 140, 15.
maᵹo-ꞇimbeꞃ, 68, 10; 134, 36.
maᵹo-ꞇuꝺꝺoꞃ, 167, 13.
maᵹ-ƿliꞇe, 92, 17.
man, 12, 22; 19, 30; 199, 5; 227, 9; 283, 15.
man-bealo, 218, 27.
man-ꝺæꝺ, 29, 16.
man-ꝺꞃihꞇen, 135, 15; 225, 20; 256, 8.
man-ꝼæhðu, 83, 11.
man-huꞅ, 212, 7.
man-lica, 226, 20.
man-ꞅceaða, 77, 2; 179, 31.
man-ꞅcýlꝺiᵹ, 63, 7; 64, 11.
maꞃꞇiꞃ, 305, 30.
maðelian, 22, 26; 33, 18.
maðm-hoꞃꝺ, 201, 6.
meaᵹollice, 211, 16.
meaꞃ, 188, 21.
meaꞃc, 103, 17.
meaꞃc-hoꝼ, 181, 14.
meaꞃc-lanꝺ, 181, 27.
meaꞃc-ƿeaꞃꝺ, 188, 14.
mece, 204, 3; 209, 5.
mecᵹ, 285, 8.
meꝺu-ᵹal, 260, 1.
melꝺ, 256, 30.
melꞇan, 208, 16.
mencᵹian, 273, 6.
menio, 199, 5.
mennen, 128, 13; 136, 14.
meoꞃinᵹ, 181, 16.
meoƿle, 71, 17; 215, 7.
meꞃe cieꞅꞇe, 79, 26.
meꞃe-ꝺeað, 207, 9; 210, 9.
meꞃe-ꝼloꝺ, 81, 7; 209, 23.
meꞃe-huꞅ, 78, 34; 82, 18.
meꞃe-hƿeaꞃꝼ, 210, 16.
meꞃe-liðenꝺe, 84, 34.
meꞃe-ꞅꞇꞃeam, 51, 27; 207, 17; 191, 5; 208, 24; 247, 27.
meꞃe-ꞇoꞃ, 208, 16.
meꞃᵹen, 10, 11.
meꞃꞅc, 199, 4.
meꞇan, 183, 16; 184, 9.
meꞇe, 45, 6; 50, 25.
meꞇe-þeᵹn, 185, 31.
meꞇoꝺ, 223, 14.
meꞇoꝺꞅceaꝼꞇ, 104, 31.
meðel, 194, 3; 245, 28.
meðel-ꞅꞇeꝺe, 203, 1; 212, 20; 224, 33.
miꝺꝺanᵹeaꞃꝺ, 177, 29.
miꝺ-ꞃiðian, 104, 13.
mihꞇ-moꝺ, 187, 10.
mil, 188, 20.
milꝺe, 213, 8.
minꞅian, 232, 30.
miꞃc, 244, 15.
miꞅmicel, 201, 16.
miꞅꞅeꞃ, 71, 10; 104, 30; 141, 16; 180, 23.
miꞅꞇ, 25, 9.
moꝺ, 3, 2; 22, 5; 115, 10; 193, 6.
moꝺ-ᵹeƿinn, 169, 9.
moꝺ-ᵹeþanc, 224, 16.
moꝺ-ᵹeþohꞇ, 17, 1.
moꝺ-ᵹeþonc, 6, 23; 92, 5; 141, 3; 160, 6.
moꝺᵹian, 198, 32; 206, 27.
moꝺ-heꞇe, 105, 21.
moꝺ-hƿæꞇ, 185, 17; 238, 20.
moꝺiᵹ, 178, 25; 181, 2; 184, 2; 194, 3.
moꝺ-ꞅeꝼa, 32, 10; 247, 4.
moꝺ-ꞅoꞃᵹ, 47, 3.
moꝺ-ƿæᵹ, 209, 14.
molꝺe, 251, 21; 302, 22.
mon-ꝺꞃeam, 71, 26.
mon-lica, 155, 1.
mon-ꞃim, 105, 35; 166, 15.
mon-ƿiꞅe, 116, 21.
moꞃ, 181, 14; 252, 8.
moꞃð, 43, 15; 45, 5; 47, 9.
moꞃðeꞃ, 19, 26; 47, 4; 244, 23; 276, 6.

moꞃðoꞃ, 187, 5.
moꞃðuꞃ, 284, 13.
moꞅꞇ, 88, 22.
munꝺ, 82, 19.
munꝺbẏꞃꝺ, 152, 32; 164, 3.
muð-hæl, 213, 14.
mẏnꞇan, 308, 8.

N.

Nacoꝺ, 273, 12.
nacuꝺ, 207, 29.
næꝺꝺꞃe 285, 13; 290, 8.
næꝺꞃe, 55, 20, 32.
næᵹan, 179, 4.
naᵹan, 271, 5.
nahꞇe, 244, 26.
nalleꞅ, 22, 26.
neah, 184, 29.
neaꞃƿe, 181, 28.
neaꞇ, 240, 21.
neaƿeꞅꞇ, 148, 36.
neh, 247, 15.
neoꝺe, 53, 1.
neoman, 277, 2.
neoꞃxna-ƿonᵹ, 11, 6; 13, 26; 14, 12; 115, 23.
neoꞅan, 207, 30.
neoƿel, 184, 28; 267, 1; 270, 16; 271, 7; 275, 31.
nep, 207, 20.
neꞃᵹean, 151, 16.
neꞃᵹenꝺ, 34, 11.
neꞃıan, 231, 3.
neꞅan, 81, 7.
neꞇ, 182, 11.
neðan, 124, 9.
nıeꝺ, 186, 16.
nıeꝺe, 119, 10.
nıeꝺ-ƿæꝺla, 57, 16.
nıhꞇeꞅ, 159, 12.
nıhꞇ-ꝼeoꞃmunᵹ, 147, 2.
nıhꞇ-ᵹeꞃım, 72, 28.
nıhꞇ-lanᵹ, 191, 2.
nıhꞇ-ꞅcuƿa, 124, 10.
nıhꞇ-ƿeaꞃꝺ, 185, 1.
nıoꞇan, 15, 18; 26, 4; 31, 17.
nıƿan, 94, 2; 113, 12.
nıƿe, 200, 25.
nıð, 3, 7, 20; 14, 28; 69, 14; 74, 16; 75, 5; 83, 22; 120, 15; 133, 9; 234, 1; 235, 28; 245, 18; 288, 7.
nıð-ᵹeꞇeon, 124, 26.
nıð-heꞇ, 219, 2; 233, 22.
nıð-ƿꞃæc, 257, 28.
nom, 41, 2.
noma, 113, 13.
noꞃð, 18, 18.
noꞃð-ꝺæl, 3, 8.
noꞃð-ƿeᵹ, 181, 29.
nẏꝺ, 220, 17.
nẏꝺ-boꝺa, 207, 29.
nẏꝺꝺan, 230, 15.
nẏꝺe, 185, 2.
nẏꝺ-ꝼaꞃa, 191, 1.
nẏꝺ-ᵹenᵹa, 255, 32.

O.

Oꝼæꞇ, 30, 4; 31, 30; 32, 8; 33, 11; 35, 33.
oꝼ-aꞅellan, 270, 14.
oꝼen, 238, 13.
oꝼeꞃ, 37, 21; 76, 2; 191, 29; 226, 21; 278, 1.
oꝼeꞃclamme, 185, 7.
oꝼeꞃꝼæðmıan, 247, 24.
oꝼeꞃꝼaꞃan, 181, 4; 245, 14.
oꝼeꞃꝼohꞇen, 289, 29.
oꝼeꞃᵹanᵹan, 213, 33.
oꝼeꞃᵹẏman, 295, 14.
oꝼeꞃᵹẏꞇan, 155, 32.
oꝼeꞃhoᵹıan, 235, 2.
oꝼeꞃhẏcᵹan, 280, 7; 283, 15.
oꝼeꞃhẏꝺ, 287, 20.
oꝼeꞃhẏꝺıᵹ, 5, 3.
oꝼeꞃhẏᵹꝺ, 2, 21; 3, 1; 21, 22; 276, 31.
oꝼeꞃhlıꞃıan, 145, 9.
oꝼeꞃlıðan, 200, 26.
oꝼeꞃmeꝺ, 19, 19.
oꝼeꞃmeꝺla, 257, 14.
oꝼeꞃmeꞇꞇo, 21, 30; 22, 7, 35.
oꝼeꞃmoꝺ, 17, 20; 22, 9.
oꝼeꞃꞇolꝺen, 182, 26.
oꝼeꞅꞇum, 177, 15; 232, 9.
oꝼᵹıꝼan, 6, 30.
oꝼn, 229, 30; 230, 24; 231, 7.
oꝼꞅleᵹen, 120, 27.
oꝼꞅꞇe, 191, 32.
oꝼꞅꞇum, 161, 6, 29; 195, 26.
oꝼꞇeah, 60, 12.
oꝼþeᵹꝺe, 120, 30.
oꝼþıncan, 279, 32.
oꝼþẏꞃꞅꞇan, 3, 7.
ohꞇ, 6, 5; 186, 9.
oleccan, 19, 12; 118, 3.
ombıhꞇ, 174, 17.
ombıhꞇ-ꞅcealc, 112, 13.
onæleꝺ, 176, 35; 267, 18; 270, 27; 284, 15; 285, 22.
on-aᵹen, 109, 28.
onbıꞇan, 30, 21.

onbleoꞇ, 177, 21.
onceoſan, 30, 9.
onꝺeꞇan, 278, 22.
onꝺlean, 136, 26.
onꝺꞃẏſne, 173, 14.
oneᵹan, 259, 25.
onꝼeonꝺ, 209, 19.
onᵹemanᵹ, 50, 15.
onᵹenıman, 73, 23.
onᵹeoꞇan, 283, 7.
onᵹın, 299, 9.
onᵹınnan, 2, 17; 3, 3; 17, 14.
onᵹẏlꝺan, 19, 23.
onᵹẏꞇan, 148, 22; 213, 13.
onhæꞇan, 229, 29; 231, 7.
onhıcᵹan, 246, 2.
onhnıᵹan, 227, 3.
onhꞃeaꝺ, 177, 18.
onhꞃeꞃeꝺ, 192, 4; 208, 13.
onhƿeoꞃꝼan, 251, 27; 255, 21.
onlaᵹ, 23, 12.
onlah, 38, 16; 258, 25.
onlanᵹ, 180, 30.
onlıcneſ, 25, 19.
onlocıan, 195, 18.
onlucan, 166, 24; 211, 6.
onmæꝺla, 291, 11.
onmælan, 229, 1.
onꞃıhꞇ, 10, 35.
onſacan, 230, 1; 244, 20.
onſæᵹan, 113, 15; 172, 11.
onſælan, 215, 15.
onſceoꞇenꝺe, 129, 14.
onſeon, 268, 26.
onꞃıᵹan, 189, 2.
onꞃıꞇꞇan, 48, 1; 130, 10.
onſꞇealle, 231, 15.
onſꞇellan, 287, 19.
onſꞇẏꞃıan, 281, 14.
onſunꝺꞃan, 52, 11.
onꞇꞃeoꞃıan, 233, 2.
onƿæcen, 26, 7.
onƿenꝺan, 26, 1; 28, 5.
onƿlıꞇe, 111, 3.
onƿoc, 58, 2.
onƿoꝺ, 76, 21; 155, 27.
onþeon, 193, 5.
onþꞃınᵹan, 199, 24.
oꞃ, 1, 11; 61, 33; 153, 32; 198, 22; 224, 9.
oꞃꝺ, 77, 20; 121, 3; 174, 10; 225, 30.
oꞃꝺ-bana, 67, 7.
oꞃꝺ-ꝼꞃuma, 2, 2; 225, 10; 266, 12; 288, 1.
oꞃeꞇꞇe, 197, 26.
oꞃlæᵹ, 259, 26; 262, 19.
oꞃlæᵹ-ᵹıꝼꞃe, 138, 6.
oꞃleᵹ, 6, 6; 56, 20.
oꞃleᵹ-ceap, 120, 13.
oꞃleᵹ-ƿeoꞃc, 122, 2.
oꞃmæꞇe, 162, 22.
oꞃſoꞃᵹ, 50, 5.
oꞃꞇꞃẏƿe, 187, 21.
oꞃƿena, 191, 7.
oꞃþancum, 200, 19.
oꞃðonc, 266, 6.
oꞇoꞃ, 220, 19.
oƿẏhꞇ, 233, 11.
oƿðeꞃ, 148, 34.
oðꝼæſꞇan, 292, 23.
oðꝼaꞃen, 181, 21.
oðıeƿan, 34, 19; 44, 24.
oðlæꝺan, 214, 15.
oðſꞇanꝺan, 246, 23.
oðƿenꝺan, 26, 8.
oðþah, 199, 14.
oðþꞃınᵹan, 92, 3; 219, 8.

P.

Pað, 188, 20; 208, 23.
pleᵹan, 45, 10; 168, 6.

R.

Racenꞇa, 24, 3; 28, 11.
ꞃacu, 81, 34.
ꞃaꝺ, 188, 25.
ꞃæꝺ 2, 24; 19, 5; 148, 22; 160, 5; 210, 15; 211, 13; 280, 4.
ꞃæꝺan, 19, 10; 194, 32; 216, 18; 259, 4.
ꞃæꝺꝼæſꞇ, 257, 3.
ꞃæꝺleaſ, 3, 32; 226, 26.
ꞃæꞃan, 2, 18; 227, 24.
ꞃæſ, 198, 28.
ꞃæſ-boꞃa, 108, 24.
ꞃæſꞇ, 186, 5.
ꞃæſſa, 99, 34; 242, 11.
ꞃanc-ſꞇꞃæꞇe, 127, 17.
ꞃanꝺ, 123, 22; 199, 2; 215, 20.
ꞃanꝺ-buꞃh, 207, 7.
ꞃanꝺ-ᵹebeoꞃh, 196, 24.
ꞃanꝺ-ƿıᵹa, 171, 14; 185, 21; 186, 5.
ꞃanꝺ-ƿıᵹᵹenꝺ, 205, 13.
ꞃeaꝺ, 3, 31; 186, 6.
ꞃeaꝼ, 215, 20.
ꞃec, 3, 31; 21, 17; 155, 26.
ꞃeccan, 200, 20; 253, 16.
ꞃeccenꝺ, 252, 17.
ꞃeccenꝺe, 177, 19.
ꞃeceꝺ, 145, 11; 150, 16; 219, 23.
ꞃecene, 90, 21; 152, 29.
ꞃeᵹn, 14, 4.
ꞃeᵹn-þeoꝼ, 212, 12.

ꝛenoꝺeꞅꞇ, 162, 9.
ꝛeoꝛꝺ, 248, 10; 267, 9.
ꝛeoꝛꝺ-beꝛenꝺ, 223, 21.
ꝛeoꝛꝺıan, 161, 30; 213, 6; 269, 18.
ꝛeoꝛꝺıᵹean, 194, 5.
ꝛeꞅꞇe, 157, 3.
ꝛeð, 271, 12.
ꝛeðeꝛ, 271, 1.
ꝛıb, 11, 20.
ꝛıc, 9, 28; 179, 11.
ꝛıcene, 309, 12.
ꝛıhꞇ, 185, 22.
ꝛıhꞇan, 46, 24.
ꝛım-ᵹeꞇæl, 85, 25; 166, 29.
ꝛınc, 11, 15; 19, 4; 177, 7.
ꝛınc-ᵹeꞇæl, 192, 19.
ꝛoꝺoꝛ, 183, 19; 207, 8.
ꝛoꝺoꝛ-beoꝛhꞇ, 239, 10.
ꝛoꝺoꝛ-ꞇunᵹol, 100, 21.
ꝛoꝼ, 19, 4; 99, 24; 183, 28; 188, 11.
ꝛom, 177, 8, 20.
ꝛomıᵹan, 23, 15.
ꝛum, 10, 36; 14, 3; 33, 13.
ꝛume, 35, 27; 42, 14; 75, 20.
ꝛum-ᵹal, 88, 16.
ꝛun, 211, 12; 250, 6; 262, 9.
ꝛun-cꝛæꝼꞇıᵹ, 261, 31.
ꝛýne, 10, 20, 35; 239, 11.

S.

Sæ, 205, 28; 214, 1.
ꞅæ-beoꝛh, 205, 25.
ꞅæ-cıꝛ, 196, 13.
ꞅæꝺ, 201, 19; 221, 19; 251, 12; 252, 24.
ꞅæꝺ-beꝛenꝺ, 69, 33.
ꞅæ-ꝺꝛeno, 84, 16.
ꞅæ-ꝼæꞅꞇen, 185, 24.
ꞅæ-ꝼloꝺ, 86, 28.
ꞅæ-ꝼolꝺe, 14, 22.
ꞅæ-ᵹꝛunꝺ, 196, 9.
ꞅæl, 72, 14; 147, 10; 152, 21.
ꞅæ-laꝼ, 215, 16.
ꞅælꝺ, 196, 9.
ꞅæ-leoꝺa, 201, 18.
ꞅæl-ƿonᵹ, 78, 14.
ꞅæ-man, 184, 11; 208, 4.
ꞅæ-ꞅꞇꝛeam, 193, 22.
ꞅæ-ƿæᵹ, 240, 9.
ꞅæ-ƿeall, 197, 6.
ꞅæ-ƿıcınᵹ, 199, 3.
ꞅaᵹona, 34, 9.
ꞅal, 24, 3, 15; 113, 3; 145, 10.
ꞅalum, 184, 13; 214, 5.
ꞅalƿeꝺ, 89, 15.
ꞅalƿıᵹ, 87, 13.
ꞅamƿoꝛhꞇ, 102, 16.
ꞅanc, 197, 19.
ꞅanꝺ, 16, 12; 196, 13.
ꞅanᵹ, 214, 28.
ꞅaꝛ, 2, 33; 12, 3.
ꞅaꝛ-ꝼeꝛhð, 135, 17.
ꞅaul, 12, 14.
ꞅaƿl-ꝺꝛeoꝛ, 91, 13.
ꞅcacan, 280, 32.
ꞅcæð, 120, 9.
ꞅceaꝺ, 8, 22.
ꞅceaꝺıan, 133, 10.
ꞅceaꝺo, 8, 33.
ꞅceaꝼꞇ, 199, 25.
ꞅceal, 281, 8.
ꞅcealc, 230, 10; 273, 8.
ꞅcean, 185, 19.
ꞅceaꞇ, 32, 15; 129, 13; 204, 33; 247, 25.
ꞅceaꞇ-ƿeꝛ, 124, 17.
ꞅceaƿıan, 106, 33; 156, 24.
ꞅceaƿıᵹan, 101, 9; 115, 16.
ꞅceaða, 35, 4; 268, 19; 269, 13.
ꞅceaðo, 184, 27.
ꞅcelꝺ-buꝛh, 283, 23.
ꞅcene, 17, 26.
ꞅceo, 215, 21.
ꞅceoꝺ, 61, 15; 245, 17.
ꞅceome, 58, 7; 95, 3.
ꞅceonꝺe, 95, 20; 149, 3.
ꞅceone, 35, 3.
ꞅceop, 3, 16; 5, 1.
ꞅceoꞇenꝺe, 184, 24.
ꞅceððan, 273, 33.
ꞅcıma, 232, 23.
ꞅcınna, 269, 12.
ꞅcıo, 67, 20.
ꞅcıꝛ, 184, 25; 185, 19.
ꞅcıꝛıan, 171, 12.
ꞅcꝛæꝼ, 212, 10; 272, 33; 290, 22.
ꞅcꝛeꝼ, 266, 23; 269, 15.
ꞅcꝛıþan, 180, 3; 304, 17.
ꞅcuꝼan, 170, 13; 230, 11; 292, 24; 304, 21.
ꞅcuꝛ, 238, 5; 239, 16; 265, 22.
ꞅcuꝛ-boᵹa, 93, 5.
ꞅcuꝛ-ꞅceaꝺ, 50, 23.
ꞅcuꝛa, 293, 15.
ꞅcýꝺe, 232, 26.
ꞅcýlꝺ, 185, 20; 232, 27.
ꞅcýlꝺ-ƿꝛec, 55, 23.
ꞅcýlꝺ-hꝛeoðan, 184, 26.
ꞅcýlꝼe, 79, 4.
ꞅcýꝛan, 5, 1; 31, 15.

ꞅealꞇ, 199, 4; 207, 26.
ꞅealꞇ-ꞅꞇan, 154, 31.
ꞅeaꞃo, 39, 27; 162, 9; 191, 23; 207, 21; 218, 17; 243, 14.
ꞅecᵹ, 120, 27; 124, 23; 128, 10; 154, 20; 199, 27.
ꞅeꝼa, 219, 4; 233, 2.
ꞅeᵹl, 183, 10.
ꞅeᵹl-ꞃoꝺ, 182, 29.
ꞅeᵹn, 142, 32; 185, 23; 188, 23; 197, 5; 198, 7; 214, 7; 215, 17.
ꞅeᵹn-cýninᵹ, 188, 22.
ꞅel, 246, 35; 267, 29.
ꞅelꝺ, 225, 9; 260, 19; 262, 1; 275, 17.
ꞅelꝼ, 4, 26.
ꞅelꝼ-ꞅceaꝼꞇ, 33, 20.
ꞅemian, 7, 20.
ꞅencan, 176, 4.
ꞅeoꝼeꞃꝺum, 307, 26.
ꞅeolꝼeꞃ, 219, 25; 301, 7.
ꞅeomian, 5, 15; 191, 4.
ꞅeon, 202, 11.
ꞅeoððan, 288, 8; 289, 16; 290, 25.
ꞅeꞃian, 265, 29; 296, 6.
ꞅeꞇl, 27, 2.
ꞅeꞇl-ꞃaꝺ, 184, 19.
ꞅeꞇꞇenꝺ, 237, 5.
ꞅeðe, 92, 7.
ꞅibb-ᵹeꝺꞃihꞇ, 191, 13.
ꞅib-ᵹebýꞃꝺ, 114, 8.
ꞅib-ᵹemæᵹ, 202, 10.
ꞅib-luꝼa, 2, 25; 152, 3.
ꞅiꝺ, 120, 1; 194, 14.
ꞅiꝺe, 299, 5.
ꞅiene, 38, 16.
ꞅiᵹe, 179, 11.
ꞅiᵹe-byme, 214, 6.
ꞅiᵹe-ꝺꞃihꞇen, 33, 21.
ꞅiᵹeleaꞅ, 20, 20.
ꞅiᵹel-paꞃu, 182, 2.
ꞅiᵹe-pic, 213, 34.
ꞅiᵹe-ꞇibeꞃ, 203, 12.
ꞅiᵹe-ꞇoꞃhꞇ, 279, 19.
ꞅiᵹoꞃ, 4, 18; 195, 5.
ꞅiᵹoꞃ-lean, 176, 27.
ꞅiᵹoꞃ-peoꞃc, 198, 2.
ꞅimon, 47, 23.
ꞅinc, 103, 28; 145, 9; 161, 14; 179, 30; 219, 25; 301, 7.
ꞅin-calꝺ, 207, 25.
ꞅin-hipa, 48, 19; 49, 9; 59, 3.
ꞅinnihꞇ, 3, 27; 7, 20; 8, 2.
ꞅið, 5, 8; 21, 4; 24, 16; 177, 24; 179, 2; 180, 31; 208, 4.
ꞅið-boꝺa, 193, 21.
ꞅið-ꝼæꞇ, 182, 25; 211, 4; 256, 31.
ꞅiðian, 168, 16; 195, 6.
ꞅiðoꞃ, 199, 10.
ꞅið-peꞃoꝺ, 127, 22.
ꞅlaᵹa, 92, 7.
ꞅleap, 208, 28.
ꞅliꞇan, 50, 2.
ꞅlið-heaꞃꝺ, 24, 15.
ꞅnap, 239, 29.
ꞅniomoꞃ, 51, 21.
ꞅnoꞇꞇoꞃ, 201, 18; 202, 16.
ꞅnýꞇꞃo, 217, 25.
ꞅocn, 100, 17; 102, 12.
ꞅomniᵹean, 191, 19.
ꞅompiꞅꞇ, 137, 27.
ꞅoꞃᵹ, 31, 8.
ꞅoꞃhᵹ-ceaꞃiᵹ, 276, 15.
ꞅoꞃh-poꞃꝺ, 49, 8.
ꞅoð, 196, 14.
ꞅoð-cpiꝺ, 244, 10; 294, 14.
ꞅoðꝼæꞅꞇ, 1, 17; 178, 9; 237, 6.
ꞅpæce, 101, 22.
ꞅpan, 36, 22; 196, 13.
ꞅpap, 206, 9.
ꞅpeaꞃc, 274, 31.
ꞅpeꝺ, 1, 6; 36, 21; 66, 14; 82, 23; 100, 7; 101, 23; 144, 4, 32; 161, 19; 187, 19; 210, 11; 237, 10; 246, 14.
ꞅpeꝺiᵹ, 101, 25; 107, 3.
ꞅpel-boꝺa, 210, 10; 230, 9; 245, 19; 249, 20; 262, 12.
ꞅpell, 61, 11; 155, 2; 186, 8; 214, 22; 246, 15.
ꞅpellian, 257, 16.
ꞅpellunᵹ, 304, 31.
ꞅpenn, 29, 4.
ꞅpeon, 37, 12; 43, 2.
ꞅpeone, 18, 17.
ꞅpeop, 170, 9.
ꞅpeꞃe-nið, 124, 7.
ꞅpilꝺ-ꞅið, 187, 18.
ꞅpillan, 154, 22.
ꞅpopan, 127, 23.
ꞅpopenꝺe, 246, 14.
ꞅpꞃeca, 161, 18.
ꞅpꞃeocan, 269, 25.
ꞅpꞃyꞇan, 61, 10.
ꞅꞇæl, 68, 7.
ꞅꞇælan, 81, 28.
ꞅꞇæð-peall, 83, 7.
ꞅꞇan-ꞇoꞃꞃ, 102, 14.
ꞅꞇaꞃian, 273, 22.
ꞅꞇað, 215, 8.
ꞅꞇaðelian, 266, 21.
ꞅꞇaðol, 196, 1; 207, 28; 251, 9; 252, 21.

ꞅꞇaðol-ƿanᵹ, 114, 31.
ꞅꞇeapeꞅ, 154, 16.
ꞅꞇeꝺe, 23, 9.
ꞅꞇeꝼn, 94, 2; 113, 12; 213, 10; 226, 29; 251, 10; 252, 22; 267, 10; 302, 18.
ꞅꞇenc, 286, 25.
ꞅꞇeoꞃe, 101, 17.
ꞅꞇepan, 101, 2; 111, 21; 139, 7; 142, 21; 244, 10.
ꞅꞇeppan, 279, 35.
ꞅꞇıcıan, 297, 1.
ꞅꞇıep, 4, 27.
ꞅꞇıᵹ-ƿıꞇum, 125, 14.
ꞅꞇıð-ꝼeꞃhð, 16, 10; 84, 32; 101, 16.
ꞅꞇıð-ꝼꞃıhþ, 7, 16.
ꞅꞇıð-hẏꝺıᵹ, 175, 16.
ꞅꞇıðlıc, 102, 14.
ꞅꞇol, 23, 28.
ꞅꞇꞃæꞇe, 185, 22; 282, 16.
ꞅꞇꞃeam-ꞅꞇað, 86, 21.
ꞅꞇꞃeam-ƿeall, 90, 12.
ꞅꞇꞃenᵹ, 4, 27.
ꞅꞇꞃenᵹo, 98, 19.
ꞅꞇꞃenᵹum, 101, 2.
ꞅꞇꞃıð, 19, 1.
ꞅꞇꞃonᵹlıc, 288, 25.
ꞅꞇꞃuꝺan, 260, 18.
ꞅꞇꞃuꝺenꝺe, 154, 15.
ꞅꞇꞃẏnan, 59, 28.
ꞅꞇẏꞃan, 150, 22; 204, 8.
ꞅꞇẏꞃn, 4, 28.
ꞅuhꞇ, 30, 24.
ꞅuhꞇeꞃᵹa, 114, 9.
ꞅuhꞇꞃıa, 106, 23.
ꞅuhꞇꞃıᵹa, 122, 20; 124, 31.
ꞅulh-ᵹeƿeoꞃc, 66, 19.
ꞅunꝺ, 198, 8.
ꞅunꝺ-ꞃeceꝺ, 80, 28.
ꞅunnon, 111, 10.
ꞅunnu, 286, 14.
ꞅuno, 97, 19.
ꞅuꞅl, 3, 28; 5, 22; 248, 31.
ꞅuꞅl-bona, 305, 1.
ꞅuð-ƿeᵹ, 187, 23.
ꞅuð-ƿınꝺ, 196, 10.
ꞅƿæꝼ, 12, 2.
ꞅƿæꞅ, 97, 13; 203, 11.
ꞅƿæꞅenꝺu, 168, 7.
ꞅƿanᵹ, 29, 12.
ꞅƿa ꞅome, 270, 1.
ꞅƿaꞇ, 31, 8; 60, 24; 299, 6.
ꞅƿað, 120, 28; 125, 10.
ꞅƿealh, 62, 19; 69, 32.
ꞅƿeaꞃꞇıan, 269, 24.
ꞅƿebban, 152, 35.
ꞅƿeꝼan, 179, 29; 209, 7.
ꞅƿeꝼen, 225, 24.
ꞅƿeꝼl, 153, 19.
ꞅƿeꝼn, 45, 1; 161, 26.
ꞅƿeꝼẏl, 145, 33.
ꞅƿeᵹ, 214, 8; 232, 22; 271, 8.
ꞅƿeᵹl, 182, 26.
ꞅƿeᵹl-behealꝺen, 301, 28.
ꞅƿeᵹl-boꞅm, 1, 18.
ꞅƿeᵹl-cẏnınᵹ, 160, 30.
ꞅƿeᵹl-ꞅıð, 184, 10.
ꞅƿeᵹl-ꞇoꞃhꞇ, 2, 32; 6, 27; 305, 17.
ꞅƿelꞇan, 207, 10.
ꞅƿenᵹ, 161, 26.
ꞅƿeop, 208, 9.
ꞅƿeoꞃꝺ, 173, 22.
ꞅƿeoꞃꝺ-ƿıᵹenꝺe, 194, 13.
ꞅƿeoꞇ, 119, 5; 191, 25; 199, 20; 209, 8.
ꞅƿıc, 120, 17.
ꞅƿıᵹıan, 250, 15.
ꞅƿınꞅıᵹenꝺ, 66, 8.
ꞅƿıpıan, 207, 8.
ꞅƿıð, 233, 32.
ꞅƿıðan, 119, 16; 164, 18.
ꞅƿıðe, 4, 25.
ꞅƿıðeꝺ, 213, 9.
ꞅƿıðꝼeoꞃm, 106, 12.
ꞅƿıðꝼeꞃom, 1, 17.
ꞅƿıðmoꝺ, 222,
ꞅƿıðꞃıan, 184, 27; 193, 7; 207, 12; 258, 30.
ꞅƿoᵹan, 83, 5.
ꞅƿoᵹenꝺe, 154, 17.
ꞅƿoꞃ, 193, 1.
ꞅƿẏlꞇ-ꝺæᵹ, 74, 12.
ꞅẏllıc, 184, 17.
ꞅẏmbel, 259, 33.
ꞅẏmbel-ƿeꞃıᵹ, 94, 19; 159, 26.
ꞅẏnꝼul, 209, 8.
ꞅẏn-ꞅceaþa, 4, 17.

T.

Tacen, 93, 3; 195, 23.
ꞇæcan, 174, 29; 175, 24; 211, 17; 282, 29.
ꞇan, 142, 11; 295, 7.
ꞇeala, 299, 29; 310, 26.
ꞇela, 114, 17.
ꞇelᵹe, 247, 28; 248, 18; 295, 6.
ꞇeman, 13, 1.
ꞇempl, 219, 26.
ꞇenᵹ, 152, 29.
ꞇeoꝺe, 228, 25; 229, 13.
ꞇeohh, 59, 6.
ꞇeon, 114, 30.
ꞇeone, 36, 34; 54, 30; 55, 11; 113, 33; 114, 11; 137, 15; 296, 5.
ꞇeonꝼul, 232, 4.
ꞇeon-heꞇe, 191, 34.

ꞇeꞅo, 232, 4.
ꞇıbeꞃ, 175, 4; 204, 6.
ꞇıbeꞃ-ꞅceaca, 9, 2.
ꞇıꝺ, 9, 1.
ꞇıꝺ-ꝺæᵹ, 71, 4.
ꞇıꝼeꞃ, 301, 1.
ꞇıᵹꞃıꞅ, 15, 10.
ꞇıl, 97, 2; 99, 11; 303, 10.
ꞇınꞇꞃeᵹe, 296, 4.
ꞇıꞃ, 4, 23; 91, 15; 235, 27.
ꞇıꞃ-eaꝺıᵹ, 189, 13; 192, 16.
ꞇıꞃꝼæꞅꞇ, 64, 2; 181, 19.
ꞇıꞃ-meꞇoꝺ, 143, 7.
ꞇıða, 142, 12; 152, 28.
ꞇıðıan, 152, 7.
ꞇoaᵹan, 274, 1.
ꞇobꞃæᵹꝺ, 161, 15.
ꞇoꝺꞃıꝼen, 238, 11.
ꞇoꝺƿæꞅceꝺ, 238, 11.
ꞇoꝼoꞃan, 243, 11.
ꞇoᵹenᵹꝺon, 52, 9.
ꞇo-ᵹeꞅeon, 232, 5.
ꞇohılꝺan, 124, 11.
ꞇohꞇan, 56, 18.
ꞇohƿoꞃꝼen, 235, 6.
ꞇoꞃhꞇ, 4, 23; 248, 10.
ꞇoꞃhꞇmoꝺ, 90, 28.
ꞇoꞃhꞇ-ꞃýne, 85, 17.
ꞇoꞃn, 4, 24.
ꞇoꞅcuꝼan, 237, 20.
ꞇoꞅꞇaꞃıan, 260, 32.
ꞇoꞅƿenꝺan, 237, 23.
ꞇoꞅƿepan, 237, 23.
ꞇoƿeoꞃpan, 289, 5.
ꞇoƿeꞃpan, 270, 4.
ꞇoƿꞃecen, 235, 4.
ꞇoð, 285, 18.
ꞇꞃeꝺꝺeꝺon, 243, 21.
ꞇꞃeᵹe, 60, 27; 137, 15.
ꞇꞃeoƿ, 34, 21; 40, 25; 44, 25; 204, 20, 27; 235, 26; 248, 11.
ꞇꞃeoƿa, 41, 8; 122, 35; 170, 23; 201, 3.
ꞇꞃeoƿ-ꞃæꝺen, 139, 5.
ꞇꞃum, 213, 17.
ꞇꞃumlıc, 282, 30.
ꞇꞃýmıan, 18, 20; 130, 27; 170, 7; 187, 28; 249, 23.
ꞇu, 268, 19, 33.
ꞇuꝺꝺoꞃ, 56, 19; 97, 16.
ꞇuꝺꝺoꞃ-ꞅpeꝺ, 166, 24.
ꞇuꝺꝺoꞃ-ꞇeonꝺe, 59, 5; 201, 14.
ꞇuꝺoꞃ, 13, 2.
ꞇƿeon, 214, 1.
ꞇƿeo-þıncan, 18, 21.
ꞇƿıᵹ, 187, 3; 247, 28; 248, 18.
ꞇýhð, 36, 33.
ꞇýman, 75, 19.
ꞇýnan, 153, 24.

U.

Uꝼon, 213, 20.
uhꞇe, 20, 26; 289, 31; 294, 2.
uhꞇ-ꞇıꝺ, 191, 17.
unceapunᵹa, 262, 18.
unꝺeꞃ, 162, 4.
unꝺeꞃbæc, 154, 28.
unꝺeꞃ-næꞅꞅaꞅ, 266, 32; 270, 15.
unꝺeꞃ-næꞅꞅum, 273, 11.
unꝺeꞃne, 265, 1.
unꝼæle, 45, 7.
unꝼeoꞃ, 177, 9.
unꝼoꞃcuðlıc, 103, 9.
unꝼoꞃhꞇ, 198, 26; 199, 7.
unꝼꞃeme, 55, 12.
unꝼꞃıcᵹenꝺe, 160, 12.
unᵹeaꞃa, 289, 9.
unᵹemeꞇ, 20, 23.
unᵹeꞅceaꝺ, 231, 6.
unᵹeþeoꝺ, 102, 11.
unᵹıꝼꞃe, 149, 5.
unᵹꞃunꝺ, 209, 32.
unhleoƿ, 209, 4.
unholꝺ, 218, 4.
unhýlꝺo, 45, 20.
unhýꞃe, 138, 5.
unlýꞇel, 97, 17; 250, 26.
unꞃæꝺ, 3, 3; 43, 33; 101, 15; 116, 16; 227, 13.
unꞃæꝺen, 60, 16.
unꞃeoꞃꝺıan, 269, 1.
unꞃıhꞇ, 259, 2.
unꞃıhꞇꝺom, 227, 7.
unꞃım, 99, 16; 194, 15; 220, 13.
unꞃıma, 236, 21.
unꞅcomlıce, 148, 19.
unꞅcýnꝺ, 263, 16.
unꞅıbb, 281, 13.
unꞅƿeꝺıᵹ, 59, 12.
unꞅƿıcıenꝺe, 204, 25.
unꞇꞃýoƿð, 36, 33.
unƿaclıce, 258, 12.
unƿeaxen, 204, 1.
unƿemm, 148, 30.
up, 277, 4.
up-ahebban, 17, 14; 193, 28.
up-aꞃæꞃan, 196, 22.
up-aꞇeon, 208, 28.
up-cýme, 240, 12.
upꝼæꞃan, 195, 25.
up-ᵹeƿıꞇan, 206, 30.
up-heoꝼon, 270, 24.
uplanᵹ, 197, 7.
uplıc, 287, 5.

up-ꞃıꝺan, 193, 18.
up-ꞃoꝺoꞃ, 179, 10; 182, 15; 205, 2.
uðe, 163, 3.

Ƿ.

Ƿa, 40, 5.
ƿac, 37, 16; 40, 34; 192, 18.
ƿaꝺan, 174, 30; 197, 22; 272, 17.
ƿæꝺ, 222, 11; 256, 2.
ƿæꝼeꞃ, 231, 2.
ƿæᵹ, 8, 4; 206, 25; 208, 15; 209, 4.
ƿæᵹ-boꞃꝺ, 81, 4.
ƿæᵹ-ꝼæꞃ, 196, 27.
ƿæᵹ-lıðenꝺe, 84, 9; 86, 17.
ƿæᵹ-ꞅꞇꞃeam, 197, 22.
ƿæᵹ-þel, 82, 6; 87, 9; 90, 16.
ƿæᵹ-þꞃea, 90, 5.
ƿæl-beꝺꝺ, 62, 8.
ƿæl-benna, 208, 30.
ƿæl-ceaꞅeᵹa, 188, 6.
ƿæl-clom, 128, 17.
ƿæl-ꝺꞃeoꞃ, 62, 19; 67, 9.
ƿæl-ꝼýll, 92, 11; 154, 29.
ƿæl-ᵹaꞃ, 120, 5.
ƿæl-ᵹꞃım, 61, 12; 83, 23; 109, 1; 155, 26.
ƿæl-ᵹꞃýꞃe, 186, 11.
ƿæl-heꞃıᵹe, 119, 21.
ƿæl-hꞃeoƿ, 219, 11.
ƿæl-mıꞅꞇ, 206, 12.
ƿæl-neꞇ, 190, 20.
ƿæl-nıð, 218, 28.
ƿæl-ꞃeꞅꞇe, 99, 8.
ƿæl-ꞅlıhꞇ, 198, 25.
ƿæl-ꞅꞇoƿ, 121, 4; 156, 23.
ƿæl-ꞅꞇꞃeam, 78, 30.
ƿæl-ꞅƿenᵹ, 60, 25.
ƿæpen, 178, 31.
ƿæpen-ƿꞃæc, 138, 12.
ƿæpneꝺ, 166, 9.
ƿæꞃ, 42, 31.
ƿæꞃe, 187, 7; 204, 19.
ƿæꞃ-ᵹenᵹa, 257, 25.
ƿæꞃleaꞅ, 5, 5.
ƿæꞃloᵹa, 76, 32; 145, 22; 151, 4; 152, 33.
ƿæꞅꞇm, 193, 8.
ƿæꞇeꞃꞅcıpe, 240, 19.
ƿæꞇeꞃ-ꞅpꞃýnc-ƿýll, 240, 13.
ƿæðꝺe, 208, 8.
ƿaꝼıan, 182, 20.
ƿaᵹ, 261, 8.
ƿalıc, 271, 3.
ƿall, 231, 15.
ƿana, 137, 11.
ƿanꝺ, 29, 7.
ƿanꝺıan, 250, 21.
ƿann, 14, 5; 119, 22.
ƿaꞃıan, 15, 20.
ƿaƿa, 30, 12.
ƿað, 256, 33; 257, 26.
ƿaþem, 207, 24.
ƿea, 60, 26.
ƿeahꞇ, 115, 19.
ƿea-lanꝺ, 163, 30.
ƿealꝺ, 174, 30.
ƿealꝺan, 17, 2, 12.
ƿealꝺenꝺ, 17, 15.
ƿealhꞅꞇoꝺ, 211, 7.
ƿeallan, 37, 15.
ƿeall-ꝼæꞅꞇen, 64, 31; 195, 27; 208, 14.
ƿeall-ꞅꞇeap, 108, 8; 145, 7.
ƿeaꞃmlıc, 238, 5.
ƿeccan, 13, 18; 175, 26.
ƿeccean, 3, 5.
ƿecᵹan, 240, 19.
ƿeꝺan, 208, 27.
ƿeꝺꝺ, 124, 29; 139, 13.
ƿeꝺeꞃ, 185, 6; 237, 34; 238, 6.
ƿeꝺeꞃ-ƿolcen, 182, 13.
ƿeꝼan, 3, 5.
ƿeᵹ, 10, 13; 206, 26.
ƿeᵹan, 54, 31; 57, 27; 177, 19; 189, 5; 214, 21.
ƿela, 27, 19, 24; 216, 20.
ƿelm, 267, 17.
ƿen, 4, 5; 63, 4; 188, 9, 30.
ƿenꝺan, 262, 21.
ƿeo-beꝺꝺ, 172, 8.
ƿeol, 284, 8.
ƿeoꞃc, 166, 10; 217, 18; 218, 24.
ƿeoꞃce, 3, 18; 122, 18; 168, 31.
ƿeoꞃcꞅum, 37, 23.
ƿeoꞃnıan, 294, 9.
ƿeoꞇoꝺ, 308, 14.
ƿeꞃ-beam, 208, 20.
ƿeꞃeꝺ, 225, 27.
ƿeꞃeᵹ, 272, 27.
ƿeꞃᵹðo, 105, 19.
ƿeꞃıan, 190, 20; 195, 10.
ƿeꞃıᵹ, 185, 29; 232, 30; 267, 9; 285, 4, 25.
ƿeꞃıᵹean, 192, 26.
ƿeꞃıᵹenꝺ, 215, 25.
ƿeꞃloᵹa, 3, 16.
ƿeꞃ-mæᵹð, 98, 30; 101, 29.
ƿeꞃoꝺ, 178, 8; 181, 23; 218, 25.
ƿeꞃ-þeoꝺ, 61, 2; 149, 21; 162, 26; 202, 4; 210, 22; 234, 4.
ƿeꞅꞇ, 18, 18.
ƿeꞅꞇen, 178, 7.
ƿeꞅꞇen-ᵹꞃýꞃe, 185, 4.
ƿexan, 13, 1.

ƿı-beꝺ, 107, 18; 108, 14; 113, 5.
ƿıc, 186, 4.
ƿıccıᵹean, 181, 22.
ƿıccunᵹꝺom, 223, 17.
ƿıcean, 185, 3.
ƿıc-ꞅꞇeal, 183, 16.
ƿıꝺ, 213, 5.
ƿıꝺe-ꝼeꞃhð, 56, 2.
ƿıꝺl, 78, 16.
ƿıꝺ-mæꞃe, 98, 14; 158, 16.
ƿıꝼ, 166, 9.
ƿıꝼ-mẏne, 111, 25.
ƿıᵹ, 193, 9; 216, 11; 228, 12, 24.
ƿıᵹa, 197, 23; 216, 12.
ƿıᵹ-blac, 190, 24.
ƿıᵹ-boꞃꝺ, 207, 14.
ƿıᵹ-cẏꞃm, 120, 6.
ƿıᵹenꝺ, 198, 26.
ƿıᵹ-leoð, 191, 27.
ƿıᵹlıc, 192, 17.
ƿıᵹ-ꞃoꝺ, 125, 24.
ƿıᵹ-ꞅıᵹoꞃ, 121, 1.
ƿıᵹ-ꞅıð, 126, 13.
ƿıᵹ-ꞅmıð, 163, 24.
ƿıh-ᵹẏlꝺ, 227, 5.
ƿıhꞇ, 7, 10; 16, 13; 18, 25.
ƿılꝺ, 257, 25.
ƿılla, 106, 24; 125, 30.
ƿılle-buꞃne, 83, 1.
ƿıll-ꝼloꝺ, 85, 10.
ƿıll-ᵹebꞃoðoꞃ, 59, 30.
ƿıll-ᵹeꞃıð, 120, 31.
ƿıll-ᵹeꞅꞇeall, 129, 20.
ƿıll-ᵹeꞅƿeoꞅꞇoꞃ, 157, 16.
ƿıll-ᵹeðoꝼꞇa, 122, 14.
ƿılnıan, 229, 10, 25.
ƿın-buꞃᵹe, 255, 11.
ƿın-buꞃh, 219, 21.
ƿınꝺan, 27, 15; 183, 23.
ƿınꝺıᵹ, 237, 33.
ƿın-ꝺꞃuncen, 262, 32.
ƿınꝺ-ꞅele, 284, 11; 288, 23.
ƿıne, 72, 29; 112, 8.
ƿıneleaꞅ, 251, 25.
ƿıne-mæᵹ, 62, 29; 158, 31.
ƿın-ᵹal, 223, 8.
ƿın-ᵹeꝺꞃẏnc, 155, 28.
ƿınn, 17, 14; 23, 29.
ƿınnan, 18, 24; 210, 13.
ƿın-ꞅel, 270, 21.
ƿınꞇeꞃ, 174, 34.
ƿın-þeᵹe, 217, 4.
ƿıꞅa, 178, 18; 194, 9; 250, 2, 21.
ƿıꞅe, 34, 7.
ƿıꞅ-hẏꝺıᵹ, 109, 2, 15.
ƿıꞅıan, 35, 32; 199, 34.
ƿıꝼꞇ, 53, 6; 178, 27; 185, 30; 222, 11.
ƿıꞇan, 51, 9; 252, 1.
ƿıꞇe, 285, 11, 25; 289, 3; 295, 28.
ƿıꞇe-bꞃoᵹa, 3, 33.
ƿıꞇe-huꞅ, 3, 21.
ƿıꞇe-lac, 154, 12.
ƿıꞇe-loc, 146, 5.
ƿıꞇe-ꞅcꞃæꝼ, 308, 12.
ƿıꞇe-ꞅƿınᵹ, 112, 2.
ƿıꞇᵹa, 218, 19; 224, 13.
ƿıꞇıᵹ, 179, 8; 182, 24; 242, 30.
ƿıꞇıᵹꝺom, 224, 34.
ƿıꞇoꝺ, 207, 23; 213, 12.
ƿıꞇꞃoꝺ, 208, 31.
ƿıðeꞃbꞃeca, 4, 35; 138, 7; 251, 20.
ƿıðeꞃ-meꝺo, 41, 22.
ƿıðeꞃꞇꞃoꝺ, 125, 25.
ƿıðꝼaꞃan, 214, 23.
ƿıðhabban, 297, 18.
ƿıðhoᵹıan, 173, 20.
ƿlanc, 208, 21.
ƿlenco, 155, 27; 217, 3.
ƿlıꞇe, 3, 15.
ƿlıꞇe-beoꞃhꞇ, 103, 34.
ƿlıꞇıᵹan, 236, 26.
ƿlonc, 270, 21.
ƿoc, 65, 5.
ƿocoꞃ, 79, 17.
ƿoꝺ, 255, 22.
ƿoh, 226, 13.
ƿolcen, 14, 2.
ƿolcen-ꝼaꞃu, 239, 31.
ƿom, 211, 26; 217, 17; 233, 29; 234, 25; 274, 20; 285, 5.
ƿoma, 183, 31; 190, 21; 223, 12.
ƿom-cƿıꝺe, 39, 7; 282, 6.
ƿom-ꞅcẏlꝺıᵹ, 58, 20.
ƿonhẏᵹꝺ, 100, 33.
ƿonn, 7, 22; 8, 4; 78, 30; 83, 13; 86, 13; 188, 6.
ƿop, 180, 8; 285, 5.
ƿoꞃ, 29, 6.
ƿoꞃc-þeoƿ, 136, 18; 220, 21.
ƿoꞃꝺ-beoꞇ, 167, 6.
ƿoꞃꝺ-cƿẏꝺe, 45, 22; 236, 26; 249, 28; 267, 8.
ƿoꞃꝺ-ᵹemeaꞃc, 142, 2.
ƿoꞃꝺ-ᵹleaƿ, 242, 12.
ƿoꞃꝺ-ꞃıhꞇ, 177, 31.
ƿoꞃn, 181, 5; 220, 24; 269, 23.
ƿoꞃulꝺ-cꞃæꝼꞇ, 239, 1.
ƿoꞃulꝺ-cẏnınᵹ, 140, 29.
ƿoꞃulꝺ-ꝺꞃeam, 74, 10; 180, 9.
ƿoꞃulꝺ-ꝺuᵹeð, 97, 30.
ƿoꞃulꝺ-ꝼeoh, 129, 12.
ƿoꞃulꝺ-ᵹeꞅceaꝼꞇ, 7, 23.
ƿoꞃulꝺ-ᵹeꞅꞇꞃeon, 71, 27; 112, 32; 164, 19.

ƿoꞃulꝺ-lıꝼ, 222, 12.
ƿoꞃulꝺ-mæᵹ, 131, 18.
ƿoꞃulꝺ-ꞃıce, 201, 1; 202, 25.
ƿoð, 254, 23.
ƿꞃace, 25, 14; 276, 8.
ƿꞃæca, 3, 22.
ƿꞃæcca, 256, 1.
ƿꞃæc-laꞅꞇ, 272, 17; 276, 14; 280, 21.
ƿꞃæclıc, 3, 17; 177, 31.
ƿꞃæc-mon, 186, 12.
ƿꞃæc-ꞅꞇoƿ, 6, 17.
ƿꞃæꞅꞇ, 227, 6.
ƿꞃæꞇlıc, 196, 27.
ƿꞃað, 4, 30; 7, 5; 11, 13; 39, 25; 178, 32.
ƿꞃaðlıc, 23, 7.
ƿꞃec, 212, 1.
ƿꞃıꝺan, 92, 21.
ƿꞃıᵹan, 54, 13.
ƿꞃıxl, 120, 5.
ƿꞃıðıan, 102, 19; 105, 33; 114, 12.
ƿꞃohꞇ, 6, 4; 56, 12; 57, 22; 61, 3; 114, 12; 187, 6; 243, 17; 287, 19.
ƿꞃohꞇ-ᵹeꞇeme, 3, 34.
ƿꞃohꞇꞅcıpe, 100, 31.
ƿuꝺu-beam, 54, 22; 247, 18, 30; 248, 21.
ƿuꝺu-ꝼæꞅꞇen, 79, 16.
ƿulꝺoꞃ, 3, 15.
ƿulꝺoꞃ-cẏnınᵹ, 83, 24.
ƿulꝺoꞃꝼæꞅꞇ, 2, 30; 202, 18; 234, 3.
ƿulꝺoꞃ-ᵹaꞅꞇ, 176, 15.
ƿulꝺoꞃ-ᵹeꞅꞇealꝺ, 4, 36; 215, 24.
ƿulꝺoꞃ-hama, 237, 16.
ƿulꝺoꞃ-ꞅꞃeꝺ, 6, 11.
ƿulꝺoꞃ-ꞇoꞃhꞇ, 8, 5; 167, 21; 174, 7.
ƿulꝼ, 188, 7.
ƿulꝼ-heoꞃꞇ, 223, 7; 224, 12; 231, 14.
ƿunꝺoꞃ, 250, 26; 257, 6; 261, 25.
ƿunꝺꞃum, 222, 28; 228, 22.
ƿuꞃðmẏnꝺ, 194, 10; 254, 12.
ƿẏlle-buꞃne, 14, 1.
ƿẏlm, 115, 26; 231, 2; 245, 16.
ƿẏlm-haꞇ, 156, 5.
ƿynlıc, 17, 5; 30, 14.
ƿẏnꞅum, 237, 33.
ƿẏꞃꝺ, 144, 14; 155, 10; 205, 7; 206, 25; 224, 6; 225, 4; 245, 30; 257, 5.
ƿẏꞃhꞇa, 8, 17; 265, 27.
ƿẏꞃm, 212, 9; 271, 9; 273, 13.
ƿẏꞃnan, 180, 27.
ƿẏꞃneꞅꞇ, 229, 10.
ƿẏꞃꞇ, 247, 19; 286, 26.
ƿẏꞃꞇꞃuma, 251, 6; 252, 20.

Y.

Yꝼel, 288, 1.
ẏlꝺ, 138, 2.
ẏlꝺe, 14, 19.
ẏlꝺo, 30, 8, 23; 31, 4, 12; 179, 13; 205, 15.
ẏlꝺꞃe, 234, 26.
ẏmb, 86, 30; 87, 15; 88, 14; 89, 7; 300, 26.
ẏmbꝼanᵹen, 273, 30; 297, 16.
ymbhƿẏꞃꝼꞇ, 179, 9; 205, 1.
ẏmblẏꞇ, 265, 13.
ẏppınᵹ, 209, 13.
ẏꞃ, 4, 33.
ẏꞃꝼe-laꝼ, 203, 14.
ẏꞃꝼe-ꞅꞇol, 98, 13; 131, 14.
ẏꞃmð, 194, 23.
ẏꞃꞃe, 22, 17; 209, 26; 228, 28.
ẏꞃꞃınᵹa, 56, 27.
ẏꞅlan, 154, 9.
ẏƿan, 225, 31.
ẏð, 195, 25; 205, 26; 206, 21.
ẏð-laꝼ, 215, 18.

Ð.

Ðaꞃıᵹan, 227, 22.
þah, 138, 30.
þanc, 49, 22; 147, 20; 167, 31; 177, 22.
þancıan, 17, 10; 242, 26.
þancol-moꝺ, 102, 24.
þanon, 177, 9.
þeahꞇıan, 6, 21.
þeaꞃle, 267, 15.
þeaƿ, 160, 4.
þeaƿꝼæꞅꞇ, 116, 26; 161, 8.
þeccan, 8, 1; 196, 8.
þeᵹn, 2, 6; 114, 23.
þeᵹnꞅcıpe, 46, 14.
þell-ꝼæꞅꞇen, 89, 17.
þenꝺen, 194, 3.
þenᵹel, 188, 24.
þeoꝺ, 195, 15; 208, 21; 226, 16.
þeoꝺ-cẏnınᵹ, 112, 11; 118, 14.

þeoꝺen, 2, 7; 18, 4; 183, 5; 200, 27.
þeoꝺen-maꝺm, 26, 20.
þeoꝺ-heꞃᵹe, 130, 15.
þeoꝺ-lonꝺ, 106,4; 133,15.
þeoꝺ-mæᵹen, 199, 21.
þeoꝺ-meaꞃc, 187, 33.
þeoꝺꞅcıpe, 15, 11; 116, 27; 211, 19.
þeo-nýꝺ, 234, 19.
þeoƿe, 166, 12.
þeoƿıan, 17, 24; 18, 4.
þeoƿ-mennen, 134, 32; 135, 22.
þeoƿ-neꝺ, 235, 18.
þeoƿ-nýꝺ, 122, 21.
þıcce, 43, 1; 124, 20; 130, 16.
þıclıce, 44, 6.
þıᵹan, 290, 7.
þınᵹ, 17, 13.
þınᵹıan, 252, 33; 292, 28; 296, 29.
þolıan, 198, 18.
þꞃæc, 189, 9; 198, 22.
þꞃæc-ꞃoꝼ, 122, 22.
þꞃah, 252, 34; 271, 29.
þꞃanᵹ, 9, 9.
þꞃea, 25, 5; 136, 24; 234, 18.
þꞃea-nıeꝺ, 229,7; 234,19.
þꞃeaꞇ, 2, 3; 188, 25.
þꞃea-ƿeoꞃc, 45, 35.
þꞃıꞅꞇ, 116, 13.
þꞃıꞅꞇe, 135, 10.
þꞃoꞅm, 21, 18.
þꞃoƿıᵹean, 146, 14; 229, 6.
þꞃyꝺᵹe, 119, 28.
þꞃým, 1, 16; 2, 31; 5, 12; 90, 8; 148, 1; 242, 26; 267, 11.
þꞃýmꝼæꞅꞇ, 2, 6; 114, 22; 200, 27.
þꞃýð, 135, 6; 199, 18.
þuꝼe, 187, 32; 199, 22.
þuhꞇe, 18, 5.
þunıan, 187, 32.
þuꞃhꝺꞃıꝼan, 274, 33.
þuꞃhᵹleꝺeꝺ, 231, 8.
þuꞃhƿaꝺan, 245, 16.
þuꞅenꝺ-mælum, 279, 11.
þƿeoꞃh, 145, 30.
þýꞃꝼen, 36, 26.
þýꞅꞇꞃe, 9, 9.
þýꞅꞇꞃo, 9, 19; 25, 6; 148, 1.

ERRATA.

Page 213, line 14, múð-hæl is, I have no doubt, an error of the scribe for meþel.
—— 243, note *b*, *for* benꝺaꞅ *read* benꝺa.
—— 319, line 19, *for* cꞃıꝺ *read* cꞃıꝺe.
—— 323, — 22, *for* ꝼꞃæꞇu *read* ꝼꞃæꞇƿe (ꝼꞃæꞇu).
—— 318, — 33, *for* býꞃ *read* býꞃe.
—— 329, — 23, *for* hýꞅꞅa *read* hýꞅꞅe.

LONDON:
PRINTED BY RICHARD TAYLOR,
RED LION COURT, FLEET STREET.

ALERE FLAMMAM.